





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
RIVERSIDE

R  
47

~~Geo. F. Rose~~

~~Yale 59~~

~~Junior Year 1860~~









THE GORGIAS OF PLATO.



THE  
G O R G I A S

OF

P L A T O,

CHIEFLY ACCORDING TO STALLBAUM'S TEXT,

WITH

N O T E S,

BY

THEODORE D. WOOLSEY.

PRESIDENT OF YALE COLLEGE.

---

Athenis diligentius legi Gorgiam: quo in libro in hoc maxime admirabar Platonem,  
quod mihi in oratoribus irridendis ipse esse orator summus videbatur.

CIC. DE ORATORE, I. 11.

---

NEW EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS.

BOSTON AND CAMBRIDGE:

JAMES MUNROE AND COMPANY.

---

1856.

PA4279

G7

1848

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1848, by  
**JAMES MUNROE AND COMPANY,**  
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.

CAMBRIDGE:  
STEREOTYPED AND PRINTED BY  
**METCALF AND COMPANY,**  
PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY.

TO  
PROFESSOR FELTON  
OF HARVARD UNIVERSITY  
THIS EDITION OF GORGIAS  
IS INSCRIBED,  
AS A MEMORIAL OF LONG FRIENDSHIP,  
BY  
THE EDITOR.

*b*\*





## P R E F A C E .

---

1. THE text of this edition principally follows Stallbaum's, published at Gotha in 1840. After examining the various readings, as Ast has given them, the editor was led to make about forty changes in the text of Stallbaum's first Gotha edition of 1828. On receiving, not very long since, the same critic's second edition of 1840, mentioned above, the editor was pleased to find a large part of these alterations, and nearly all the more important ones, made by Stallbaum himself. A number of others have since been made, in reliance upon Stallbaum's long study of Plato and ability; and the text now differs from his last revision chiefly in the following places.

450, D, my ed. inserts *ἡ* before *ἀριθμητική*. — 451, A, I have given *οὖν* for *νῦν*. — 459, A, *τοι νῦν δὴ* for *τοίνυν δὴ*. — 460, C, Stallb. has no brackets. — *ibid.* D, omits the words in brackets. — 461, B, *vid. not.* — 462, E, Stallb. has *ἄρ'* for *δ'*. — 465, B, gives *ἐσθήσω*. — 466, A, omits the words in brackets. — 472, A, has *ταῦτά* for *ταῦτα*. — *ibid.* B, has *Πυθοῖ*. *Vid. not.* — *ibid.* *ἐνθάδε*. *Vid. not.* — 480, D, has *τοῦτο* for *τούτω*. — 481, A, omits *αὖ* before *θανάτου*. — 483, E, puts a colon after *πλάττοντες*. — 491, D, *vid. not.* — 492, B, omits the words in brackets. — 494, E, omits *\*το\**. —

496, A, reads *ἄνθρωπος*. — 497, A, gives *καὶ . . . νοθετεῖς* to Callicles. Vid. not. — 500, B, brackets *κατὰ τὸ σῶμα* after *μαγειρικῆν*, which I have omitted. — 505, E, joins *οὕτως* to the next sentence. — 508, B, inserts \**ἄθλιοι*\*. — 514, C, I have bracketed *ἰφ'*. — 522, C, have given *οὕτως*. Vid. not. — 525, D, have omitted *τοὺς* before *τούτων*. — 527, C, Stallb. gives *ὁ σὸς λόγος*. Vid. not.

In the text, like other editors of Plato, I have allowed *οὐκοῦν, nonne igitur*, to be thus accented, and, as I think, for good reasons. In the notes, I have followed what is, I believe, Hermann's practice, in treating a single Greek oxytoned word in an English sentence just as it would be treated in a Greek one. If, for example, *ἄν* occurs in the middle of a clause, it is not written *ἄν*.

2. I have had access to the following editions of Gorgias, which include all the modern ones of much value. 1. Routh's, Oxford, 1784. 2. Findeisen's, — an edition of indifferent judgment. Gotha and Amsterdam, 1796. 3. Heindorf's second, edited by Buttman, Berlin, 1829, — excellent, especially for the Commentary. 4. Bekker's. 5. Stallbaum's Leipzig ed. These are concerned only with the text. Bekker's has some Scholia. 6. Coray's, Paris, 1825, together with Xenophon's Memorab. 7. Ast's, in his Plato. The bulky Commentary on Gorgias is in Vol. XI., Leipzig, 1832; valuable, but ill-arranged and tedious, and not always judicious. 8. Stallbaum's, in his Gotha ed. of Plato, 1828 and 1840. Both text and interpretation owe much to him, and he has collected most of what is useful in other editions.

From these editions, above all from the last, I have derived great assistance, which is often acknowledged and

often not. In a work like this, it would be plainly impossible to trace everything up to its source, but nothing has been adopted without examination ; much, also, is original ; but I fear that, if any one should pass the severe judgment upon the edition, that much of what is faulty is original, he would not be very far out of the way.

Besides these editions, I have consulted several of those works relating to Plato, to which an editor of his dialogues would naturally think of turning for aid. Of this description are Ast's *Lexicon Platonicum* (the first three vols.), which is of no great use after all, Ast's, Socher's, and the first vol. of C. F. Hermann's *Introduction to Plato*, Schleiermacher's and Cousin's translations, and Dobson's translation of Schleiermacher's Prefaces.

3. An introduction is prefixed to the text of the dialogue, with a view to give an explanation and critique of the argument. To this are added, in notes, rather literal translations of a few illustrative passages out of very many from Plato's other writings, most of which I have read with reference to the present edition during its preparation. I had intended to add an index, in which some things omitted in the notes were to find their place, and had made some progress in it, but was tempted by the overpowering tediousness of the task to lay it aside until too late.

4. I have said nothing, thus far, as to the propriety of laying the *Gorgias* before American students of Greek, rather than some other dialogue of the same great author. To persons familiar with the Platonic dialogues, perhaps nothing need be said on this point. Let me say, however, that while many of the dialogues would not have suited my design, on account of their abstruseness or their length, the

Gorgias deserved to be preferred to others equally finished in style, on account of its positive inculcation of truth and its high moral tone. Something better is to be found in it than the miserable doctrine of instruction, and the duty of the politician to obey the popular will.

Yale College, New Haven,  
July, 1842.

---

A SECOND edition of the Gorgias being called for, the editor has done what he could, amid the pressing cares of a new office, to render it, by the necessary changes and additions, less imperfect than the former. In doing this, he has received kind aid from several friends, and takes this opportunity of making his acknowledgments to Professor Crosby of Dartmouth College, Mr. Sophocles of Harvard University, Mr. Hadley of Yale College, and C. A. Bristed, Esq., of New York.

Yale College, June 1, 1848.

## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE times in Greece which just preceded the age of Socrates gave birth to a class of men denominated the Sophists. This title, which before was honorably applied to such as excelled in wisdom or ingenuity, was then chiefly confined to those who, with mercenary views, professed a vain and shallow kind of wisdom. Such is in substance Aristotle's definition of a Sophist. In the successive sketches of Plato's Sophistes, he is hit off as a mercenary hunter after rich young men; a dealer and huckster in intellectual wares, especially of his own production; a logomachist; one who, by his power of taking the opposite on all subjects, gets a reputation for wisdom; one who is employed about that which is false, or merely appearing, instead of the invariable objects of true science, and who conceals his ignorance of true science by artificial and crafty turns of words. This last characteristic is one which gives the relation of the Sophist to philosophy. He denied all objective truth, and stood only on the fluctuating, uncertain ground of subjective opinion. Hence, as to truth, he was an unbeliever. He could accommodate himself to one side or its opposite, contending for or against any point, as interest might dictate. Finding nothing in philosophy to employ himself with, he withdrew from the study of it to the arts of practical life, and aimed, by attract-

ing admiration and educating the young, to gain wealth and honor. Gratification or pleasure was the immediate object in his view, and he could have no higher ; for to instruct in virtue would imply the existence of unalterable moral differences, which he denied. Or, if he professed to teach virtue and justice, it was only in accommodation to a vague opinion of those who employed him ; and it was necessary for him to pervert these notions, in order to make his instructions consistent with the rule of gratification by which he was governed.

It would carry us far beyond our bounds, were we to attempt to exhibit at any length the causes to which this class of men owed their origin and their prominence. These causes lay partly in the unsatisfactory results to which the prevailing systems of Greek philosophy had arrived, and partly in the circumstances of the times. On the one hand, many of the philosophers either wholly denied the existence of truth within the reach of man, or so contracted its dimensions as to make it not worth pursuing. Hence arose scepticism, despair, and the fading away of a serious regard for truth, which were succeeded by frivolity and by the purpose to gain immediate selfish ends through pretensions to superior knowledge. On the other hand, the decay of religious belief which attends upon increasing civilization in heathen countries, and the disregard of political morality so prevalent in Greece, threw uncertainty into the opinions of men upon the most important subjects. Thus the same disease attacked the roots of philosophy, religion, and morals.

In the schools of the philosophers, the art of reasoning and its instrument had received by degrees some attention. Thus logic had been cultivated by the Eleatic sect, but was turned, in the hands of the Sophists, into an art of disputing, applied to puzzle the unpractised and display their

own dexterity. The right and elegant use of words was employed by other Sophists to procure for themselves admiration and pupils. Many of this class of men exhibited their knowledge in public by answering any question that might be proposed to them, or gave lectures prepared with great care; while in private they imparted such instructions to young men as would give them polish and ability in civil and political life. All of them took money for their instructions, — a practice not regarded as entirely honorable at that time in Greece.

The sophistical principles of the time were brought into closer connection with public affairs by means of the art of rhetoric, which arose at about the same era. Rhetoric began to be taught as a means of gaining a cause in the courts at Syracuse after the year 466, when a popular government, succeeding to the sway of Hiero's family, greatly multiplied judicial proceedings. An art like this was calculated to be popular in free states, and especially in Athens, where the judicial function of the people was the most important one; where the crowds of ignorant judges were easily deceived by sophistry; and where there was an uncommon fondness for displays of skill in the use of words.

The sophistical tendency, which we have represented as one in its origin, affected all branches of truth and every art which can be referred to scientific principles. In metaphysics it may be exemplified by the tenets of Protagoras, that all knowledge consists in sensation, and that whatever appears true to any man is true to him; and by the doctrine of Gorgias, that there is no truth which men can ascertain or communicate to one another. In morals and politics, it appeared in the opinions, that there is no natural justice, or that justice is the interest of the stronger; and that pleasure is the chief good. In the use of rhetoric, it showed its nature when Protagoras offered to teach how to prevail



by the worse argument (*τὸν ἥττω λόγον κρείττω ποιεῖν*), and when Tisias and Gorgias said that the probable must be held in higher esteem than the true.

The Sophists could not fail to disgust a man like Socrates, who hated show and pretension, and who had a deep veneration for truth. Hence he was sometimes brought into collision with them, and in a degree his doctrines, as well as those of Plato, were shaped by opposition to theirs. And in accordance with this, Plato, especially in his first works, represents Socrates arguing against some false opinion or other maintained by a person imbued with this spirit.

One of the more prominent Sophists, with whom Socrates was contemporary, was Gorgias, after whom this dialogue is named. Gorgias was a Sicilian Greek of Leontini, a Chalcidian town, which lay some twenty miles to the north of Syracuse, and suffered much from its nearness to that powerful Doric state. The birth of Gorgias is assigned by Foss\* to the first year of the 71st Olympiad, or 496 B. C. But there is good reason, I think, for putting it several years later. For the art of rhetoric began to flourish at Syracuse after 466 B. C., and Gorgias learned this art from Tisias, a scholar of Corax, the first preceptor.† And with this it accords, that Gorgias heard Empedocles in philosophy, whose birth even Foss places no earlier than the 71st Olympiad, while the ancients say that he flourished from forty to sixty years afterward.

From this time we know nothing of Gorgias until he was

\* De Gorgia Leontino Commentatio. Halle. 1828.

† This is asserted by the author of the Prolegomena to the Rhetoric of Hermogenes (in Walz's Collection, Vol. IV. p. 14). The passage is inserted by Spengel into his valuable book entitled *Artium Scriptores*. Stuttgart. 1828. Foss denies it without authority, "tūm propter alius testimoniū inopiam, tūm propter Tisiæ ætatem."



sixty years old or upwards. In the interval he may have taught rhetoric in Sicily, for Polus of Agrigentum appears at Athens as his disciple, and he probably stood high in his native state. In the second year of the 88th Olympiad, he came to Athens on the following occasion. "The Leontines (Diodor. 12. 53), who were emigrants from Chalcis, and of the same stock with the Athenians, were invaded by the people of Syracuse. As they were pressed by the war, and in danger of being reduced by the superior might of Syracuse, they sent ambassadors to Athens, begging the people to help them as speedily as possible, and rescue their state from its dangers. The principal ambassador among those who were sent was Gorgias, the orator, a man who excelled all his time in eloquence, and first invented the artifices of rhetoric\* (*τέχνας ῥητορικός*). — On his arrival at Athens he was introduced into the Assembly, and discoursed before the people concerning the alliance. The Athenians, who were fond of displays of genius and skill in the use of words, were struck with wonder by the novelty of his style, by his various antitheses, his clauses of equal length, his words of similar forms and endings, and the like artifices; which then, being new, met with favor, but now seem to be a waste of labor, and are ridiculous if repeated so often as to produce satiety. At last, having persuaded the Athenians to form an alliance with the Leontines, and gained admiration at Athens for his rhetorical art, he returned to his native town." The sensation which his rhetoric produced at Athens is spoken of by others also. The days on which he made his exhibitions were called festivals, and his discourses themselves torches.† "He won great praise," says

---

\* See Spengel, u. s., p. 81.

† This is said by the commentator on Hermog. u. s., p. 15, by Olympiodor. apud Routh, p. 562, and other late writers.

Socrates in Plato's *Hippias Maj.* (282, B), "by his speeches in the Assembly, and by his private displays of his eloquence. By the instructions he imparted to the young (*συνὸν τοῖς νέοις*) he gained a large amount of money, and carried it with him from Athens." If Plato, who is sometimes careless about precise facts and dates, may here be relied upon, he must have stayed long enough at Athens to act the part of a teacher before he went elsewhere. It is probable that, after discharging his mission, he soon returned to Greece, where the rest of his life seems to have been spent. Thessaly was his principal residence, and that he passed no very long time in Athens may be argued from the fact, that Isocrates, an Athenian, received his instructions in that country. There, also, he taught Meno, and Aristippus, one of the nobles of Larissa, and there, or in Bœotia, Proxenus, the comrade of Xenophon. The wealthy families of Thessaly had that rude taste which would make them fond of the glitter and ostentation of Gorgias, and were able to pay him well. He lived in splendor, affecting in his dress the same show and parade which marked his eloquence. (*Ælian, Var. Hist. 12. 32.*) Owing to his habits of temperance, he attained to a very great age, to six or eight years over a century, and acted the rhetorician to the last, by saying, according to *Ælian* (u. s. 2. 35), when invaded by a lethargic sleep, premonitory of his end,—“Sleep is now beginning to lay me in the hands of his brother.” His works, in his capacity as a rhetorician, were,—1. One on the art, or on one branch of it, the art of speaking suitably to the occasion. 2. A number of orations, declamatory and laudatory. One of these was delivered at the Olympic festival, in which, like Isocrates afterwards, he tried to unite the Greeks against the Persians. Another was a funeral discourse in honor of Athenians slain in battle, a fragment of which, preserved by a Scholiast on Hermogenes,

supplies us with the longest extant specimen of his style. These works exhibited a stately, uncommon, and poetical diction, together with frequent rhetorical figures, which must have been tedious and frigid in the extreme.\* Two declamations still extant, bearing his name, are unlike his fragments in style, and ought probably to be regarded as spurious.

Gorgias was, as we have said, at bottom a Sophist,† but he avoided the title, which was not very popular, “and laughed at the Sophists, who professed to know how to make men better, confining himself to instructions concerning the art of speaking.” (Plat. Meno, 95, C.) His literary labors in the more appropriate sphere of the Sophist were confined, so far as we know, to a work entitled *περὶ φύσεως ἢ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος*, which may have been unknown to Plato, but is analyzed in a little treatise among the works of Aristotle. In this work, with such an ominous title, he attempted to prove, first, that nothing exists, then, if any thing exists, that it cannot be known, and, finally, that if known, it cannot be made known to others. Olympiodorus (in Routh’s ed. of Gorgias, p. 567) says, that this work was written in the 84th Olympiad, that is, sixteen years or thereabouts before his embassy to Athens. For the sophis-

\* The fragments, which are few, are collected by Foss, but not completely. Thus, Clem. Alex. Strom. 1. 11, § 51, cites some words of Gorgias, apparently from his Olympian oration. The following words are a good sample of the style of Gorgias, and show some just thought. They are cited by Foss from Plutarch. *Γοργίας τὴν τραγγυδίαν εἶπεν εἶναι ἀπάτην ἢ ὅ τε ἀπατήσας δικαιότερος τοῦ μὴ ἀπατήσαντος καὶ ὁ ἀπατηθεὶς σοφώτερος τοῦ μὴ ἀπατηθέντος.*

† And so the men of that time regarded those who displayed their talents after the manner of Gorgias. Thucyd. 3. 38, *ἀκοῆς ἠδονῆ ἡσσώμενοι καὶ σοφιστῶν διαταῖς ἐοικότες καθημένοις.* For the estimation in which the Sophists were held, comp. Protag. 316, seq.

tries out of which, with the help of the principles of the Eleatic Sect, he built up this triple wall against truth, I must refer to the treatise of Aristotle,\* and to Ritter's history of philosophy.

Such was Gorgias. Of Polus, another speaker in the dialogue, little is known. He was a Sicilian of Agrigentum, a scholar of Gorgias in rhetoric, and perhaps of Empedocles in philosophy. He wrote, together with other works, a treatise, probably on rhetoric, to which Plato refers in the *Gorgias*. As we learn from the *Phædrus* and other sources, he gave great prominence to the figures of that artificial rhetoric of which his master was so fond; such as equality of periods and correspondence of adjoining words in sound; and taught the mode of using maxims and similes under separate heads, to which he gave pedantic names.

Callicles is an unknown Athenian, not a Sophist, as some have regarded him, but rather a contemner of the Sophists; although he carried out in practical life those principles which they laid down. He is a specimen of a considerable number of Athenians of his time, who, while they courted the people, despised it; who would have grasped at tyrannical power, without scruple as to the means; who looked down upon the pursuits of philosophy, when compared with the honors of political life; who had no faith in the distinction between right and wrong, and held pleasure to be the supreme good.

Besides these and Socrates, Chærephon bears a small part at the opening of the dialogue. He was an early friend and a follower of the philosopher, ardent in whatever he undertook, whose variance with his brother is mentioned in *Xen. Memorab.* 2. 3, and who obtained a response from

---

\* It is edited by Foss, in his *Commentatio* before mentioned, and by Mullach (Berlin, 1845).

the Pythia commendatory of Socrates, according to the Apologies of Plato and Xenophon. He went into exile in the time of the thirty tyrants, and died soon afterwards, before his friend's condemnation. He injured his health and complexion through his studies, and received the nicknames of *νυκτερίς*, *νυκτὸς παῖς* (Aristoph. Birds, 1564, and Horarum frag.), for never coming abroad during the day, and of *πύξιμος θάψιμος*, for his sallow hue (Eupolis Πόλεων frag., Aristoph. Wasps, 1413), as well as other ridicule from the comic poets.\* When, according to the Scholiast on Plato's Apology, these reckless jesters proceeded further to call him a sycophant, a parasite, and a thief, we may put by the side of these aspersions the testimony of Xenophon, who classes him among those friends of Socrates who sought his company to improve themselves in household and civil relations, and who, at no time of their lives, either did, or were charged with doing, any wrong.

The persons of this dialogue are represented as having met in the year after the sea-fight at Arginusæ. Gorgias, being then on a visit at Athens, was lodging at the house of Callicles, and there, it is generally supposed, the dialogue was spoken. There is, however, good reason, I think, to accede to the opinion of Schleiermacher, who lays the scene in some public place, like the Lyceum, where the parties in several other dialogues convened.† At the opening of the

---

\* In the proœmium to Philostrat. Vitæ Sophist., another Chærephon, as we are there expressly told, is brought into connection with Gorgias. He asked the Sophist a foolish question, *Διὰ τί οἱ κύριοι τὴν μὲν γαστέρα φυσῶσι τὸ δὲ πῦρ οὐ φυσῶσι*; To which the other replied, *Τοῦτο σοὶ καταλείπω σκοπεῖν· ἐγὼ δὲ ἐκεῖνο πάλαι οἶδα ὅτι ἡ γῆ τοὺς ἀέρθηνκας ἐπὶ τοὺς τοιούτους φύει*. I have seen the opinion somewhere expressed, that the story was first told of this Chærephon, the declaration of Philostrat. notwithstanding.

† For some observations on the time and place of the dialogue, see Appendix, No. I.

work, Socrates and his friend find that they have reached the place where Gorgias and others were assembled, too late to witness his exhibitions of rhetorical skill. In the hope, however, of drawing from him his views concerning his art, they approach and begin the conversation. Gorgias being fatigued, the younger rhetorician, Polus, volunteers to take his place, and answer to the inquiries concerning the nature of rhetoric; but as it is soon apparent that he is unwilling or unable to observe a logical method, Socrates transfers the discourse to Gorgias, from whom he professes to think that more brevity and accuracy of definition may be expected. (447 - 449.) By a series of questions in his peculiar manner, he gathers from Gorgias that he is a rhetorician, and able to make others such; and that his art is employed about words as instruments of thought. Socrates asks whether the definition is not too general, since several arts called by other names are also employed about words. To this Gorgias replies, that other arts ask principally, "What is to be done?" and use words as a secondary thing; but that rhetoric inquires, "What is to be said?" (- 450, B.) Socrates objects that there are other arts, such as those of calculation and astronomy, which mainly depend on words, and demands to what the words relate which rhetoric employs. The most important of human affairs, says Gorgias. (- 451, B.) But what are the most important? asks Socrates; for other arts might make a similar claim. The good, replies Gorgias, to which rhetoric opens the way, is freedom for the orator and the power of controlling other men, and this it effects by the power of persuading public assemblies. By this power it brings every other art under its control. (- 453.) Socrates still is not satisfied. For although Gorgias has defined rhetoric to be the art of persuasion, he inquires whether other arts, which have to do with words, do not aim at persuasion also. What, then, is



the province and the nature of rhetorical persuasion? Gorgias is brought to admit that its province is to persuade judicial and other popular assemblies concerning things right and wrong; and that it attains its end rather by plausible arguments than by proofs drawn from absolute truth. (-455.) But Socrates still finds it hard to comprehend what is the peculiar sphere of rhetoric. In all public deliberations, the artificer, the general, or other person acquainted with the point in question, can give the best counsel. Where, then, is the orator's place? In reply, Gorgias refers to matters of fact. It was the advice of the political leaders which led to the building of the Athenian walls and docks, and not that of the artificers. He himself had often persuaded sick persons to comply with the directions of physicians, who had exhausted their arguments in vain. There was no occasion when an orator was opposed to an artificer, without gaining an easy victory. Such was the power of rhetoric, but, like other arts, it might be abused by those who learned it. Yet that abuse was no good cause of complaint against the teacher. (-457, C.) Socrates, after offering an apology for his seemingly contentious spirit, now forces Gorgias to allow that the orator may be ignorant of the subject-matter of other arts; all his study being concerned with finding the means of appearing to "those who do not know to know more than those who do." This Gorgias regards as an advantage, since it furnishes the orator with power acquired by small pains.\* Socrates, without stopping to examine into the extent of this advantage, inquires whether the case is the same with justice and injustice, good and evil, and the like; whether, without know-

---

\* Philebus. 58, A. "I heard Gorgias say, on a variety of occasions, that the art of persuasion far surpassed all the other arts, since it brought all things under its sway, not by force, but by their own will."

ing what these are in themselves, the orator can gain a reputation for such knowledge ; and whether, as a master in rhetoric, Gorgias would teach a scholar justice, who should come to him unacquainted with its nature. Gorgias has here to reply, either that there is no need of knowing anything about right and wrong in order to be an orator, and that, too, when he is perpetually employed upon questions involving right and wrong ; or that he will teach his students their nature. He chooses the latter alternative, although the previous conversation shows that, to be consistent, he should have taken the former. Socrates now forces him to admit that he who knows justice is just. The rhetorician, then, under his training, must be a just man. But he had before said, that the art might be used for a good or a bad purpose,— to favor justice or injustice. Socrates brings forward this inconsistency as needing explanation, when this, the first part of the dialogue, is broken off by the impatience of Polus. (— 461, B.)

There are two remarks which this portion of the discussion seems to demand. The first is, that, while it ends with an *argumentum ad hominem*, and with fastening upon Gorgias an inconsistency of no importance in itself to philosophical truth, it is not without its use. It shows how little the Sophists had reflected upon the nature of their arts, and how little they cared for truth or justice.\* The

---

\* Several passages of Phædrus, a work which treats of the worthlessness of rhetoric when not dependent on philosophy, may be adduced in illustration of what is here said. On 260, A, Phædrus tells Socrates that he hears the remark made, "that one who wishes to be an orator has no need to learn true justice, but only what may seem to be such to the multitude, who will exercise the office of jurymen ; nor the truly good or beautiful, but only the seeming ; for from these sources, and not from the truth, persuasion is derived." And, again, 272, D : "They say that there is no need of making so much of this, or of taking such a long, round-about



art itself, having in its own nature no reference to truth, but merely to the force of arguments upon the minds of others, and, at the same time, being employed in discussions concerning what is good and just, could in its best estate be as easily used against truth as in its behalf. But as it then was, it was based on sophistical principles and opposed to sound philosophy, its aim being something else than the greatest good. It was an art of acting on the ignorant, and of acting on them by pretending to knowledge. It must use such arguments as were suited to persuade the masses, who are not capable of taking the true philosophical view of things. What arguments could a person ignorant of justice use before an audience also ignorant, when the question related to justice, but such as almost necessarily mislead?

---

course to reach it. For the orator, who would be well versed in his art, (they maintain,) has no occasion to possess true views in regard to just or true actions, or in regard to men that are such either by nature or education. In fact, they assert that no one in the courts cares for the truth about these things, but only for that which is adapted to persuade. And this is the probable," etc. Plato goes on to illustrate this by an example drawn from Tisias, one of the rhetoricians. If a brave man of weak body should have beaten and stripped of his garment a strong but cowardly man, and the case be brought before a court, neither ought to tell the truth; the coward ought to deny that the weak but courageous man was alone in beating him; while the other should ask, "how he, being so deficient in bodily strength, could have attempted it." He then shows how weak, at its very foundation, that unphilosophical rhetoric is which is built on merely empiric rules; since he who knows what is true must know, also, what is like truth, and he who studies the classes of human minds with philosophy for his guide will know by what arguments each class of minds is most influenced. "But," he adds, very nobly, "the virtuous man will not study this art of rhetoric for the sake of speaking and acting before men, but that he may be able to speak in a manner acceptable to the divinities, and to act so as to please them to the extent of his power."

Plato's opinion of advocates, which was none of the highest, may be found in Book XI. of the Laws, at the end.

But in the second place, if the art taught or presupposed the teaching of justice, its scholars would be a very different sort of persons from what even Gorgias allows that they were. For he who has learned justice is just. This looks to us like sophistry on the part of Socrates himself, as if the knowledge and practice of virtue could not exist apart. But whatever of untruth there is in the proposition, it was not meant for sophistry; it is a part of the system of Socrates and Plato. In the view of Socrates, and in that of Plato at first, all virtue could be resolved into science; all vice into ignorance.\* Nor was the reason voluntarily ignorant, but merely deceived by the conceit of knowledge, and false opinion. When this was removed, and knowledge took possession of the mind, there was no cause why he who knew should not act in conformity with his knowledge.

In the second part of the dialogue, Polus takes his master's place. He begins by complaining that Socrates had unfairly involved Gorgias in inconsistency. Gorgias had said that he would teach justice to a scholar ignorant of it, only in accommodation to the prejudices of mankind, who regarded instruction upon that point as of high importance. A discussion now arises, in which Socrates explains in part his views of rhetoric. It is not an art, but a knack, or practical observation of rules aiming to produce pleasure. It belongs to a nature which is adroit, courageous, and skilled in mingling with mankind. It is reducible to flattery; like the arts of cookery, cosmetics, and sophistry, being mere routine or practice, not guided by the laws of absolute truth, and

---

\* Comp. Aristot. Ethic. Eudem. 1. 5, ἐπιστήμας (Σωκράτης) ὥστ' εἶναι πάσας τὰς ἀρετὰς, ὥσθ' ἅμα συμβαίνειν εἶδέναι τε τὴν δικαιοσύνην καὶ εἶναι δίκαιον. See, also, Xen. Memorab. 3. 9. 5. Plato appears at first to have entertained the same opinion, but afterwards made virtue to consist in this: that the faculties of the soul respectively perform their parts, and are all obedient to the reason.

aiming at gratification. The real arts relating to the soul and body are two, with a twofold division each; of which the one, — the political art, or that which conserves the public good, — when it seeks to *secure* that good, is called the *legislative* art, when to *restore* it, is called *justice*. To these two arts, two touching the body correspond: gymnastics, aiming to *preserve* bodily good or health, and medicine, to *bring it back*. To these four arts four arts of flattery answer, and, acting adroitly without settled principles, slip into their places. These are sophistry, answering to legislation, rhetoric to justice, cosmetics to gymnastics, and cookery to medicine. Aiming at pleasure, and not at the highest good, these false arts attract and deceive the ignorant and thoughtless. And, being incapable of exact limits from their want of a scientific basis, they run into one another. (–466.) Polus is displeased at this brand of flattery put upon rhetoric, and asks if good orators are so regarded in the states where they live. *Socr.* “They are not regarded at all.” *Pol.* “How not regarded? Have they not the greatest power in their countries?” To this Socrates replies by admitting that they do what seems good to them, but denies that they do what they wish. In explaining this, he shows that what men wish is not what they do, but that for the sake of which they do it. It is a good in prospect which moves to action. Unless, then, the great power which enables orators to dispose, as Polus says, of the lives and fortunes of others, is a good, it is not what they wish. And if to have great power is a good, orators cannot have it, seeing they use that which they call such as an evil. They may do, then, what seems good to them, without either really having great power, or doing what they wish. (–469.) Polus sneers at these views expressed by Socrates. “Just as though you would not choose the liberty of doing what seemed good to you in the state, and would feel no envy if you saw one killing

whom he liked, or stripping him of his goods, or binding him." Socrates earnestly declares, that he regards such a one, if doing this unjustly, as most wretched, and to do wrong as the greatest of evils. Polus is surprised that he should think so, and affirms, that to be wronged is a greater evil than to wrong; and that the possession of supreme power in the state — which is won by the orator — is to be desired as enabling him to do what he thinks fit, — to wrong, if he pleases, and to keep others from wronging him. Upon this, Socrates makes his opponent own that uncontrolled power in the state, if it is a good, may also be an evil. It cannot, therefore, be a good in itself, and something beyond it must determine when it is good and when the contrary. This criterion is, that it shall be justly or unjustly exercised. (- 470, C.) Polus responds in a superior tone to this, as going against the common sense of men, and appeals rhetorically to the prosperity of Archelaus, king of Macedon, which was begun by atrocious crimes. If you wish, says Socrates, to support yourself by examples and by testimony, you will have no want of them. But I shall not consider the matter settled until I force you, with whom I hold the argument, to acknowledge that the unjust man is unhappy, or you compel me to the contrary admission. (- 472, D.)

The discussion during the rest of this part of the dialogue embraces two points, arising out of the proposition, that it is better to wrong than to be wronged: — 1. That the unjust man is, in every event, miserable; and, 2. That if he escapes punishment for his crimes, he is more miserable than if he suffers. And hence no man can prefer doing wrong to being wronged, which Polus says is the choice of all men.

1. Polus acknowledges that it is baser (*αἰσχρόν*, more ugly) to wrong, but denies that it is more evil (*κάκιον*). This leads to an analysis of the ideas of the beautiful and the base (*τὸ καλόν, τὸ αἰσχρόν*), in which Socrates shows that

a thing is beautiful owing to its utility or pleasure, or both ; and base, owing to its evil or pain. But to wrong — which has been owned to be baser than to be wronged — is not more painful ; therefore it must be more evil. Neither Polus, then, nor any other man, as desirous of the highest good, can prefer the more evil and base to the less. (— 476.)

2. Polus admits, that to be the object of justice (*διδόναι δίκην*) and to be justly punished for wrong-doing are the same ; that a just punisher supposes one who suffers what is just, and that everything just is <sup>well</sup> *καλόν* as far as it is just. If, then, what is suffered is just, it is *καλόν*, and if so, either useful or pleasant. But suffering for doing wrong is not pleasant ; therefore, it is useful or good. This goodness consists in removing pravity of soul, which, of all kinds of badness, is the greatest. Justice, the medicine of the soul, effects this removal : hence, to escape from punishment is more miserable than to be punished. It is better to go unhealed of a disease, than not cured of this inward severer malady. And not to seek this cure from justice is like fearing the pain necessary for attaining to health. (— 480.)

If these things are so, of what use is rhetoric ? For if it place a man in a situation where he can wrong more easily than be wronged, it does him so much the more harm ; and if he be enabled by it to escape the punishment of his misdeeds, again it does him so much the more harm. If it help him to punish an enemy, it benefits that enemy, — an object at which he is far from aiming. He cannot even defend himself against an enemy without doing the enemy this good.\* (— 481, C.)

The end reached in this second division of the Gorgias is to set forth in a clear light that a pretended art, like the rhetoric of Gorgias and Polus, which has the gratification

---

\* See Buttmann's view, in the note on 480, E.

of others, as well as one's own, in view, fails, by running against the law of right, to attain to anything good or useful, defeats its own objects, and falls into inconsistency with itself. It will not be doubted by the reader, that the moral tone of this discussion is worthy of the highest praise, and the conclusion most gratifying, considering it is formed by a heathen. But there are several places in the stream of the argument where we may fancy that we see shallows, or touch upon the ground. In the first place, we may question the accuracy of the comparison of the legislative art and justice with the self-styled arts of sophistry and rhetoric. What is the truth of the distinction, and what sphere must we suppose that Plato assigns to rhetoric? In reply, it must be owned, I think, that Plato fluctuates a little,\* owing to his analogy between rhetoric and medicine, on the one hand, and between rhetoric and justice, on the other. If we press the resemblance to medicine, rhetoric must be confined to the reparation of injustice, and restoration of the public health. If we follow the parallel with justice, rhetoric must embrace within its limits every case where the question of conformity to the rule of right is involved; the rule of true right being laid down at the outset by the legislative art, and that of seeming right or gratification, in the place of justice, by sophistry. In this part of the dialogue, the narrower notion of rhetoric, determined by comparing it with medicine, seems to prevail in Plato's mind: the art has to do with the courts. And in this Plato was fully justified by the practice of writers on this art, who all, as Aristotle affirms (*Rhet.* 1. 1. 10), said nothing about the popular assembly, and confined their rules of art to the judicial

---

\* Comp. Aristides (2. 377, Dindorf.), *τοτὲ μὲν γέ, φησι, ταυτὸν ἴστιν, ὧ μακάριε, ῥήτωρ καὶ σοφιστής, τοτὲ δ' αὖ τὴν σοφιστικὴν κρείττον ἵναί τῆς ἐπιορικῆς καὶ διαφέρειν.* See 517, A, note.



(περὶ τοῦ δικάζεσθαι πάντες πειρῶνται τεχνολογεῖν). But in the latter division of this work, Plato treats the rhetorician and the political man as the same, which accords with the analogy between rhetoric and justice. This is the truer view of the subject, for otherwise the assembly of the people, where there lay open a wide field for false art, must be unoccupied.\* We must recollect that Plato himself speaks of the boundaries of rhetoric as uncertain; and, also, that he is not opposing the bare “art of inventing and arranging arguments,” but a sophistical art opposed to truth.†

In the second place, we may doubt whether the analysis of the beautiful into the pleasant and the good, that is, the useful, and of the opposite to the beautiful into the painful and the harmful, is correctly made out, and, consequently, whether the principles of the latter part of the discourse be-

\* With more justice still, Socrates, in Phædr. 261, A, regards it “as the art of bending men’s minds by words without respect to the occasion, not only in courts and other public assemblies, but also in private meetings; being the same in nature, whether small or great affairs are in question.” To which, in reply, Phædrus says, that the rules of art are used in speaking and writing when suits at law are brought, and in speaking when addresses are made to the Assembly; but that he has not heard of a wider application of rhetorical precepts.

† Whately’s definition. Aristotle’s is, δύναμις περὶ ἕκαστον τοῦ θειοῦ τὸ ἐδεχόμενον πιθανόν. It is worthy of remark how Aristotle alludes to this dialogue without naming it. He begins with saying, that rhetoric is ἀντίστροφος τῇ διαλεκτικῇ. In speaking of its abuse, he says, “It tries to put on the garb (ὑποδύεται) of the political art”; and, soon afterwards, ἔστι γὰρ μῦθόν τι τῆς διαλεκτικῆς. Comp. 464, B, C. — This conduct of rhetoricians is ascribed to ignorance, or vanity, or other human reasons (1. 2. 7); and doubtless he joined with Plato in condemning the sophistical rhetoric of the preceding age. (Comp. 1. 1. 3.) But when he says that the judge himself ought to know whether a thing is just or not, and not learn it from the parties, whose only duty is to discuss the fact, he must be regarded not only as opposing Plato’s views (454, B), but as condemning the Athenian and every other system where the judges were ignorant.

tween Socrates and Polus, true as we feel them to be, are not built upon the sand. If I am not deceived, Plato does not here intend to enter into a close dialectical exposition of what is meant by τὸ καλόν, the beautiful. But, still, his definition is exact enough for the argument and the purposes of the dialogue. The attempts of others to analyze this idea prove this. Whether the term *beautiful* is or is not applied on account of pleasure derived from contemplating the object so called, or on account of the perception of a certain fitness, implying a relation of the parts to the whole, and of the whole to some good or pleasant end; — whatever we may decide to be the primary and essential characteristic of beautiful objects, it is sufficient, I think, for the argument to say, that pleasure or utility, or both, invariably attend on objects so called, and the author was not required to stop and subject this idea to a closer examination. It is also to be remarked, that the good and the useful are treated here as identical.\* Upon this point we need only say, that it is assumed that whatever is good tends to promote the perfection or well-being of the person; in other words, is useful in reaching a good end.

Again, it may be thought that the last argument, concerning the good or utility of punishment, renders it necessary that punishment should reform the offender, whereas Plato, in this work and elsewhere, speaks of incorrigible criminals.†

---

\* Comp. *Repub.* 2. 379, B. "Is not God truly good, and ought he not to be spoken of as such? Certainly. But nothing good is harmful. Is it? I think not. Can what is not harmful, then, do harm? By no means. Does that which does no harm do any evil (κακόν τι)? No, no more this than the other. But whatever does no evil can be the cause of no evil. Is it so? Assuredly. But what? is the good useful (ὠφέλιμον)? Yes. Is it, then, the cause of well-being (εὐπραγίας)? Yes." Etc.

† On the design and efficacy of punishments in society, a number of



If to suffer *δίκαια* = to suffer *καλά* = to suffer *ὀφέλιμα* or *ἀγαθά*, can the criminal help being profited? and does not

passages from the *Laws* give us Plato's views. One is found in Book XI. 934, A. "Not suffering for the sake of his crime, — for what he has done can never be undone, — but in order that for the future he and they who see him suffering justice (*δικαιοῦμενον*) may either altogether hate wrong-doing, or, at least, that a considerable part of so great an evil may cease." Another occurs in Book IX. 854, D. "For, perhaps, if he suffer this penalty, he may become better, by being rendered more sober-minded (*σωφρονισθεὶς*). For no penalty which is inflicted by law is inflicted for evil (*γίγνεται ἐπὶ κακῷ*), but has, for the most part, one of two effects: it improves him who is punished, or, at least, checks the growth of his depravity." He then goes on to speak of incurable offenders doing good as examples. On page 862, E, after remarking on the excellence of legal expedients by which transgressors shall be made "to hate wrong, and to love or not hate the nature of right," he continues thus: — "When a lawgiver finds men incurable, he will provide some law and penalty for them, being assured that, for such persons themselves, it is not the better part to live, and that, by withdrawing from life, they will confer a twofold benefit on others: they will serve as an example to others to deter from evil, and will rid the state of bad inhabitants. Thus [that is, on these principles], in the case of such persons must the lawgiver establish death as the penalty for crimes, and in no other way."

In Book V. 728, C, he speaks of becoming like the wicked, and being separated from the good, as the greatest penalties for wrong-doing. "Though this is not penalty (*δίκη*), — since justice and penalty are always beautiful, — but vengeance, which is suffering attendant on iniquity. And as well he who has suffered this vengeance is miserable, as he who avoids suffering it; the one, because there is no cure for him; the other, because he is lost, that many may be saved." In these passages, the end of punishment is to cure and deter, or, at least, such is its result. And with these may be compared such places as *Repub.* 1. 335, where it is said, that a just man cannot harm even an enemy and a bad man. It is true that the notion of *harm* is confined there to making such a man worse, but the reasoning appears to include pain if unproductive of good. Cousin, in his Preface to *Gorgias*, contends very brilliantly, and in some degree justly, that the right to punish in society is derived, not from the good effects of

the argument look like a dead algebraic formula, more than like living moral truth? This difficulty must attend the argument at the first view of it. Nor can it be removed, unless we allow *δίκαια* and *καλὰ* to be what they are, not only in themselves, but also in the apprehension of the sufferer, while *ὠφέλιμα* is simply objective. The argument now becomes tenable. Punishment can be a good to none who do not receive it as just; nor can it, in the arrangements of this world, fail of being more or less of a good to him who feelingly owns that it is rightly inflicted. But there may be some who do not own this, and they are the incorrigible.

Polus being reduced to silence, Callicles steps forth as the third champion of the arts of show. He begins with doubting whether Socrates is in earnest in maintaining these principles, which would throw human life and conduct off from their old foundations. To this Socrates answers, that he follows wherever philosophy shows the way, just as implicitly as Callicles obeys the popular will, and that, before he can change his tone, he must hear her strike a different key. In reply, Callicles says that it was not philosophical reasoning, but trick, by which Polus was beaten. He had made the incautious admission, that to do wrong is baser (*αἰσχρόν*) than to be wronged. It is so, indeed, by law, but not by nature. This ambiguity it is between the naturally

punishment upon the criminal or others, but from the duty of punishing, which is based on the instinctive feeling of desert of evil for doing wrong. He adds, "This theory is, without doubt, only indicated in Plato, but it occurs in a number of places, briefly but positively expressed." I could wish that the learned translator had proved this assertion, which his familiar acquaintance with Plato must have rendered easy. Doubtless Plato could not get rid of the conviction written on the heart, that the sinner *ought* to suffer, or of the tendency to view suffering as a debt owed to justice. But could not Plato try to go further back than this conviction, and search into the reason of the right which it admits?

and the legally beautiful or right which enables crafty reasoners to gain their points. When Polus spoke of that which is legally base, Socrates shuffled the natural into its room. But by nature nothing is baser which is not more harmful. The natural feelings of men, which, when injured, instantly rise against the aggressor, show, that to be wronged is no property of a *man*. The legal definitions of base and wrong deeds are introduced by the many and the weak, in order to keep the strong in check. But herein law is opposed to nature, which teaches that the better ought to have more\* than the worse, and the more powerful

---

\* *πλιονεκτεῖν*. *πλιονεξία* is substantially selfishness, to which cause in a very striking passage Plato ascribes all the wrong actions of men. *Leges*, V. 731, D: πάντων δὲ μέγιστον, etc. "The greatest of all evils is inherent in the souls of the mass of men, for which they excuse themselves and seek no deliverance from it. This is what the vulgar saying implies, that every man by nature loves himself, and that it is right so to do. But in truth the cause of all errors in every case is to be ascribed to too great self-love. For the lover becomes blind in regard to the object beloved, so that he judges wrongly of the beautiful, the good, and the just, thinking that he ought to honor what pertains to himself before the truth. The man who will be truly great ought not to love himself or his own things, but what is just and right, whether pertaining to his own actions or another man's. From this fault it comes, that all think their own ignorance wisdom. Whence, though we know next to nothing, we think we know everything; and, being unwilling to intrust to others that which we are not well skilled to do, we are forced to make mistakes in doing it. Therefore ought every man to avoid undue self-love, and to seek out some one better than himself, allowing no shame to prevent his taking such a course."

In another fine passage of the same work (*IX*. 875, B), the necessity of law is partly ascribed to the selfishness of man. *δέυτερον δέ*, etc. "In the second place, should any one in theory properly comprehend that this is so [that is, that the political art ought to care for the community more than for the individual, and that it is for the interests of both to have the community, rather than the individual, well arranged], and then rule a state with irresponsible and autocratical power, yet can he not adhere to this persuasion,

than the less powerful. The "good old plan, that they should get who have the power," is the law of nature — ay, and of right — in animals and man, as they show whenever they can seize the occasion. All this is very evident to the man of the world. But philosophy makes a man blind to these truths of common sense, and, if pursued beyond the requirements of education, is the ruin of a man. It unfits him for civil and political life; it is unbecoming for a full-grown man, who should be practical and mix with his fellows; it makes one slink away to a corner with two or three disciples; and, if attacked by foes in the courts, he cannot help himself, but falls into their hands, as defenceless prey, to be slain at their pleasure. (— 486, D.)

In this brilliant passage we see described the contempt felt by the vulgar politician for the true philosopher, and the sympathy of such a man with false and sophistical principles. He aims at pleasure rather than good, and the Sophists give their maxims for the prudential attainment of the same end. There is a plain allusion, also, to the behavior of Socrates at his trial, and to the charges against Socrates and Plato, — especially the latter, — of neglecting the service of the state. The ground which Callicles takes is evidently the only one which can be taken against Socrates,\*

and through life keep the interests of the community foremost in the state, and his private interests subordinate; but his mortal nature will ever drive him into selfishness and the pursuit of his own ends (*πλεονεξίαν καὶ ἰδιοπραγίαν*), since it blindly shuns pain and seeks pleasure. Thus it will give a higher place to pleasure and pain than to the more just and good; and, by producing darkness in itself, will at length plunge the man himself and the state into all sorts of evils."

\* The philosopher Archelaus, who was, perhaps, an Athenian and a scholar of Anaxagoras, taught (although he may not have meant by his words what the Sophists taught) *τὸ δίκαιον εἶναι καὶ τὸ αἰσχρὸν οὐ φύσει ἀλλὰ νόμῳ*. This principle is admirably ridiculed in the *Clouds*, 1421, seq. Pla-

but it is equally the foundation of an attack against all morality. If the idea of right is admitted, it must be supreme; and pleasure, if opposed to it, must bow before it. The only escape is to show that pleasure is never inconsistent with the right and the good. But right, as fixed by law, restrains the individual, and is therefore inconsistent with self-gratification. Hence the advocate for pleasure must yield, unless he can show that natural right — which is really such — is another thing from what the opinions of men, expressed in their laws, call such, and that it authorizes selfish indulgence. But if this be natural right, it contains no moral element, implies no relation of one man to others, and sanctions obedience to every desire which looks towards pleasure.

Socrates first answers with exquisite irony to the maxim of Callicles, that the better ought, by natural right, to have more than the worse. If his opponent means, as he admits that he does, by the better (*βελτίους*), the superior and stronger, then, since the many are stronger than the one, as is shown by their enforcing their laws, they have a natural right to make laws for the one. Now they say, in their laws, that to wrong is baser than to be wronged; and hence, according to Callicles, it must naturally be so. (—489, B.)

2. Callicles now shifts his ground, and makes the better the more intelligent. If so, replies Socrates, and if the more intelligent ought to have more than another of that to which his intelligence relates, then, in a mixed collection of men, a physician ought to have more food and drink than others, while yet the greater portion thus assigned to

---

to refers to it in a striking passage, *Leges*, X. 890. The discussion with Thrasymachus, in the first part of the *Republic*, attacks a kindred principle, and may be read here to advantage. Hobbes went to the length of any of the ancient Sophists on this point. See Mr. Hallam's *Critique*, *Hist. of Lit.*, Vol. III. 365 — 382, especially the close of the chapter.

him may do him extreme harm. In short, there is no end to the absurdities which will follow from the principle, that intelligence should move in an orbit around desire and not around good. (- 491, B.) 3. Callicles forsakes this definition, and the better now become the more intelligent and courageous in-politics, — such as are capable of governing.\* Socrates here changes his point of attack, and takes a position nearer to the enemy's inner works. For whatever definition Callicles gives, to have more than others (*πλεονεκτεῖν*), or self-gratification, is the centre of the system, and must be laid bare in all its deformity. Do you mean, says he, by governing, governing one's self? At this the man of the world sneers, and pronounces a man's well-being to consist in having as large desires as possible, with the courage and intelligence to fulfil them. These qualities the many do not possess, whence, to hide their weakness, they praise self-restraint and blame incontinence. But it was not so from the beginning; the great and mighty of old acted by another rule; they regarded justice and self-restraint as base and evil, and got all they could from their enemies for themselves and their friends. Good and pleasure are the same. (- 492, C.)

Socrates answers this in two ways. He first tries, by selecting some examples of low bodily pleasures, to awaken Callicles to the consciousness of the amazing baseness and evil which may attend a life of enjoyment.† The illustrations which form the long prologue of this part show that a most important topic is begun. (- 495, B.) In the second place, he searches for some tests of the nature of pleasure,

\* This may be regarded as the notion of the *ἀγαθόν*, the *optimates*, which was somewhat in vogue at the time, only a little altered.

† Comp. Philebus (an important dialogue, in which the nature of the good and the pleasant is closely examined), 46, A, B.



which shall show that it differs from good. To do this, he makes Callicles allow that courage, science, and pleasure are not the same; and that εὖ πράττειν and κακῶς πράττειν are opposites, so that one cannot be in both states at once, any more than he can be well and ill at once. The same may be said of weakness and strength, of swiftness and slowness, of good and bad, of happiness and misery. But pleasure and pain can coexist in the same person at the same time; as, for instance, thirst, a pain, exists, until drinking, which is pleasant, slakes it.\* Thus pleasure wants an essential characteristic of good, and pain of evil. (-497, E.) Another test follows, grounded on the admission of Callicles, that the manly and intelligent are good. A foolish boy or man may be glad, and so may a wise one.† In war a coward is as glad, if not more so, when the enemy goes away, than the man of courage. Then the coward is as good as the courageous man, or even better, and yet bad by the concession of Callicles. (-499, B.) In other words, if good is relative to desire, as such, then its absolute nature ceases, it is in a perpetual flux, and alters with every change of desire or character.‡

Callicles now admits that some pleasures are evil and some good. He thus overthrows his argument, for if pleas-

\* Comp. Cic. de Fin. 2. 3. 9.

† Comp. Philebus, 55, B: "And, besides, to be compelled to say that a man who feels grief is bad when he feels it, though he be the best of all men, and that one who is glad, the more he is so, at the time when he is so, is the more virtuous."

‡ In a fine passage, Leges, II. 663, Plato teaches that the good and bad judge of pleasure subjectively, or relatively to their own character. He then inquires whose judgment is to be received, as accordant with the truth, and answers, that of the good. Neither the lawgiver, then, should ever separate the pleasant from the right, the good, and the beautiful, nor any one else engaged in educating the young.

ure is in itself a good, evil cannot be affirmed of it. Socrates seizes upon the acknowledgment, and carries him back to a point debated in the first part of the dialogue, — that the good being the end of all actions, the pleasant must be sought for its sake, and not *vice versâ*. (—500, A.) Now to know what pleasures are good and what evil needs an artist, — a man who has studied the invariable absolute principles of true good and right; — whilst the knowledge how to gratify, acquired by observation, and resting on no unchanging truth, has nothing of the nature of true art, and to apply that knowledge calls simply for an exercise of memory.

If this be so, we have a standard by which we may try the pursuits of men; and, according to this standard, must condemn the music which is in vogue at the public contests, dithyrambic poetry, and even tragedy itself, with all its lofty pretensions. But how is it with rhetoric and the orators or statesmen? Do they neglect their own or the public interests? Do they seek to benefit or gratify the community? To this Callicles responds, that the question admits of a double answer; the orators of the present day seek to please the people, and follow their will, but he thinks that Miltiades, Themistocles, Cimon, and Pericles were good men, and aimed at the highest public good. (—503, D.) This Socrates denies, and, to make the matter clearer, goes at some length into the motives which should influence the good orator, — the true political artist. As the physician has health in view, so has he the health of the community, which consists in justice and temperance\* (*σωφροσύνη*, self-

---

\* For *σωφροσύνη*, comp. *Repub.* 4. 430, D. It is there compared to a concord and harmony, and called *κόσμος τις καὶ ἡδονῶν τινῶν καὶ ἐπιθυμιῶν ἰγχεράτεια*. This *κόσμος* consists in the subjugation of the worse part of the soul to the better. Ritter observes (2. 474) that the expression *σωφροσύνη*



restraint, soundness of mind in regard to all pleasures and excess). Instead of flattering them and following popular desires, such a politician will restrain and chastise the people. (-505, C.) This is further enforced in a most important and admirable passage, by pointing out that the ideas of true good, of virtue, of order, of self-restraint or orderliness, of justice and piety (or the observance of the laws of moral order), of courage, of the well-being of the individual and his happiness, are closely and necessarily connected; while the opposites of these are linked together with the pursuit of pleasure. Neither a man, then, nor a state, which would be happy, can have any end in view inconsistent with justice and temperance. If this be admitted, everything will follow which Socrates had maintained, and his three adversaries had controverted. The orator ought to be just, and to know justice; otherwise he cannot practise or promote it. To be wronged is better than to wrong, for it involves no violation of justice; and to be punished for wrong-doing, than to go unpunished, for it reconciles the soul to justice. The wonder of Callicles, when Socrates defended these latter points, was misplaced. Furthermore, by acting on such principles, he should help himself and his friends, to do which Callicles pronounced him unable. For by living according to these principles, he would avoid the basest and the greatest evil. (-509, C.) But cannot a man, it may be asked, gain the advantage arising from not being wronged, as well as that arising from not wronging others? For the latter, an art is needed. As no one does wrong because he prefers it, but because he thinks to gain some good by it, that art must inculcate

---

is vaguely used by Plato, especially in his early dialogues; and that the definition in the passages of the *Repub.* which he cites (4. 430, u. s., and 3. 389, D) almost reduces its notion to that of *δικαιοσύνη*.

the nature of true good ; for example, must distinguish it from self-gratification. Is there, also, an art to avoid being wronged ? The only way of preventing injuries in all cases is, to have supreme power yourself, or to be a friend of the supreme power ; — for instance, if the people is that power, to gain its friendship by catering for its desires and following all its whims. But if this is done, the other and greater good must slip out of your hands. Nor is it of any use to say, that, if you do not thus conciliate the sovereign power in the state, you may lose your life. For it is not a man's business in this world to seek to save his life, nor ought the art of rhetoric to make higher pretensions because it saves life than the art of the pilot or the engineer, by each of which the life of those intrusted to its care is preserved, no matter whether it be better for such persons to live or to die. A man's part is to leave it to God how long he shall live, and to find out on what principles he shall pass the term of life given to him ; whether on those of the flattering politician, which will involve the loss of the greatest good, or on those of the man who sacrifices pleasure to the really good and useful. (— 514, A.) And the same will apply to the management of a state. Hence the apprenticeship of political life must be in philosophy, which reveals the good and just to those who search for them ; and the true politician, contrary to what Callicles had maintained, must be a philosopher. A man who seeks to play the important part of a leader in the state must first ask himself whether, in his private capacity, he has cultivated justice and temperance, and made men better ; for the aim in the public and in the private sphere is one and the same. With this in mind, we may return to the four great Athenians, and bring their characters to the touchstone. Did Pericles make the Athenians better ? or did they not rather become idle, cowardly, talkative, and covetous through the measures of his admin-

istration? And did not those very Athenians, near the close of his long political life, show their degeneracy, by ungratefully bringing against him a charge of peculation? \* The other three met with even worse treatment at the hands of those whom, if skilful politicians, they must have wished and known how to make better. Their ill-success is a proof that they understood not the true art of rhetoric, — that of persuading men to aim at the good, rather than the pleasant; and, indeed, that they were ignorant of the false art, also, if that enables its possessors, as is alleged, to sail in safety amid the storms of politics. (-517, A.)

In this remarkable attack on four of the greatest men of Athens, — men certainly not inferior, in any point, to hundreds of public characters who have been extolled by Christian historians, — we discover an exasperation of feeling in Plato, produced by the unjust fate of his master, and by the wide difference between his own political views and those of his native land. Nor can his character in general be freed from the charge of fault-finding. To this he was led by that uncommonly high standard which the nature of his mind compelled him to form; and, dwelling aloof, as he did, from the turmoil of politics, in contemplative retirement, he could not estimate all the practical difficulties which even a perfect statesman must encounter from a spoiled and self-willed people. But if we strike out what is due to these prejudices, we must find something of justice left in his blame of “the four.” The very fact that he draws a broad line between them and Aristides (526, B) is presumptive proof of a real difference. They were high-minded leaders of parties, who humored the people in many of its wishes for the sake of keeping power, and sought the

---

\* See Appendix, No. II.

greatness, but not the real well-being, of their country. Had they

“to divinity aspired,  
Not on the breath of popular applause,  
But through dependence on the sacred laws,  
Framed in the schools where wisdom dwelt retired,  
Intent to trace the ideal path of right,”

had they been philosophical statesmen, aiming at justice and the highest good, the allies of Athens would have been less oppressed; the people would not have grown worse so fast; they themselves would have impressed something of their own virtue upon the state, and been less likely to suffer unjustly from those to whom they had done good.

But is it not strange that Plato should reproach these politicians with their ill-success, as a proof of their want of virtuous statesmanship? This is the point which Aristides, the Sophist, presses most effectively in his long and wearisome defence of “the four.” If ill-success is to be the test, what is to be argued from the two reprobate companions of Socrates, Critias and Alcibiades (*Aristid. de Quatuorviris*, 2. 322, Dindorf., *de Rhet.* 2. 111)? What from Plato’s abortive attempts to make a man out of Dionysius of Syracuse (302 – 304, 324)? Nor is Plato, the Sophist goes on to allege, consistent with himself, since he praises Pericles, in the *Phædrus*, for his rhetorical skill.\* In the *Apology* (31, E), he makes Socrates affirm that no one can be safe who opposes any populace, or strives to prevent injustice in a state, unless he avoid public life and live as a private citizen. (343, 353, 366.) And, in our dialogue itself, he pronounces safety to arise from being like the sovereign power, or from having supreme power in one’s own hands. Again, he says: “I should be a fool not to know

---

\* *Comp. Appendix*, No. II.

that at Athens any man may suffer anything." And yet the fact, that these statesmen were not safe from the effects of popular ingratitude, is his proof that they did not oppose the people, or strive to prevent injustice.

How the reasonableness or consistency of Plato, as to this point, can be defended, I do not see. Ill-success could have the force which he gives it only in case the influence of the four men outweighed the opposing influences of all other causes acting at their time upon the opposite side. In general, however, it may be said that politicians who complain of ingratitude are only reaping what they have sown. They have tickled the nice palate of the people until their cookery pleases no longer; and now, by a rotation in office, which was right in their eyes until they came into power, and wrong afterwards, they are driven from the kitchen by new hands, who pay a price for the situation, and have learned some newer arts of falsehood. It was, perhaps, the sight of such flatterers of the Athenian *demos* fallen into disgrace, that led Plato beyond the bounds of truth, in imputing all the ill-success of politicians to their want of correct principles, — to their aiming at pleasure rather than good. Being preoccupied by this partial view, and having also in his mind the pretensions of the Sophists, — the teachers of such politicians, — that they could make men good, he loses sight of the great truth, that, in a corrupt age, a good man must suffer ill from those whom he tries to benefit.

But to return to the dialogue: — When Socrates had expressed such an opinion of these four great statesmen, Calicles replied, that no one of his own contemporaries could compare with them in the works they had done for the state. In answer, Socrates admits that they had shown uncommon ability in gratifying the desires of the people. They had created the ships, walls, and docks of Athens, but they dif-

ferred in no respect from the politicians of the day in the motives of their administration. If the highest good of the state should be the statesman's aim, they could no more claim this title, than a cook or a writer on cookery could claim to rank with the master of gymnastics in preserving the bodily health. And as such persons, if intrusted with the care of the body, would be blamed when the maladies arising from luxury should come on, so will the politician, who seeks to please rather than to profit, be punished for political evils which he or his predecessors have occasioned. The head of a state may not complain of ingratitude ; for it is by his management that the character of those who compose it has grown worse. And the same holds good of the Sophists. They pretend that they can make their disciples better ; and yet find fault with these very scholars for keeping back the price of tuition from them, and for other acts of unthankfulness. But what good, demands Callicles, can you say of such worthless men as the Sophists ? They are the same with rhetoricians, answers Socrates, or nearly so ; only somewhat above them, because they deal with principles which rhetoricians merely apply. If, now, their pretensions are well founded, they, as well as politicians, ought to fear no ingratitude ; they should stipulate for no fees of instruction beforehand, trusting to the generosity of those pupils whom they had purged from vice.\* (- 521, A.)

Having thus compared the arts which aim at pleasure with those which aim at good, Socrates makes a personal

---

\* Schleiermacher thinks that this is aimed at Aristippus, who, by taking pay for his instructions, brought reproach upon the Socratic philosophers. The best account of the remunerations given to the Sophists which I have met with is contained in Welcker's Essay on Prodicus, his Life and Writings, in Welcker and Näke's *Rheinisches Museum*, 1. 22, seq., and since reprinted in his " *Kleine Schriften*," Part 2, p. 393, seq.



appeal to Callicles. "Which mode of serving the state do you now exhort me to follow; that of seeking its best interests, or that of catering for its desires?" Callicles persists in telling over the same story, that fidelity in doing good will make him suffer the loss of all things. Socrates acknowledges, with evident allusion to his trial and condemnation, that he is exposed to such dangers from bad men, and that he could say nothing in the court which would win him the favor of his judges. If he should urge, on his defence, that he had opposed the public will when it was base-ly clamorous for present gratification, that he had striven to make men good, and had their well-being in view, he would fare as a physician might fare before a jury of children with a cook for his accuser. What he called good, they called evil; what he called hurtful, they called pleasant. It was painful to be perplexed; and yet he must lead them through perplexity to truth. Would he not, then, before such judges, be himself perplexed, and at a loss for a defence? "And do you think, then," says Callicles again, "that it is well with a man who cannot help himself?" "Assured-ly," replies Socrates, "it would be very ill with me, if I could not give myself that help which has been shown to be truly such,—if I could not observe the rule of right in all my relations. Let a man show me that I am not seeking to help myself thus, and I shall be ashamed of my character, and be grieved if I need punishment. But if I die for want of the flattering art of rhetoric, I shall not be sorry. For no one who is a man, and has reason, fears death in itself, but rather to do wrong. For to go into the other world with a soul full of all manner of iniquity is the worst of evils." (—523, A.)

Having thus brought the two principles of action to the confines of the two states of being, he closes very nobly, by presenting them in contrast beyond the grave. His views

are introduced as an explanation of the common *mythus* concerning a judgment after death; which, however, Plato scruples not to alter for his own purposes. The views are these: — The character formed by disregarding the good and right, and pursuing pleasure, must be lasting, while all the advantages it offers are temporary, being connected with the world and the wrong judgments of men. But, at death, men will come before a judge who will look at the bare soul, and give sentence according to its qualities. Among transgressors, there are some who are not gone too far in evil to be curable. For these, punishment, bitter as it must be, will prove a good. Others, having passed beyond the reach of a cure, will suffer eternally, as an example to all who shall behold them. Of this description, a large part will be tyrants and other men in power, who had on earth the greatest license to do evil. But if one of these, like Aristides, rises above the temptations of his station on earth, his reward will be so much the greater. The larger number, however, of those who receive rewards will be private persons; and, more especially, philosophers who had not mingled in public affairs. With this trial in view, Socrates asserts that he strives to bring his soul, in its most healthy condition, before the judge, and that he seeks to lead his fellow-men to do the same. And to this he now urges Callicles, warning him that the trial then will be more serious than all earthly ones, and that, without such a preparation, he will be unable to help himself, but, speechless and perplexed, must submit to worse than earthly indignities. Callicles, he continues, might despise such fables, and the truth they contain, if he could show anything better. But this, neither he, Polus, nor Gorgias had been able to do. They should, therefore, agree with Socrates, that to be, and not to seem to be, a good man is a good thing; that the next best thing is to become good by submitting to punishment;



that all flattery of one's self or others, of a few or a multitude, must be shunned; and that rhetoric, like everything else, must be used to promote the right, and that only. "Let us, then," he says in closing, "join together to live virtuously on such principles; then can we best apply ourselves to politics, when we are no longer afloat on the most momentous subjects. This is the only way to live well and to die well."

With respect to the close of the *Gorgias*, which must be counted among the finest passages in Greek, it may be observed that Plato shows elsewhere the same inclination to clothe in a mythical dress those truths which lie beyond the bounds of reason. It seems as if he felt the need of the venerable authority and positive assurances of a revelation upon such points, and resorted to the old traditions of his country as the best substitute which he could find, as having for their foundation real, though distorted, truth.\* The *mythus* is something more than mere drapery, something more than a poetical fiction, which, with a beautifully plastic hand, he shapes into a form and meaning corresponding to his awakened moral sense. And yet the freedom with which he treats the *mythus*, and the readiness with which he alters its form on several occasions, prove that he accepted it only in its leading outlines as true; it was to him a *μῦθος*, and yet a *μάλα καλὸς λόγος*. It is found, also, at the close of the *Phædo* and of the *Republic*. He who compares the three passages will perceive that they agree in affirming the rewards and punishments of another life, which are used, with all seriousness, as motives for living

---

\* This remark does not include those *mythi* which are of Plato's own invention. He was led to use them by his poetical temperament, and felt, perhaps, that the view suggested by a beautiful fable was as true as any which could be given; more true, because more beautiful, than if put into abstract propositions.

well here below ; and also in teaching that some criminals are healed by punishment, while others must suffer for ever without hope of a cure.\* This Platonic view of the reme-

---

\* Phædo, 113, E. "Those who are judged to be incurable on account of the enormity of their crimes, who have committed many and heinous sacrileges, or numerous unjust and lawless murders, or the like, these their appropriate destiny hurls into Tartarus, whence they never come forth." He then speaks of the punishment of those who have committed curable sins, in a passage too long to be inserted here, and then adds: "With respect to the *mythus*, to affirm positively that these things are as I have narrated them, is not the part of a reasonable man"; and then uses the truth taught in the *mythus* as a motive for virtuous action. In the Republic, the narrator of the *mythus* is represented as near a chasm (see Gorg. 526, B, note) in the ground, by the side of a person who asked another where Ardiaeus was. "Now this Ardiaeus was a tyrant in a Pamphylian city a thousand years before, and had slain his aged father and his elder brother, besides doing, as was said, many other unhallowed deeds. The person so asked replied, said the informant, 'He is not come, nor can he hereafter come hither.' Among the frightful spectacles that we saw, this was one, continued he: — When we were near the mouth of the chasm, and were expecting to go upwards, after enduring all the other things appointed, on a sudden we saw this Ardiaeus and others, nearly all of them tyrants; although some enormous transgressors among private persons were there also. When they thought that they should now go upwards (out of the chasm), the mouth would not let them pass, but uttered a bellowing sound whenever any such incurably wicked person, or any one who had not paid a sufficient penalty, endeavored to ascend. Thereupon, wild men, said he, all fiery to look upon, who stood by, when they heard the bellow, picked out and carried off a part of the transgressors; but Ardiaeus and others they bound hand and foot, and threw them down, and beat them hard, and dragged them along on one side of the road, scraping them upon thorns, while to the by-standers they told the reasons why these sinners suffered these things, and that they were drawn along to be plunged into Tartarus. There, said he, of all the fears many and various which fell upon us, this was the greatest, — lest, when each one was going upwards, the mouth should utter that bellow, and most gladly did each one hear no sound as he ascended." A conception worthy of the highest flights of Dante!

dial nature of punishment, in certain cases, even in another life, seems to have recommended the doctrine of purgatory to some of the Christian fathers.\*

Having thus exhibited the argument of the *Gorgias* at some length, it will be in order for us to ask, What is the main subject of the dialogue? A question which it is almost as difficult to answer, in regard to some of the Platonic dialogues, as it would be to express the sum total of an evening's conversation among refined and intelligent persons: the delight you have felt, the instruction you have received, you are conscious of, and you carry away much in your memory; but it is hard to say what was the leading topic of the discourse, or whether there was any. The subject of the *Gorgias* is more easy to be perceived, and yet all have not been agreed concerning it. Olympiodorus (apud Routh) mentions three opinions besides his own:—Some say that it treats of rhetoric; others, of justice and injustice, considered especially in their relations to happiness; others still, absurdly enough, make it relate to the *demiurgus* or divine builder of the world, on account of the *mythus* at the close. “But we say,” continues the Platonic commentator, “that the scope is, to treat of the principles which lead men to political happiness.” With the first of these opinions, Cousin and Stallbaum agree. The latter says, however, that “though the principal point of the discussion is to blame the civil and rhetorical art at that day in vogue, and to show that it could not attain to excellence without the knowledge and practice of philosophy,” yet several other topics are closely united with this, as the difference of the just and the pleasant, the end of human actions, and the constancy of a good man in bearing evils and injuries. Nearly the same is the view taken by Ast. The *Gorgias*,

---

\* Comp. Muenscher, *Dogmengeschichte*, Vol. II. § 298.

says he, "has a decidedly political tendency; and all the philosophical inquiries which it contains are intended to show, not only the unmeaning nature, but also the perniciousness, and, in fact, the profligacy, of the political art, when built on sophistry, that is, of the rhetoric there opposed." Another writer on the higher criticism of Plato, Socher, gives this dialogue a wider range. "The whole presents an arena, rising in three gradations. The prize of the contest is the better, happier mode of life; the parties are philosophy and rhetoric; that contends for righteousness and virtue; this for the possession of political power; the champion of the former is Socrates; on behalf of the latter, three step forward, Gorgias, a rhetorician, Polus, a Sophist, and Callicles, an Athenian politician." Finally, Schleiermacher and C. F. Hermann, in the words of the latter, regard "the kernel of the dialogue to be, that the good alone is truly useful, and that men harm themselves by wrong-doing; that, accordingly, the rule of pleasure must give way to the higher rule of the good."\*

---

\* All these opinions may be found in the works of their respective advocates, viz. Cousin's in his transl. 3. 130, seq., Stallbaum's in Vol. 2, sec. 1, p. 38, of his second ed., Ast's in his work on Plato's life and writings, p. 133, Socher's in his similar work (Munich, 1820), p. 237, in which he is polemical towards Ast. C. F. Hermann's is contained in his *Introd. to Plato* (Heidelberg, 1838-39, the second vol. has not appeared), p. 476, and Schleiermacher's — the critic to whom the thorough understanding of Plato owes most — in Dobson's translation of his prefaces. While I am upon this subject, let me say, that Schleiermacher hardly receives justice from the hands of this translator. His style, indeed, offers serious difficulties, for his mind was not, "though deep, yet clear." It may be forgiven therefore, to a translator, that sometimes he constructs, out of Schleiermacher's formidable German sentences, something not exactly English, as though he were only half conscious of the meaning. But when such things as the turning of André Dacier, the French translator of parts of

Most of these opinions have something of justice in them, but, with the exception of the last, appear to me to look at a part of the dialogue, rather than at the whole. If rhetoric is the subject, why have the researches into the nature of pleasure, the comparison between suffering injustice and committing it, and the discussion of the efficacy of punishment, so great prominence? Much is said about rhetoric, but it is the vehicle for conveying thought rather than the subject, the starting-point of the dialogue rather than its goal. I should entertain just the opposite opinion to that of Ast above quoted: that the scientific part of the dialogue is the main thing, and rhetoric only an example. Schleiermacher's view, so far as I understand it, or one very similar to it, appears to me to deserve the preference. The main subject is the worthless nature of pleasure, and of the pursuits founded on pleasure, as opposed to the right and the good. Rhetoric, including politics in its corrupt condition at that time, is selected as the most prominent and most esteemed of the arts which minister to pleasure. This exhibition of the subject being admitted, we see a propriety in the introduction of every topic. The right and the good are inseparably linked to each other, and, in fact, united with all that pertains to man's excellence and well-being. But to these, pleasure, pursued for its own sake, is opposed. It is opposed to true good, for it blindly seeks present gratification, however pernicious or debasing. It is opposed to right or justice, for it tries to avoid suffering wrong by inflicting wrong on others. It is opposed to both, because its impulse is to escape from de-

---

Plato, into Madame Dacier occur, notwithstanding Schleiermacher's "dem Dacier," and "Seiner einleitung," it may be suspected that the translation was made before sufficient knowledge of German was acquired, — a suspicion from which only the plea of gross carelessness can free the translator.

served punishment, without regard to the good effects of punishment on virtue and happiness. The arts which minister to pleasure — one of which, and the chief in its pretensions, is false rhetoric — fall under the same condemnation. As truth is on the side of good, they have no communion with truth; they are arts of imposition or flattery, calculated to persuade the ignorant, and reared upon no basis of unchanging truth or scientific principles. In the end, as they sacrifice the highest good of those whom they please to their present gratification, they involve in ruin him who practises them, and those who are practised upon. Politics, especially, which, when genuine, aims at the public good, is, when based on these principles, a mischievous trade. And this supreme pursuit of pleasure affects the condition of man, not only in this life, but in the life to come.

Such appears to me to be the subject of the *Gorgias*. But it should be added, that Plato has so handled the subject that the dialogue answers also for a defence of himself and his master. The allusions to the trial of Socrates have been noticed already. He stands before us as the philosopher who suffers reproach and death for seeking men's good rather than their pleasure. But Plato defends himself, also, apparently against friends, who blamed him for not publicly serving the state, as well as against public men, who thought philosophy a useless pursuit. Politics, he asserts, must be founded on the theory and practice of philosophy. No man is a true politician until he becomes *τεχνικός*, — an artist, a philosopher able to distinguish useful from harmful pleasures, — and reduces his science to practice by making men better. That this is a fair defence I do not assert; for, with true good in view at the outset, the practice perfects a man in the science. He might have said, what he must have felt, that the corruption of the



times, the necessity of using flattering arts, to which he could not resort, would have altogether prevented his success. In such an age, — and such an age is a very long one, — the philosophical statesman, — let me add, the truly enlightened Christian statesman, — the sound pilot of the state, is thrust from the helm, and ignorant apprentices usurp his place. Plato's part, therefore, was to act on a few, and on future times.

I would gladly now draw the attention of my younger readers to the *Gorgias*, as a display of the mind and style of Plato; but the limits of an Introduction forbid me to enlarge upon this topic. I must, therefore, omit to speak of the exquisite style of Plato, and the dramatic form in which he clothes his works. I must only glance at the Platonic Socrates, the centre of Plato's writings; at his admirable irony, now playful and now severe, his unruffled good-nature, his hatred of show and pretence, his attitude as an inquirer rather than as already wise, his unaffected modesty, his propensity to illustrate the great by the small, philosophical truth by common life, his high estimate of moral truth above physical. There are, however, one or two points to be noticed, in which *Gorgias* differs from many of Plato's works. One is, the earnestness, almost amounting to bitterness, with which the argument is carried on. There is less here of playful irony than elsewhere. Another is, that Socrates expresses his opinion, and lays down his principles, more than in most of the dialogues of an earlier date. Another still is, that, compared with the Platonic works of the first period, it has less of the dramatic about it; we have no embellished preface, like that of *Protagoras*, but at the beginning, Socrates, without any delay on the part of the writer, enters into the discussion. All these characteristics may be explained by a predominance of moral feeling, which rises even into indignation, and deprives Plato of part

of his usual tranquillity. With all this, the form is admirable.\* The argument grows in interest and importance, until it ends in a strain of highest mood. To mention but a single characteristic, nothing can be finer than the way in which Socrates deals with Callicles in the third part, where he retorts his language upon him, and shows that the indignities which he had described as the rewards of the just man on earth will be heaped upon the unjust in a higher degree hereafter.

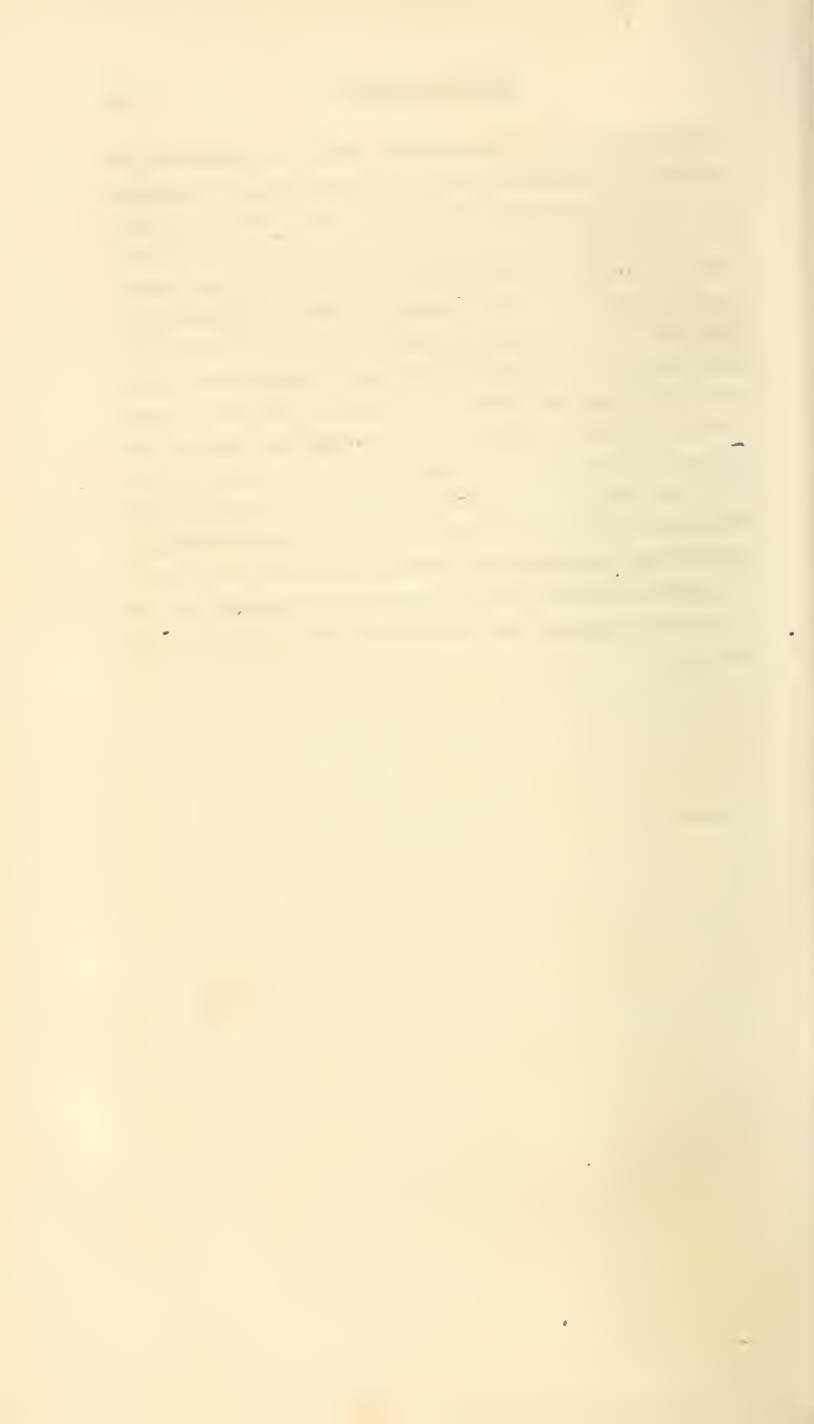
The opinion of the greater number of critics assigns the composition of the *Gorgias* to one of the years not long after the death of Socrates, while that event was still fresh in Plato's mind. Athenæus has a story (11. 505, D), that Gorgias read the work, and said, "How well Plato knows how to lampoon!" and another, that Gorgias declared that "he never heard or said such things as Plato reported." If Gorgias died soon after Socrates, as Foss maintains, these anecdotes, which may not be wholly unworthy of credence, would supply us with the latter term for the composition of the dialogue. But there is no certainty in regard to the dates of the birth of Gorgias, and of his age when he came to Athens as ambassador, on which the date of his death depends. A comparison of this dialogue with Plato's other works enables us to come somewhere near the time of its composition in another manner. It occupies a

---

\* Stallbaum, in his *Introd. to the Repub.*, says: "Hoc monere juvat disserendi quoque elegantiam in Politia tantam regnare ut paucissimi sermones præter Gorgiam, Protagoram, Phædonem, Phædrum, et Symposium, hoc in genere ad eam comparandi sint." Ritter, 2. 192. "In regard to Plato's imitative art in dialogue (*dialogisch-mimische Kunst*), we consider as his most finished works *Protagoras*, *Gorgias*, and *Symposium*, next to which, though at some distance, come *Phædrus* and *Phædo*." Here, however, style, rather than form, is spoken of. As a work of art, I should place *Phædrus* first among all the Platonic dialogues.



middle place, as Schleiermacher teaches us, between the elementary writings of Plato's first years, and the constructive ones of his maturer life. This critic conceives that it was written after Plato's first visit to Sicily, in 389, B. C., when he was forty years of age. Stallbaum brings it much nearer to the death of Socrates, in 399. To this conclusion he is led by a strong resemblance he discovers between the *Gorgias* and *Meno*, which latter dialogue he carries back even to a time before the death of Socrates, on account of Plato's mildness there in attacking Anytus, the accuser of his master. But neither of these considerations has much weight; Plato might and does resemble himself in works written at considerable intervals from one another; and the more gentle tone of *Meno* may be owing to a frame of its author's mind which is not to be accounted for. It is safer to say, that the date cannot be ascertained precisely.



ΚΑΛΛΙΚΛΗΣ, ΣΩΚΡΑΤΗΣ, ΧΑΙΡΕΦΩΝ,  
ΓΟΡΓΙΑΣ, ΠΩΔΟΣ.

447 ΣΑΡ. Ι. ΚΑΛ. Πολέμου καὶ μάχης φασὶ  
 χρῆναι, ὃ Σώκρατες, οὕτω μεταλαγχάνειν. ΣΩ.  
 Ἄλλ' ἦ, τὸ λεγόμενον, κατόπιν ἐορτῆς ἤκομεν  
 καὶ ὑστεροῦμεν; ΚΑΛ. Καὶ μάλα γε ἀστείας  
 ἐορτῆς· πολλὰ γὰρ καὶ καλὰ Γοργίας ἡμῖν ὀλί-  
 γον πρότερον ἐπεδείξατο. ΣΩ. Τούτων μέντοι,  
 Β ὃ Καλλίκλεις, αἴτιος Χαιρεφῶν ὄδε, ἐν ἀγορᾷ  
 ἀναγκάσας ἡμᾶς διατριῖψαι. ΧΑΙ. Οὐδὲν πρᾶ-  
 γμα, ὃ Σώκρατες· ἐγὼ γὰρ καὶ ἰάσομαι. φίλος  
 γὰρ μοι Γοργίας, ὥστ' ἐπιδείξεται ἡμῖν, εἰ μὲν  
 δοκεῖ, νῦν, ἐὰν δὲ βούλη, ἐσαῦθις. ΚΑΛ. Τι  
 δαί, ὃ Χαιρεφῶν; ἐπιθυμεῖ Σωκράτης ἀκοῦσαι  
 Γοργίου; ΧΑΙ. Ἐπ' αὐτό γέ τοι τοῦτο πά-  
 ρεσμεν. ΚΑΛ. Οὐκοῦν ὅταν βούλησθε παρ'  
 ἐμὲ ἦκειν οἴκαδε, παρ' ἐμοὶ γὰρ Γοργίας κα-  
 ταλύει καὶ ἐπιδείξεται ὑμῖν. ΣΩ. Εὖ λέγεις,  
 C ὃ Καλλίκλεις. ἀλλ' ἄρα ἐθελήσειεν ἂν ἡμῖν δια-  
 λεχθῆναι; βούλομαι γὰρ πυθέσθαι παρ' αὐτοῦ,  
 τίς ἢ δύναμις τῆς τέχνης τοῦ ἀνδρός, καὶ τί  
 ἐστὶν ὃ ἐπαγγέλλεταιί τε καὶ διδάσκει. τὴν δὲ

ἄλλην ἐπίδειξιν ἔσαυθις, ὥσπερ σὺ λέγεις, ποιη-  
σάσθω. ΚΑΙ. Οὐδὲν οἶον τὸ αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, ὃ  
Σώκρατες. καὶ γὰρ αὐτῷ ἐν τοῦτ' ἦν τῆς ἐπι-  
δείξεως· ἐκέλευε γοῦν νῦν δὴ ἐρωτᾶν ὃ τι τις  
βούλοιο τῶν ἐνδον ὄντων, καὶ πρὸς ἅπαντα ἔφη  
ἀποκρινεῖσθαι. ΣΩ. Ἡ καλῶς λέγεις. Ω Χαι-  
ρεφῶν, ἐροῦ αὐτόν. ΧΑΙ. Τί ἐρωμαί; ΣΩ. Δ  
"Οστις ἐστί. ΧΑΙ. Πῶς λέγεις; ΣΩ. "Ωσπερ  
ἂν εἰ ἐτύγχανεν ὢν ὑποδημάτων δημιουργός,  
ἀπεκρίνατο ἂν δήπου σοι, ὅτι σκυτιοτόμος. ἢ οὐ  
μανθάνεις ὡς λέγω;

ΣΑΡ. II. ΧΑΙ. Μανθάνω καὶ ἐρήσομαι. —  
Εἰπέ μοι, ὢ Γοργία, ἀληθῆ λέγει Καλλικλῆς  
ὁδε, ὅτι ἐπαγγέλλει ἀποκρίνεσθαι ὃ τι ἂν τίς σε  
ἐρωτᾷ; ΓΟΡ. Ἀληθῆ, ὢ Χαιρεφῶν· καὶ γὰρ <sup>448</sup>  
νῦν δὴ αὐτὰ ταῦτα ἐπηγγελλόμεν, καὶ λέγω, ὅτι  
οὐδεὶς μέ πω ἠρώτηκε καινὸν οὐδὲν πολλῶν ἐτῶν.  
ΧΑΙ. Ἡ που ἄρα ῥαδίως ἀποκρίνει, ὢ Γοργία.  
ΓΟΡ. Πάρεσι τούτου πείραν, ὢ Χαιρεφῶν,  
λαμβάνειν. ΠΩΛ. Νῆ Δία· ἂν δέ γε βούλη,  
ὢ Χαιρεφῶν, ἐμοῦ. Γοργίας μὲν γὰρ καὶ ἀπει-  
ρηκέναι μοι δοκεῖ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἄρτι διελήλυθε.  
ΧΑΙ. Τί δαί, ὢ Πῶλε; οἶε σὺ κάλλιον ἂν  
Γοργίου ἀποκρίνασθαι; ΠΩΛ. Τί δὲ τοῦτο,  
ἐὰν σοί γε ἱκανῶς; ΧΑΙ. Οὐδέν· ἀλλ' ἐπειδὴ Β  
σὺ βούλει, ἀποκρίνου. ΠΩΛ. Ἐρώτα. ΧΑΙ.  
Ἐρωτῶ δὴ· εἰ ἐτύγχανε Γοργίας ἐπιστήμων ὢν  
τῆς τέχνης ἥσπερ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ Ἡρόδικος,  
τίνα ἂν αὐτὸν ὠνομάζομεν δικαίως; οὐχ ὅπερ  
ἐκεῖνον; ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΧΑΙ. Ἰατρὸν

ἄρα φάσκοντες αὐτὸν εἶναι καλῶς ἂν ἐλέγομεν.

ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΧΑΙ. Εἰ δέ γε ἥσπερ Ἀριστοφῶν ὁ Ἀγλαοφῶντος ἢ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ ἔμπειρος ἦν τέχνης, τίνα ἂν αὐτὸν ὀρθῶς ἐκαλοῦμεν;

ΠΩΛ. Δῆλον, ὅτι ζωγράφον. ΧΑΙ. Νῦν δ' ἐπειδὴ τίνος τέχνης ἐπιστήμων ἐστί, τίνα ἂν κα-

C λουῖντες αὐτὸν ὀρθῶς καλοῦμεν; ΠΩΛ. Ὡς Χαιρεφῶν, πολλαὶ τέχναι ἐν ἀνθρώποις εἰσὶν ἐκ τῶν ἐμπειριῶν ἐμπείρως εὐρημέται· ἐμπειρία μὲν γὰρ ποιεῖ τὸν αἰῶνα ἡμῶν πορεύεσθαι κατὰ τέχνην, ἀπειρία δὲ κατὰ τύχην. ἐκάστων δὲ τούτων μεταλαμβάνουσιν ἄλλοι ἄλλων ἄλλως, τῶν δὲ ἀρίστων οἱ ἄριστοι· ὧν καὶ Γοργίας ἐστὶν ὄδῃ, καὶ μετέχει τῆς καλλίστης τῶν τεχνῶν.

D CAP. III. ΣΩ. Καλῶς γε, ὦ Γοργία, φαίνεται Πῶλος παρεσκευάσθαι εἰς λόγους· ἀλλὰ γὰρ ὃ ὑπέσχετο Χαιρεφῶντι οὐ ποιεῖ. ΓΟΡ.

Τί μάλιστα, ὦ Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Τὸ ἐρωτώμενον οὐ πάνυ μοι φαίνεται ἀποκρίνεσθαι. ΓΟΡ.

Ἀλλὰ σύ, εἰ βούλει, ἐροῦ αὐτόν. ΣΩ. Οὐκ,

εἰ αὐτῷ γε σοὶ βουλομένῳ ἐστὶν ἀποκρίνεσθαι, ἀλλὰ πολὺ ἂν ἡδίον σέ. δῆλος γὰρ μοι Πῶλος

καὶ ἐξ ὧν εἴρηκεν, ὅτι τὴν καλουμένην ρητορικὴν

E μᾶλλον μεμελέτηκεν ἢ διαλέγεσθαι. ΠΩΛ. Τί

δὴ, ὦ Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Ὅτι, ὦ Πῶλε, ἐρομένου Χαιρεφῶντος τίμος Γοργίας ἐπιστήμων τέ-

χνης, ἐγκωμιάζεις μὲν αὐτοῦ τὴν τέχνην, ὥσπερ τινὸς ψέγοντος, ἧτις δὲ ἐστίν, οὐκ ἀπεκρίνω.

ΠΩΛ. Οὐ γὰρ ἀπεκρινάμην, ὅτι εἶη ἢ καλλίστη; ΣΩ. Καὶ μάλα γε. ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐρωτᾷ

ποία τις εἴη ἡ Γοργίου τέχνη, ἀλλὰ τίς, καὶ ὄν-  
 τινά δέοι καλεῖν τὸν Γοργίαν. ὥσπερ τὰ ἔμ-  
 προσθέν σοι ὑπετείνατο Χαιρεφῶν καὶ αὐτῷ<sup>449</sup>  
 καλῶς καὶ διὰ βραχέων ἀπεκρίνω, καὶ νῦν οὐ-  
 τως εἶπέ τις ἡ τέχνη καὶ τίνα Γοργίαν καλεῖν  
 χρὴ ἡμᾶς. μᾶλλον δέ, ὃ Γοργία, αὐτὸς ἡμῖν  
 εἶπέ τίνα σε χρὴ καλεῖν ὡς τίνος ἐπιστήμονα  
 τέχνης. ΓΟΡ. Τῆς ρητορικῆς, ὃ Σώκρατες.  
 ΣΩ. Ῥήτορα ἄρα χρὴ σε καλεῖν; ΓΟΡ.  
 Ἄγαθόν γε, ὃ Σώκρατες, εἰ δὴ ὅ γε εὐχομαι  
 εἶναι, ὡς ἔφη Ὀμηρος, βούλει με καλεῖν. ΣΩ.  
 Ἄλλὰ βούλομαι. ΓΟΡ. Κάλει δῆ. ΣΩ.  
 Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἄλλους σε φῶμεν δυνατὸν εἶναι B  
 ποιεῖν; ΓΟΡ. Ἐπαγγέλλομαί γε δὴ ταῦτα οὐ  
 μόνον ἐνθάδε, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἄλλοθι. ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν  
 ἐθελήσαις ἄν, ὃ Γοργία, ὥσπερ νῦν διαλεγόμεθα,  
 διατελέσαι τὸ μὲν ἐρωτῶν, τὸ δ' ἀποκρινόμενος,  
 τὸ δὲ μῆκος τῶν λόγων τοῦτο, οἷον καὶ Πῶλος  
 ἤρξατο, ἐσαῦθις ἀποθέσθαι; ἀλλ' ὅπερ ὑπισχνεῖ,  
 μὴ ψεύσῃ, ἀλλὰ ἐθέλησον κατὰ βραχὺ τὸ ἐρω-  
 τώμενον ἀποκρίνεσθαι. ΓΟΡ. Εἰσὶ μὲν, ὃ Σώ-  
 κρατες, ἔναι τῶν ἀποκρίσεων ἀναγκαῖαι διὰ C  
 μακρῶν τοὺς λόγους ποιεῖσθαι· οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ  
 πειράσομαί γε ὡς διὰ βραχυτάτων. καὶ γὰρ αὖ  
 καὶ τοῦτο ἐν ἔστιν ὧν φημι, μηδένα ἄν ἐν βρα-  
 χυτέροις ἔμου τὰ αὐτὰ εἰπεῖν. ΣΩ. Τούτου  
 μὴν δεῖ, ὃ Γοργία· καί μοι ἐπίδειξιν αὐτοῦ  
 τούτου ποιῆσαι, τῆς βραχυλογίας, μακρολογίας  
 δὲ ἐσαῦθις. ΓΟΡ. Ἄλλὰ ποιήσω, καὶ οὐδενὸς  
 φήσεις βραχυλογωτέρου ἀκοῦσαι.

CAP. IV. ΣΩ. Φέρε δή.—ρητορικῆς γὰρ  
 D φῆς ἐπιστήμων τέχνης εἶναι καὶ ποιῆσαι ἂν καὶ  
 ἄλλον ρήτορα.—ἡ ρητορικὴ περὶ τί τῶν ὄντων  
 τυγχάνει οὕσα; ὡσπερ ἡ ὑφαντικὴ περὶ τὴν  
 τῶν ἱματίων ἐργασίαν· ἢ γάρ; ΓΟΡ. Ναί.  
 ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἡ μουσικὴ περὶ τὴν τῶν  
 μελῶν ποίησιν; ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Νῆ τὴν  
 Ἑραν, ὃ Γοργία, ἄγαμαί γε τὰς ἀποκρίσεις,  
 οἷ ἀποκρίνει ὡς οἶόν τε διὰ βραχυτάτων.  
 ΓΟΡ. Πάνυ γὰρ οἶμαι, ὃ Σώκρατες, ἐπεικῶς  
 τοῦτο ποιεῖν. ΣΩ. Εὖ λέγεις. ἴθι δὴ μοι ἀπό-  
 E κριναι οὕτω καὶ περὶ τῆς ρητορικῆς, περὶ τί τῶν  
 ὄντων ἐστὶν ἐπιστήμη; ΓΟΡ. Περὶ λόγους.  
 ΣΩ. Ποίους τούτους, ὃ Γοργία; ἄρα οἱ δηλοῦ-  
 σι τοὺς κάμνοντας, ὡς ἂν διαιτώμενοι ὑγιαίνοιεν;  
 ΓΟΡ. Οὐ. ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα περὶ πάντας γε  
 τοὺς λόγους ἡ ρητορικὴ ἐστίν. ΓΟΡ. Οὐ δῆ-  
 τα. ΣΩ. Ἀλλὰ μὴν λέγειν γε ποιεῖ δυνατοὺς.  
 ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν περὶ ὧνπερ λέγειν,  
 καὶ φρονεῖν; ΓΟΡ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; ΣΩ. Ἐρ'  
 450 οὔν καὶ ἦν νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν, ἡ ἰατρικὴ περὶ τῶν  
 καμνόντων ποιεῖ δυνατοὺς εἶναι φρονεῖν καὶ  
 λέγειν; ΓΟΡ. Ἀνάγκη. ΣΩ. Καὶ ἡ ἰατρικὴ  
 ἄρα, ὡς ἔοικε, περὶ λόγους ἐστί. ΓΟΡ. Ναί.  
 ΣΩ. Τοὺς γε περὶ τὰ νοσήματα; ΓΟΡ. Μά-  
 λιστα. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἡ γυμναστικὴ περὶ  
 λόγους ἐστὶ τοὺς περὶ εὐεξίαν τε τῶν σωμάτων  
 καὶ καχεξίαν; ΓΟΡ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Καὶ  
 B μὴν καὶ αἱ ἄλλαι τέχναι, ὃ Γοργία, οὕτως ἔχου-  
 σιν· ἐκάστη αὐτῶν περὶ λόγους ἐστὶ τούτους, οἱ



τυγχάνουσιν ὄντες περὶ τὸ πρᾶγμα οὐ ἑκάστη  
 ἐστὶν ἢ τέχνη. ΓΟΡ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν  
 δὴ ποιετὰς ἄλλας τέχνας οὐ ῥητορικὰς καλεῖς,  
 οὐσας περὶ λόγους, εἶπερ ταύτην ῥητορικὴν κα-  
 λεῖς, ἢ ἂν ἢ περὶ λόγους; ΓΟΡ. Ὅτι, ὦ Σώ-  
 κρατες, τῶν μὲν ἄλλων τεχνῶν περὶ χειρουργίας  
 τε καὶ τοιαύτας πράξεις, ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν, πᾶσά  
 ἐστὶν ἢ ἐπιστήμη, τῆς δὲ ῥητορικῆς οὐδέν ἐστι  
 τοιοῦτον χειρουργημα, ἀλλὰ πᾶσα ἢ πράξις καὶ  
 ἢ κύρωσις διὰ λόγων ἐστί. διὰ ταῦτ' ἐγὼ τὴν C  
 ῥητορικὴν τέχνην ἀξιῶ εἶναι περὶ λόγους, ὀρθῶς  
 λέγων, ὡς ἐγὼ φημι.

ΣΑΡ. V. ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν μανθάνω οἷαν αὐ-  
 τὴν βούλει καλεῖν; τάχα δὲ εἶσομαι σαφέστερον.  
 ἀλλ' ἀπόκριται. εἰσὶν ἡμῖν τέχναι. ἢ γάρ; ΓΟΡ.  
 Ναί. ΣΩ. Πασῶν δέ, οἶμαι, τῶν τε-  
 χνῶν τῶν μὲν ἐργασία τὸ πολὺ ἐστὶ καὶ λόγου  
 βραχέος δέονται, ἔναι δὲ οὐδενός, ἀλλὰ τὸ τῆς  
 τέχνης περαίνουσι ἂν καὶ διὰ σιγῆς, οἷον γραφι- D  
 κὴ καὶ ἀνδριαντοποιία καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαί. τὰς  
 τοιαύτας μοι δοκεῖς λέγειν, περὶ ἅς οὐ φησὶ τὴν  
 ῥητορικὴν εἶναι. ἢ οὐ; ΓΟΡ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν  
 καλῶς ὑπολαμβάνεις, ὦ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Ἐτε-  
 ραὶ δέ γέ εἰσι τῶν τεχνῶν, αἵ διὰ λόγου πᾶν  
 περαίνουσι, καὶ ἔργου, ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν, ἢ οὐδενός  
 προσδέονται ἢ βραχέος πάνυ, οἷον ἢ ἀριθμητικὴ  
 καὶ λογιστικὴ καὶ γεωμετρικὴ καὶ πεττεντικὴ γε  
 καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ τέχναι, ὧν ἔναι σχεδόν τι  
 ἴσους τοὺς λόγους ἔχουσι ταῖς πράξεσιν, αἱ δὲ  
 πολλαὶ πλείους καὶ τὸ παράπαν πᾶσα ἢ πράξις E



καὶ τὸ κῦρος αὐταῖς διὰ λόγων ἐστί. τῶν τοιούτων τινά μοι δοκεῖς λέγειν τὴν ρητορικὴν. *ΓΟΡ.* Ἀληθῆ λέγεις. *ΣΩ.* Ἀλλ' οὗτοι τούτων γε οὐδεμίαν οἶμαί σε βούλεσθαι ρητορικὴν καλεῖν, οὐχ ὅτι τῷ ῥήματι οὕτως εἶπες, ὅτι ἢ διὰ λόγου τὸ κῦρος ἔχουσα ρητορικὴ ἐστί, καὶ ὑπολάβοι ἂν τις, εἰ βούλοιο δυσχεραίνειν ἐν τοῖς λόγοις, τὴν ἀριθμητικὴν ἄρα ρητορικὴν, ᾧ *Γοργία*, λέγεις; ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶμαί σε οὔτε τὴν  
 451 ἀριθμητικὴν οὔτε τὴν γεωμετρικὴν ρητορικὴν λέγειν. *ΓΟΡ.* Ὅρθως γὰρ οἶε, ᾧ *Σώκρατες*, καὶ δικαίως ὑπολαμβάνεις.

*ΣΑΡ. VI.* *ΣΩ.* Ἰθι οὖν καὶ σὺ τὴν ἀπόκρισιν ἦν ἠρόμην διαπέρανον. ἐπεὶ γὰρ ἡ ρητορικὴ τυγχάνει μὲν οὔσα τούτων τις τῶν τεχνῶν τῶν τὸ πολὺ λόγῳ χρωμένων, τυγχάνουσι δὲ καὶ ἄλλαι τοιαῦται οὔσαι, πειρῶ εἰπεῖν, ἢ περὶ τί ἐν λόγοις τὸ κῦρος ἔχουσα ρητορικὴ ἐστίν. ὥσπερ ἂν εἴ τις με ἔροιο ᾧ νῦν δὴ ἔλεγον περὶ ἥστινοσοῦν τῶν τεχνῶν, ᾧ *Σώκρατες*, τίς ἐστίν ἢ  
 B ἀριθμητικὴ τέχνη; εἴποιμ' ἂν αὐτῷ, ὥσπερ σὺ ἄρτι, ὅτι τῶν διὰ λόγου τις τὸ κῦρος ἐχουσῶν. καὶ εἴ με ἐπανέροιο. Τῶν περὶ τί; εἴποιμ' ἂν, ὅτι τῶν περὶ τὸ ἀρτιόντε καὶ περιτιόν [γνώσις], ὅσα ἂν ἐκάτερα τυγχάνοι ὄντα. εἰ δ' αὖ ἔροιο. Τὴν δὲ λογιστικὴν τίνα καλεῖς τέχνην; εἴποιμ' ἂν, ὅτι καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶ τῶν λόγῳ τὸ πᾶν κυρουμένων. καὶ εἰ ἐπανέροιο, Ἡ περὶ τί; εἴποιμ' ἂν ὥσπερ οἱ ἐν τῷ δῆμῳ συγγραφόμενοι, ὅτι τὰ μὲν  
 C ἄλλα καθάπερ ἢ ἀριθμητικὴ ἢ λογιστικὴ ἔχει

περὶ τὸ αὐτὸ γάρ ἐστι, τό τε ἄρτιον καὶ τὸ περιττόν· διαφέρει δὲ τοσοῦτον, ὅτι καὶ πρὸς αὐτὰ καὶ πρὸς ἄλληλα πῶς ἔχει πλήθους ἐπισκοπεῖ τὸ περιττόν καὶ τὸ ἄρτιον ἢ λογιστική. καὶ εἴ τις τὴν ἀστρονομίαν ἀνέροιτο, ἐμοῦ λέγοντος, ὅτι καὶ αὕτη λόγῳ κυροῦται τὰ πάντα, Οἱ δὲ λόγοι οἱ τῆς ἀστρονομίας, εἰ φαίη, περὶ τί εἰσιν, ὧ Σώκρατες; εἶπομι' ἄν, ὅτι περὶ τὴν τῶν ἀστρων φορὰν καὶ ἡλίου καὶ σελήνης, πῶς πρὸς ἄλληλα D τάχους ἔχει. Γ'ΟΡ. Ὅρθῶς γε λέγων σύ, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Ἴθι δὴ καὶ σύ, ὧ Γοργία. τυγχάνει μὲν γὰρ δὴ ἢ ῥητορικῆ οὔσα τῶν λόγῳ τὰ πάντα διαπραττομένων τε καὶ κυρουμένων τις. ἦ γάρ; Γ'ΟΡ. Ἔστι ταῦτα. ΣΩ. Λέγε δὴ τῶν περὶ τί; \* τί \* ἐστι τοῦτο τῶν ὄντων, περὶ οὗ οὔτοι οἱ λόγοι εἰσίν, οἷς ἢ ῥητορικῆ χρῆται; Γ'ΟΡ. Ἦ μάλιστα τῶν ἀνθρωπείων πραγμάτων, ὧ Σώκρατες, καὶ ἄριστα.

CAP. VII. ΣΩ. Ἄλλ', ὧ Γοργία, ἀμφισβητήσιμον καὶ τοῦτο λέγεις καὶ οὐδὲν πῶ σαφές. E οἶμαι γὰρ σε ἀκηκοέναι ἐν τοῖς συμποσίοις ἀδόντων ἀνθρώπων τοῦτο τὸ σχολιόν, ἐν ᾧ καταριθμοῦνται ἄδοντες, ὅτι ὑγιαίνειν μὲν ἄριστόν ἐστι, τὸ δὲ δεύτερον καλὸν γενέσθαι, τρίτον δέ, ὡς φησιν ὁ ποιητῆς τοῦ σχολιοῦ, τὸ πλουτεῖν ἀδόλως. Γ'ΟΡ. Ἀκήκοα γάρ· ἀλλὰ πρὸς τί τοῦτο λέγεις; ΣΩ. Ὅτι σοι ἀντίκα ἂν παρα-452 σταῖεν οἱ δημιουργοὶ τούτων ὧν ἐπήνεσεν ὁ τὸ σχολιόν ποιήσας, ἰατρός τε καὶ παιδοτρύβης καὶ χρηματιστής, καὶ εἶποι πρῶτον μὲν ὁ ἰατρός, ὅτι,

ὦ Σώκρατες, ξεαπατᾷ σε Γοργίας· οὐ γὰρ  
 ἔστιν ἢ τούτου τέχνη περὶ τὸ μέγιστον ἀγαθὸν  
 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλ' ἢ ἐμῆ. εἰ οὖν αὐτὸν ἐγὼ  
 ἔροίμην· Σὺ δὲ τίς ὦν ταῦτα λέγεις; εἴποι ἂν  
 ἴσως, ὅτι Ἰατρός. Τί οὖν λέγεις; ἢ τὸ τῆς σῆς  
 τέχνης ἔργον μέγιστόν ἐστιν ἀγαθόν; Πῶς γὰρ  
 B οὐ, φαίη ἂν ἴσως, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὑγίεια; τί δ'  
 ἔστι μείζον ἀγαθὸν ἀνθρώποις ὑγείας; Εἰ δ'  
 αὖ μετὰ τοῦτον ὁ παιδοτρίβης εἴποι, ὅτι Θαυ-  
 μάσοιμί γ' ἂν, ὦ Σώκρατες, καὶ αὐτός, εἴ σοι  
 ἔχει Γοργίας μείζον ἀγαθὸν ἐπιδειξάει τῆς αὐ-  
 τοῦ τέχνης ἢ ἐγὼ τῆς ἐμῆς· εἴπομι' ἂν αὖ καὶ  
 πρὸς τοῦτον· Σὺ δὲ δὴ τίς εἶ, ὦ ἄνθρωπε; καὶ  
 τί τὸ σὸν ἔργον; Παιδοτρίβης, φαίη ἂν, τὸ δ'  
 ἔργον μού ἐστι καλοῦς τε καὶ ἰσχυροῦς ποιεῖν  
 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τὰ σώματα. Μετὰ δὲ τὸν παι-  
 δοτρίβην εἴποι ἂν ὁ χρηματιστής, ὡς ἐγὼμαι,  
 C πάνυ καταφρονῶν ἀπάντων, Σκόπει δῆτα, ὦ  
 Σώκρατες, ἐάν σοι πλούτου φανῆ τι μείζον ἀγα-  
 θὸν ὄν ἢ παρὰ Γοργία ἢ παρ' ἄλλῳ ὄψοῦν.  
 φαῖμεν ἂν οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· Τί δὲ δὴ; ἢ σὺ  
 τούτου δημιουργός; Φαίη ἂν. Τίς ὦν; Χρη-  
 ματιστής. Τί οὖν; κρίνεις σὺ μέγιστον ἀνθρώ-  
 ποις ἀγαθὸν εἶναι πλοῦτον; φήσομεν. Πῶς  
 γὰρ οὐκ; ἔρεῖ. Καὶ μὴν ἀμφισβητεῖ γε Γορ-  
 γίας ὅδε τὴν παρ' αὐτῷ τέχνην μείζονος ἀγαθοῦ  
 αἰτίαν εἶναι ἢ τὴν σὴν, φαῖμεν ἂν ἡμεῖς. δῆλον  
 D οὖν, ὅτι τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο ἔροισ' ἂν· Καὶ τί ἐστι  
 τοῦτο τὸ ἀγαθόν; ἀποκρινάσθω Γοργίας. Ἴθι  
 οὖν νομίσας, ὦ Γοργία, ἐρωτᾶσθαι καὶ ὑπ' ἐκεί-

νων καὶ ὑπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀπόκριναι τί ἐστὶ τοῦτο, ὃ φησὶ σὺ μέγιστον ἀγαθὸν εἶναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις καὶ σὲ δημιουργὸν εἶναι αὐτοῦ. ΓΟΡ. Ὅπερ ἐστίν, ὦ Σώκρατες, τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μέγιστον ἀγαθὸν καὶ αἴτιον ἅμα μὲν ἐλευθερίας αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, ἅμα δὲ τοῦ ἄλλων ἄρχειν ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ πόλει ἐκάστω. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν δὴ τοῦτο λέγεις; Ε ΓΟΡ. Τὸ πείθειν ἔγωγ' οἷόν τ' εἶναι τοῖς λόγοις καὶ ἐν δικαστηρίῳ δικαστῆς καὶ ἐν βουλευτηρίῳ βουλευτῆς καὶ ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐκκλησιαστῆς καὶ ἐν ἄλλῳ ξυλλόγῳ παντί, ὅστις ἂν πολιτικὸς ξύλλογος γίγνηται. καίτοι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ δυνάμει δοῦλον μὲν ἔξις τὸν ἰατρόν, δοῦλον δὲ τὸν παιδοτρίβην· ὁ δὲ χρηματιστῆς οὗτος ἄλλῳ ἀναφανήσεται χρηματιζόμενος καὶ οὐχ αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ σοὶ τῷ δυναμένῳ λέγειν καὶ πείθειν τὰ πλήθη.

CAP. VIII. ΣΩ. Νῦν μοι δοκεῖς δηλῶσαι, ὦ Γοργία, ἐγγύτατα τὴν ρητορικὴν ἦντινα τέ-<sup>453</sup>χνην ἠγεῖ εἶναι, καί, εἴ τι ἐγὼ συνήμι, λέγεις, ὅτι πειθοῦς δημιουργός ἐστίν ἡ ρητορικὴ, καὶ ἡ πραγματεία αὐτῆς ἅπασα καὶ τὸ κεφάλαιον εἰς τοῦτο τελευτᾷ. ἢ ἔχεις τι λέγειν ἐπὶ πλεον τὴν ρητορικὴν δύνασθαι ἢ πειθῶ τοῖς ἀκούουσιν ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ ποιεῖν; ΓΟΡ. Οὐδαμῶς, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἀλλὰ μοι δοκεῖς ἱκανῶς ὀρίζεσθαι· ἐστὶ γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ κεφάλαιον αὐτῆς. ΣΩ. Ἄκουσον δὴ, ὦ Γοργία. ἐγὼ γὰρ εὔ ἴσθ' ὅτι, ὡς ἐμαυτὸν Β πείθω, εἴπερ τις ἄλλος ἄλλῳ διαλέγεται βουλόμενος εἰδέναι αὐτὸ τοῦτο, περὶ οὗτου ὁ λόγος ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐμὲ εἶναι τούτων ἕνα· ἀξιῶ δὲ καὶ σέ.

- ΓΟΡ.* Τί οὖν δή, ὦ Σώκρατες; *ΣΩ.* Ἐγὼ ἐρῶ νῦν. ἐγὼ τὴν ἀπὸ τῆς ῥητορικῆς πειθῶ, ἣτις ποτ' ἐστὶν ἢν σὺ λέγεις καὶ περὶ ὧντινων πραγμάτων ἐστὶ πειθῶ, σαφῶς μὲν εὖ ἴσθ' ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα, οὐ μὴν ἀλλ' ὑποπιτεύω γε ἢν οἶμαί σε λέγειν καὶ περὶ ὧν· οὐδὲν μέντοι ἤτιον ἐρήσομαι σε τίνα ποτὲ λέγεις τὴν πειθῶ τὴν ἀπὸ τῆς ῥητορικῆς καὶ περὶ τίνων αὐτὴν εἶναι. τοῦ οὖν ἔνεκα δὴ αὐτὸς ὑποπιτεύων σὲ ἐρήσομαι, ἀλλ' οὐκ αὐτὸς λέγω; οὐ σοῦ ἔνεκα, ἀλλὰ τοῦ λόγου, ἵνα οὕτω προῖη, ὡς μάλιστ' ἂν ἡμῖν καταφανὲς ποιοῖ περὶ οἴου λέγεται. σκόπει γὰρ, εἴ σοι δοκῶ δικαίως ἀνερωτῶν σε. ὥσπερ ἂν εἰ ἐτύγχανόν σε ἐρωτῶν τίς ἐστὶ τῶν ζωγράφων Ζεῦξις, εἴ μοι εἶπες, ὅτι ὁ τὰ ζωῶν γράφων, ἄρ' οὐκ ἂν δικαίως
- D* σε ἠρόμην ὁ τὰ ποῖα τῶν ζώων γράφων καὶ ποῦ;  
*ΓΟΡ.* Πάνυ γε. *ΣΩ.* Ἄρα διὰ τοῦτο, ὅτι καὶ ἄλλοι εἰσὶ ζωγράφοι γράφοντες ἄλλα πολλὰ ζωῶν;  
*ΓΟΡ.* Ναί. *ΣΩ.* Εἰ δέ γε μηδεὶς ἄλλος ἢ Ζεῦξις ἔγραφε, καλῶς ἂν σοι ἀπεκέκριτο;  
*ΓΟΡ.* Πῶς γὰρ οὐ;  
*ΣΩ.* Ἴθι δὴ καὶ περὶ τῆς ῥητορικῆς εἰπέ, πότερόν σοι δοκεῖ πειθῶ ποιεῖν ἢ ῥητορικὴ μόνη, ἢ καὶ ἄλλαι τέχναι; λέγω δὲ τὸ τοιόνδε· ὅστις διδάσκει ὀτιοῦν πρᾶγμα, πότερον ὃ διδάσκει πείθει, ἢ οὐ;  
*ΓΟΡ.* Οὐ δῆτα, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἀλλὰ πάντων μάλιστα πείθει.
- E* *ΣΩ.* Πάλιν δ' εἰ ἐπὶ τῶν αὐτῶν τεχνῶν λέγομεν ὧνπερ νῦν δή, ἢ ἀριθμητικὴ οὐ διδάσκει ἡμᾶς ὅσα ἐστὶ τὰ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ καὶ ὁ ἀριθμητικὸς ἄνθρωπος;  
*ΓΟΡ.* Πάνυ γε. *ΣΩ.* Οὐκοῦν καὶ

πείθει ; ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Πειθοῦς ἄρα δημιουργός ἐστι καὶ ἡ ἀριθμητικὴ. ΓΟΡ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐάν τις ἐρωτᾷ ἡμᾶς ποίας πειθοῦς καὶ περὶ τί, ἀποκρινοῦμεθά που αὐτῶ, ὅτι τῆς διδασκαλικῆς τῆς περὶ τὸ ἀρτιόν τε καὶ <sup>454</sup> τὸ περιττὸν ὅσον ἐστί. καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἄς νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν τέχνας ἀπάσας ἔξομεν ἀποδειξαι πειθοῦς δημιουργοὺς οὖσας καὶ ἡσινος καὶ περὶ ὅτι. ἢ οὐ ; ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα ῥητορικὴ μόνη πειθοῦς ἐστι δημιουργός. ΓΟΡ. Ἀληθῆ λέγεις.

CAP. IX. ΣΩ. Ἐπειδὴ τοίνυν οὐ μόνη ἀπεργάζεται τοῦτο τὸ ἔργον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἄλλαι, δικαίως, ὥσπερ περὶ τοῦ ζωγράφου, μετὰ τοῦτο ἐπανεροίμεθ' ἂν τὸν λέγοντα, ποίας δὴ πειθοῦς καὶ τῆς περὶ τί πειθοῦς ἡ ῥητορικὴ ἐστι **B** τέχνη ; ἢ οὐ δοκεῖ σοι δίκαιον εἶναι ἐπανερέσθαι ; ΓΟΡ. Ἐμοιγε. ΣΩ. Ἀπόκριναι δὴ, ὦ Γοργία, ἐπειδὴ γε καὶ σοὶ δοκεῖ οὕτω. ΓΟΡ. Ταύτης τοίνυν τῆς πειθοῦς λέγω, ὦ Σώκρατες, τῆς ἐν δικαστηρίοις καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις ὄχλοις, ὥσπερ καὶ ἄρτι ἔλεγον, καὶ περὶ τούτων, ἃ ἐστι δίκαιά τε καὶ ἀδίκα. ΣΩ. Καὶ ἐγὼ τοι ὑπὸ πτενον ταύτην σε λέγειν τὴν πειθῶ καὶ περὶ τούτων, ὦ Γοργία · ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ θαυμάζης, ἐάν **C** ὀλίγον ὕστερον τοιοῦτόν τί σε ἀνέρωμαι, ὃ δοκεῖ μὲν δῆλον εἶναι, ἐγὼ δ' ἐπανερωτῶ · ὅπερ γὰρ λέγω, τοῦ ἐξῆς ἔνεκα περαίνεσθαι τὸν λόγον ἐρωτῶ, οὐ σοῦ ἔνεκα, ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐθιζόμεθα ὑπονοοῦντες προαρπάζειν ἀλλήλων τὰ λεγόμενα,



ἀλλὰ σὺ τὰ σαντοῦ κατὰ τὴν ὑπόθεσιν ὅπως ἂν βούλη περαίνης. ΓΟΡ. Καὶ ὀρθῶς γέ μοι δοκεῖς ποιεῖν, ὦ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Ἴθι δὴ καὶ τόδε ἐπισκευώμεθα. καλεῖς τι μεμαθηκέναι ;

D ΓΟΡ. Καλῶ. ΣΩ. Τί δέ ; πεπιστευκέναι ; ΓΟΡ. Ἐγώ γε. ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν ταυτόν δοκεῖ σοι εἶναι μεμαθηκέναι καὶ πεπιστευκέναι, καὶ μάθησις καὶ πίστις, ἢ ἄλλο τι ; ΓΟΡ. Οἶομαι μὲν ἔγώ γε, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἄλλο. ΣΩ. Καλῶς γὰρ οἶει· γνώσει δὲ ἐνθένδε. εἰ γὰρ τίς σε ἔροιτο Ἄρ' ἔστι τις, ὦ Γοργία, πίστις ψευδῆς καὶ ἀληθῆς ; φαίης ἂν, ὡς ἐγὼ οἶμαι. ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τί δέ ; ἐπιστήμη ἐστὶ ψευδῆς καὶ ἀληθῆς ; ΓΟΡ. Οὐδαμῶς. ΣΩ. Δῆλον γὰρ

E αὖ, ὅτι οὐ ταυτόν ἐστιν. ΓΟΡ. Ἀληθῆ λέγεις. ΣΩ. Ἀλλὰ μὴν οἷόν τέ γε μεμαθηκότες πεπεισμένοι εἰσὶ καὶ οἱ πεπιστευκότες. ΓΟΡ. Ἐστὶ ταῦτα. ΣΩ. Βούλει οὖν δύο εἶδη θῶμεν πειθοῦς, τὸ μὲν πίστιν παρεχόμενον ἄνευ τοῦ εἰδέναι, τὸ δ' ἐπιστήμην ; ΓΟΡ. Πάννυ γε. ΣΩ. Ποτέραν οὖν ἢ ῥητορικὴν πειθῶ ποιεῖ ἐν δικαστηρίοις τε καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις ὄχλοις περὶ τῶν δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων ; ἐξ ἧς τὸ πιστεύειν γίνεται ἄνευ τοῦ εἰδέναι, ἢ ἐξ ἧς τὸ εἰδέναι ; ΓΟΡ. Δῆλον δήπου, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὅτι ἐξ ἧς τὸ πιστεύ-

455 εἶναι. ΣΩ. Ἡ ῥητορικὴ ἄρα, ὡς ἔοικε, πειθοῦς δημιουργός ἐστὶ πιστευτικῆς, ἀλλ' οὐ διδασκαλικῆς περὶ τὸ δίκαιόν τε καὶ ἀδικόν. ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐδ' ἄρα διδασκαλικὸς ὁ ῥήτωρ ἐστὶ δικαστηρίων τε καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὄχλων δικαίων τε



πέρι καὶ ἀδίκων, ἀλλὰ πιστικὸς μόνον. οὐ γὰρ δῆπου ὄχλον γ' ἂν δύναίτο τοσοῦτον ἐν ὀλίγῳ χρόνῳ διδάξαι οὕτω μεγάλα πράγματα. ΓΟΡ. Οὐ δῆτα.

ΣΑΡ. Χ. ΣΩ. Φέρε δὴ, ἴδωμεν τί ποτε καὶ B  
λέγομεν περὶ τῆς ῥητορικῆς· ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ τοι οὐδ' αὐτός πω δύναμαι κατανοῆσαι ὃ τι λέγω. ὅταν περὶ ἰατρῶν αἰρέσεως ἢ τῇ πόλει σύλλογος, ἢ περὶ ναυπηγῶν, ἢ περὶ ἄλλου τινὸς δημιουργικοῦ ἔθνους, ἄλλο τι ἢ τότε ὁ ῥητορικὸς οὐ συμβουλεύσει; δῆλον γὰρ, ὅτι ἐν ἐκάστη αἰρέσει τὸν τεχνικώτατον δεῖ αἰρεῖσθαι. οὐδ' ὅταν τεχνῶν περὶ οἰκοδομήσεως, ἢ λιμένων κατασκευῆς, ἢ νεωρίων, ἀλλ' οἱ ἀρχιτέκτονες· οὐδ' αὖ ὅταν στρατηγῶν αἰρέσεως πέρι, ἢ τάξεώς τινος πρὸς πολεμίους, ἢ χωρίων καταλήψεως συμβουλὴ ἢ, C  
ἀλλ' οἱ στρατηγικοὶ τότε συμβουλεύσουσιν, οἱ ῥητορικοὶ δὲ οὐ. ἢ πῶς λέγεις, ὦ Γοργία, τὰ τοιαῦτα; ἐπειδὴ γὰρ αὐτός τε φῆς ῥήτωρ εἶναι καὶ ἄλλους ποιεῖν ῥητορικούς, εὖ ἔχει τὰ τῆς σῆς τέχνης παρὰ σοῦ πυνθάνεσθαι. καὶ ἐμὲ νῦν νόμισσον καὶ τὸ σὸν σπεύδειν. ἴσως γὰρ καὶ τυγχάνει τις τῶν ἔνδον ὄντων μαθητῆς σου βουλόμενος γενέσθαι, ὡς ἐγὼ τινὰς σχεδὸν καὶ συχνούς αἰσθάνομαι, οἳ ἴσως αἰσχύνονται ἂν σε ἀνερέσθαι. ὑπ' ἐμοῦ οὖν ἀνερωτώμενος νόμισσον D  
καὶ ὑπ' ἐκείνων ἀνερωτᾶσθαι, Τί ἡμῖν, ὦ Γοργία, ἔσται, ἐάν σοι συνῶμεν; περὶ τίνων τῇ πόλει συμβουλεύειν οἷοί τε ἐσόμεθα; πότερον περὶ δικαίου μόνον καὶ ἀδίκου, ἢ καὶ περὶ ὧν νῦν δὴ

Σωκράτης ἔλεγε; πειρῶ οὖν αὐτοῖς ἀποκρίνεσθαι. ΓΟΡ. Ἄλλ' ἐγὼ σοι πειράσομαι, ὦ Σώκρατες, σαφῶς ἀποκαλύψαι τὴν τῆς ῥητορικῆς δύναμιν ἅπασαν· αὐτὸς γὰρ καλῶς ὑφηγήσω.

Ε οἶσθα γὰρ δήπου, ὅτι τὰ νεώρια ταῦτα καὶ τὰ τεῖχη τὰ Ἀθηναίων καὶ ἡ τῶν λιμένων κατασκευὴ ἐκ τῆς Θεμιστοκλέους συμβουλῆς γέγονε, τὰ δ' ἐκ τῆς Περικλέους, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐκ τῶν δημοιουργῶν. ΣΩ. Λέγεται ταῦτα, ὦ Γοργία, περὶ Θεμιστοκλέους· Περικλέους δὲ καὶ αὐτὸς ἤκουον, ὅτε συνεβούλευεν ἡμῖν περὶ τοῦ διὰ μέ-

456 σου τείχους. ΓΟΡ. Καὶ ὅταν γέ τις αἴρεσις ἢ ὧν δὴ σὺ ἔλεγες, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὁρᾷς, ὅτι οἱ ῥήτορες εἰσιν οἱ συμβουλευόντες καὶ οἱ νικῶντες τὰς γνώμας περὶ τούτων. ΣΩ. Ταῦτα καὶ θαυμάζων, ὦ Γοργία, πάλαι ἐρωτῶ τίς ποτε ἡ δύναμίς ἐστι τῆς ῥητορικῆς. δαιμονία γὰρ τις ἔμοιγε καταφαίνεται τὸ μέγεθος οὕτω σκοποῦντι.

CAP. XI. ΓΟΡ. Εἰ πάντα γε εἰδείης, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὅτι, ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν, ἀπάσας τὰς δυνάμεις συλλαβοῦσα ὑρ' αὐτῇ ἔχει· μέγα δέ σοι τεκμήριον ἐρῶ· πολλάκις γὰρ ἤδη ἔγωγε μετὰ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ καὶ μετὰ τῶν ἄλλων ἰατρῶν εἰσελθὼν παρὰ τινὰ τῶν καυνόντων οὐχὶ ἐθέλοντα ἢ φάρμακον πιεῖν ἢ τεμεῖν ἢ καῦσαι παρασχεῖν τῷ ἰατρῷ, οὐ δυναμένου τοῦ ἰατροῦ πεῖσαι, ἐγὼ ἔπεισα, οὐκ ἄλλη τέχνη ἢ τῇ ῥητορικῇ. φημι δὲ καὶ εἰς πόλιν ὅποι βούλει ἐλθόντα ῥητορικὸν ἄνδρα καὶ ἰατρόν, εἰ δέοι λόγῳ διαγωνίζεσθαι ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ ἢ ἐν ἄλλῳ

τινὶ συλλόγῳ, ὁπότερον δεῖ αἰρεθῆναι, ῥήτορα C  
ἢ ἱατρόν, οὐδαμοῦ ἂν φανῆναι τὸν ἱατρόν, ἀλλ'  
αἰρεθῆναι ἂν τὸν εἰπεῖν δυνατόν, εἰ βούλοιτο.  
καὶ εἰ πρὸς ἄλλον γε δημιουργὸν ὄντιναοῦν  
ἀγωνίζοιτο, πείσειεν ἂν αὐτὸν ἐλέσθαι ὁ ῥητορι-  
κὸς μᾶλλον ἢ ἄλλος ὅστισοῦν· οὐ γὰρ ἔστι περὶ  
οὔτου οὐκ ἂν πιθανώτερον εἶποι ὁ ῥητορικὸς ἢ  
ἄλλος ὅστισοῦν τῶν δημιουργῶν ἐν πλήθει. Ἡ  
μὲν οὖν δύναμις τοσαύτη ἐστὶ καὶ τοιαύτη τῆς  
τέχνης. δεῖ μέντοι, ὧ Σώκρατες, τῇ ῥητορικῇ  
χρησθαι ὡσπερ καὶ τῇ ἄλλῃ πάσῃ ἀγωνία. καὶ D  
γὰρ τῇ ἄλλῃ ἀγωνία οὐ τούτου ἕνεκα δεῖ πρὸς  
ἅπαντας χρησθαι ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ἔμαθε πυκτιεύ-  
ειν τε καὶ παγκρατιάζειν καὶ ἐν ὅπλοις μάχε-  
σθαι, ὥστε κρείττων εἶναι καὶ φίλων καὶ ἐχθρῶν·  
οὐ τούτου ἕνεκα τοὺς φίλους δεῖ τύπτειν οὐδὲ  
κεντεῖν τε καὶ ἀποκιννύναι. οὐδέ γε μὰ Δία  
ἐάν τις εἰς παλαίστραν φοιτήσας, εὐ ἔχων τὸ  
σῶμα καὶ πυκτικὸς γενόμενος, ἔπειτα τὸν πατέρα  
τύπτῃ καὶ τὴν μητέρα ἢ ἄλλον τινὰ τῶν οἰκείων  
ἢ τῶν φίλων, οὐ τούτου ἕνεκα δεῖ τοὺς παιδο- E  
τρίβας καὶ τοὺς ἐν τοῖς ὅπλοις διδάσκοντας μά-  
χεσθαι μισεῖν τε καὶ ἐκβάλλειν ἐκ τῶν πόλεων.  
ἐκεῖνοι μὲν γὰρ παρέδοσαν ἐπὶ τῷ δικαίῳ χρη-  
σθαι τούτοις πρὸς τοὺς πολεμίους καὶ τοὺς ἀδι-  
κοῦντας, ἀμνηνομένους, μὴ ὑπάρχοντας· οἱ δὲ 457  
μεταστρέψαντες χρῶνται τῇ ἰσχύϊ καὶ τῇ τέχνῃ  
οὐκ ὀρθῶς. οὐκ οὖν οἱ διδάξαντες πονηροί, οὐδὲ  
ἢ τέχνῃ οὔτε αἰτία οὔτε πονηρὰ τούτου ἕνεκά  
ἐστίν, ἀλλ' οἱ μὴ χρώμενοι, οἴμαι, ὀρθῶς. ὁ

αὐτὸς δὴ λόγος καὶ περὶ τῆς ῥητορικῆς. δυνα-  
 τὸς μὲν γὰρ πρὸς ἅπαντάς ἐστιν ὁ ῥήτωρ καὶ  
 περὶ παντὸς λέγειν, ὥστε πιθανώτερος εἶναι ἐν  
 τοῖς πλήθεσιν ἐμβραχὺ περὶ ὅτου ἂν βούληται.  
 B ἀλλ' οὐδέν τι μᾶλλον τούτου ἔνεκα δεῖ οὔτε τοὺς  
 ἰατροὺς τὴν δόξαν ἀφαιρεῖσθαι, ὅτι δύναίτο ἂν  
 τοῦτο ποιῆσαι, οὔτε τοὺς ἄλλους δημιουργοὺς,  
 ἀλλὰ δικαίως καὶ τῇ ῥητορικῇ χρῆσθαι, ὥσπερ  
 καὶ τῇ ἀγωνίᾳ. ἔάν δέ, οἶμαι, ῥητορικὸς γενό-  
 μενός τις κᾶτα ταύτη τῇ δυνάμει καὶ τῇ τέχνῃ  
 ἀδικῆ, οὐ τὸν διδάξαντα δεῖ μισεῖν τε καὶ ἐκβάλ-  
 λειν ἐκ τῶν πόλεων. ἐκεῖνος μὲν γὰρ ἐπὶ δικαίᾳ  
 C χρεῖα παρέδωκεν, ὁ δ' ἐναντίως χρῆται. τὸν οὖν  
 οὐκ ὀρθῶς χρώμενον μισεῖν δίκαιον καὶ ἐκβάλ-  
 λειν καὶ ἀποκτιννύναι, ἀλλ' οὐ τὸν διδάξαντα.

CAP. XII. ΣΩ. Οἶμαι, ὦ Γοργία, καὶ σὲ  
 ἔμπειρον εἶναι πολλῶν λόγων καὶ καθεωρακέναι  
 ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸ τοιόνδε, ὅτι οὐ ῥαδίως δύνανται  
 περὶ ὧν ἂν ἐπιχειρήσωσι διαλέγεσθαι διορισάμε-  
 νοι πρὸς ἀλλήλους καὶ μαθόντες καὶ διδάξαντες  
 D ἑαυτοὺς οὔτω διαλύεσθαι τὰς συνοουσίας, ἀλλ'  
 ἔάν περὶ του ἀμφισβητήσωσι καὶ μὴ φῆ ὁ ἕτερος  
 τὸν ἕτερον ὀρθῶς λέγειν ἢ μὴ σαφῶς, χαλεπαί-  
 νουσί τε καὶ κατὰ φθόνον οἶονται τὸν ἑαυτῶν  
 λέγειν, φιλονεικοῦντας, ἀλλ' οὐ ζητοῦντας τὸ  
 προκείμενον ἐν τῷ λόγῳ. καὶ ἔνιοί γε τελευτῶν-  
 τες αἴσχιστα ἀπαλλάττονται, λαιδορηθέντες τε  
 καὶ εἰπόντες καὶ ἀκούσαντες περὶ σφῶν αὐτῶν  
 τοιαῦτα, οἷα καὶ τοὺς παρόντας ἄχθεσθαι ὑπὲρ  
 σφῶν αὐτῶν, ὅτι τοιούτων ἀνθρώπων ἠξίωσαν

ἀχροαταὶ γενέσθαι. Τοῦ δὴ ἔνεκα λέγω ταῦτα; E  
ὅτι νῦν ἐμοὶ δοκεῖς σὺ οὐ πάννυ ἀκόλουθα λέγειν  
οὐδὲ σύμφωνα οἷς τὸ πρῶτον ἔλεγες περὶ τῆς  
ῥητορικῆς. φοβοῦμαι οὖν διελέγχειν σε, μὴ με  
ὑπολάβῃς οὐ πρὸς τὸ πρᾶγμα φιλονεικοῦντα λέ-  
γειν τοῦ καταφανὲς γενέσθαι, ἀλλὰ πρὸς σέ.  
ἐγὼ οὖν, εἰ μὲν καὶ σὺ εἶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ὧν περ 458  
καὶ ἐγώ, ἠδέως ἂν σε διερωτῶην· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἐφῆν  
ἂν. ἐγὼ δὲ τίνων εἰμί; τῶν ἠδέως μὲν ἂν ἐλεγ-  
χθέντων, εἴ τι μὴ ἀληθὲς λέγω, ἠδέως δ' ἂν ἐλεγ-  
ξάντων, εἴ τίς τι μὴ ἀληθὲς λέγοι, οὐκ ἀηδέ-  
στερον μέντ' ἂν ἐλεγχθέντων ἢ ἐλεγξάντων· μεῖ-  
ζον γὰρ αὐτὸ ἀγαθὸν ἠγοῦμαι, ὅσῳ περ μεῖζον  
ἀγαθὸν ἐστὶν αὐτὸν ἀπαλλαγῆναι κακοῦ τοῦ με-  
γίστου ἢ ἄλλον ἀπαλλάξαι. οὐδὲν γὰρ οἶμαι το-  
σοῦτον κακὸν εἶναι ἀνθρώπῳ, ὅσον δόξα ψευδῆς B  
περὶ ὧν τυγχάνει νῦν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος ὧν. εἰ μὲν  
οὖν καὶ σὺ φῆς τοιοῦτος εἶναι, διαλεγώμεθα· εἰ  
δὲ καὶ δοκεῖ χρῆναι ἔαν, ἐῶμεν ἤδη χαίρειν  
καὶ διαλύωμεν τὸν λόγον. ΓΟΡ. Ἀλλὰ φημί  
μὲν ἔγωγε, ὦ Σώκρατες, καὶ αὐτὸς τοιοῦτος εἶ-  
ναι, οἷον σὺ ὑφηγεῖ· ἴσως μέντοι χρῆν ἐννοεῖν  
καὶ τὸ τῶν παρόντων. πάλαι γάρ τοι, πρὶν καὶ  
ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν, ἐγὼ τοῖς παροῦσι πολλὰ ἐπεδειξά- C  
μην, καὶ νῦν ἴσως πόρρω ἀποτενοῦμεν, ἣν δια-  
λεγώμεθα. σκοπεῖν οὖν χρῆ καὶ τὸ τούτων, μὴ  
τινας αὐτῶν κατέχωμεν βουλομένους τι καὶ ἄλλο  
πράττειν.

CAP. XIII. ΧΑΙ. Τοῦ μὲν θορύβου, ὦ Γορ-  
γία τε καὶ Σώκρατες, αὐτοὶ ἀκούετε τούτων τῶν



ἀνδρῶν, βουλομένων ἀκούειν, εἴαν τι λέγητε·  
 ἔμοι δ' οὖν καὶ αὐτῷ μὴ γένοιτο τοσαύτη ἀσχο-  
 λία, ὥστε τοιούτων λόγων καὶ οὕτω λεγομένων  
 D ἀφεμένῳ προὔργιαίτερόν τι γενέσθαι ἄλλο πράτ-  
 τειν. ΚΑΛ. Νῆ τοὺς θεοὺς, ὦ Χαιρεφῶν.  
 καὶ μὲν δὴ καὶ αὐτὸς πολλοῖς ἤδη λόγοις παρα-  
 γενόμενος οὐκ οἶδ' εἰ πρόποτε ἦσθην οὕτως, ὥσ-  
 περ νυνί, ὥστ' ἔμοιγε, κἂν τὴν ἡμέραν ὅλην ἐθέ-  
 λητε διαλέγεσθαι, χαριεῖσθε. ΣΩ. Ἀλλὰ μὴν,  
 ὦ Καλλίκλεις, τό γ' ἔμὸν οὐδὲν κωλύει, εἴπερ  
 ἐθέλει Γοργίας. ΓΟΡ. Αἰσχρὸν δὴ τὸ λοιπόν,  
 ὦ Σώκρατες, γίνεται ἐμέ γε μὴ ἐθέλειν, καὶ  
 E ταῦτα αὐτὸν ἐπαγγειλάμενον ἐρωτᾶν ὅ τι τις  
 βούλεται. ἀλλ' εἰ δοκεῖ τουτοισί, διαλέγου τε  
 καὶ ἐρώτα ὅ τι βούλει. ΣΩ. Ἀκουε δὴ, ὦ  
 Γοργία, ἃ θαυμάζω ἐν τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ σοῦ·  
 ἴσως γάρ τοι σοῦ ὀρθῶς λέγοντος ἐγὼ οὐκ ὀρθῶς  
 ὑπολαμβάνω. ῥητορικὸν φῆς ποιεῖν οἷός τ' εἶ-  
 ναι, εἴαν τις βούληται παρὰ σοῦ μαθάνειν;  
 ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν περὶ πάντων ὥστ'  
 459 ἐν ὄχλῳ πιθανὸν εἶναι, οὐ διδάσκοντα, ἀλλὰ πεί-  
 θοντα; ΓΟΡ. Πάνν μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Ἐλεγεσ  
 τοι νῦν δὴ οἷ καὶ περὶ τοῦ ὑγιεινοῦ τοῦ ἱατροῦ  
 πιθανώτερος ἔσται ὁ ῥήτωρ. ΓΟΡ. Καὶ γὰρ  
 ἔλεγον, ἐν γε ὄχλῳ. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὸ ἐν ὄχλῳ  
 τοῦτό ἐστιν ἐν τοῖς μὴ εἰδόσιν; οὐ γὰρ δήπου ἐν  
 γε τοῖς εἰδόσι τοῦ ἱατροῦ πιθανώτερος ἔσται.  
 ΓΟΡ. Ἀληθῆ λέγεις. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἴπερ τοῦ  
 ἱατροῦ πιθανώτερος ἔσται, τοῦ εἰδότιος πιθανώ-  
 B τερος γίνεται; ΓΟΡ. Πάνν γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκ

ιατρός γε ὦν· ἢ γάρ; ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ὁ δὲ μὴ ἱατρός γε δήπου ἀνεπιστήμων ὦν ὁ ἱατρός ἐπιστήμων. ΓΟΡ. Δῆλον ὅτι. ΣΩ. Ὁ οὐκ εἰδὼς ἄρα τοῦ εἰδότος ἐν οὐκ εἰδόσι πιθανώτερος ἔσται, ὅταν ὁ ῥήτωρ τοῦ ἱατροῦ πιθανώτερος ᾖ. τοῦτο συμβαίνει, ἢ ἄλλο τι; ΓΟΡ. Τοῦτο ἐνιαυθὰ γε συμβαίνει. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ περὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἀπάσας τέχνας ὡσαύτως ἔχει ὁ ῥήτωρ καὶ ἡ ῥητορική· αὐτὰ μὲν τὰ πράγματα οὐδὲν δεῖ αὐτὴν εἰδέναι ὅπως ἔχει, μηχανὴν δέ C τινα πειθοῦς εὐρηκέναι, ὥστε φαίνεσθαι τοῖς οὐκ εἰδόσι μᾶλλον εἰδέναι τῶν εἰδότων.

CAP. XIV. ΓΟΡ. Οὐκοῦν πολλὴ ῥασιώνη, ὦ Σώκρατες, γίνεται, μὴ μαθόντα τὰς ἄλλας τέχνας, ἀλλὰ μίαν ταύτην, μηδὲν ἐλαττιοῦσθαι τῶν δημιουργῶν; ΣΩ. Εἰ μὲν ἐλαττιοῦται ἢ μὴ ἐλαττιοῦται ὁ ῥήτωρ τῶν ἄλλων διὰ τὸ οὕτως ἔχειν, αὐτίκα ἐπισκεψόμεθα, ἐάν τι ἡμῖν πρὸς λόγου ᾖ· νῦν δὲ τόδε πρότερον σκεψόμεθα, ἄρα τυγχάνει περὶ τὸ δίκαιον καὶ τὸ ἄδικον καὶ τὸ αἰσχρὸν καὶ τὸ καλὸν καὶ ἀγαθὸν καὶ κακὸν οὕτως ἔχων ὁ ῥητορικός ὡς περὶ τὸ ὑγιεινὸν καὶ περὶ τὰ ἄλλα ὦν αἱ ἄλλαι τέχναι, αὐτὰ μὲν οὐκ εἰδὼς, τί ἀγαθὸν ἢ τί κακὸν ἐστίν, ἢ τί καλὸν ἢ τί αἰσχρὸν, ἢ δίκαιον ἢ ἄδικον, 57) πειθῶ δὲ περὶ αὐτῶν μεμηχανημένος, ὥστε δοκεῖν εἰδέναι οὐκ εἰδὼς ἐν οὐκ εἰδόσι μᾶλλον τοῦ E εἰδότος; ἢ ἀνάγκη εἰδέναι, καὶ δεῖ προεπιστάμενον ταῦτα ἀφικέσθαι παρὰ σὲ τὸν μέλλοντα μαθήσεσθαι τὴν ῥητορικὴν; εἰ δὲ μή, σὺ ὁ τῆς



ῥητορικῆς διδάσκαλος τούτων μὲν οὐδὲν διδάξεις  
 τὸν ἀφικνούμενον·—οὐ γὰρ σὸν ἔργον·—ποιήσεις  
 δ' ἐν τοῖς πολλοῖς δοκεῖν εἰδέναι αὐτὸν τὰ τοι-  
 αῦτα οὐκ εἰδότα καὶ δοκεῖν ἀγαθὸν εἶναι οὐκ  
 ὄντα; ἢ τὸ παράπαν οὐχ οἷός τε ἔσει αὐτὸν  
 διδάξαι τὴν ῥητορικὴν, εἰ μὴ προειδῆ περὶ τού-  
 των τὴν ἀλήθειαν; ἢ πῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα ἔχει, ὧ  
 460 Γοργία; καὶ πρὸς Διός, ὡσπερ ἄρι εἶπες, ἀπο-  
 καλύψας τῆς ῥητορικῆς εἶπέ τις ποθ' ἢ δύναμίς  
 ἐστίν. ΓΟΡ. Ἀλλ' ἐγὼ μὲν οἶμαι, ὧ Σώκρα-  
 τες, εἰ μὴ τύχη μὴ εἰδώς, καὶ ταῦτα παρ' ἐμοῦ  
 μαθήσεται. ΣΩ. Ἐχε δὴ· καλῶς γὰρ λέγεις.  
 εἰάνπερ ῥητορικὸν σὺ τινα ποιήσης, ἀνάγκη αὐ-  
 τὸν εἰδέναι τὰ δίκαια καὶ τὰ ἀδίκαια ἢτοι πρότε-  
 ρόν γε ἢ ὕστερον μαθόντα παρὰ σοῦ. ΓΟΡ.  
 Β Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; ὁ τὰ τεκτονικὰ μεμα-  
 θηκῶς τεκτονικός, ἢ οὐ; ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ.  
 Οὐκοῦν καὶ ὁ τὰ μουσικὰ μουσικός; ΓΟΡ.  
 Ναί. ΣΩ. Καὶ ὁ τὰ ἰατρικὰ ἰατρικός; καὶ  
 τᾶλλα οὕτω κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον, ὁ μεμαθηκῶς  
 ἕκαστα τοιοῦτός ἐστιν, οἷον ἢ ἐπιστήμη ἕκαστον  
 ἀπεργάζεται; ΓΟΡ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν  
 κατὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον καὶ ὁ τὰ δίκαια μεμαθη-  
 κῶς δίκαιος; ΓΟΡ. Πάντως δήπου. ΣΩ. Ὁ  
 C δὲ δίκαιος δίκαιά που πράττει. ΓΟΡ. Ναί.  
 ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀνάγκη [τὸν ῥητορικὸν δίκαιον  
 εἶναι], τὸν [δὲ] δίκαιον δίκαια βούλεσθαι πράτ-  
 τειν; ΓΟΡ. Φαίνεται γε. ΣΩ. Οὐδέποτε  
 ἄρα βουλήσεται ὁ γε δίκαιος ἀδικεῖν. ΓΟΡ.  
 Ἀνάγκη. ΣΩ. Τὸν δὲ ῥητορικὸν ἀνάγκη ἐκ

τοῦ λόγου δίκαιον εἶναι. ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐδέποτε ἄρα βουλήσεται ὁ ῥητορικὸς ἀδικεῖν. ΓΟΡ. Οὐ φαίνεται γε.

ΣΑΡ. XV. ΣΩ. Μέμνησαι οὖν λέγων ὀλίγω D  
 πρότερον, ὅτι οὐ δεῖ τοῖς παιδοτρίβαις ἐγκαλεῖν  
 οὐδ' ἐκβάλλειν ἐκ τῶν πόλεων, ἐὰν ὁ πύκτις τῆ  
 πυκτικῆ [μὴ καλῶς] χρῆται τε καὶ ἀδικῆ; ὡς-  
 αὐτίως δὲ οὕτω καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ῥήτωρ τῆ ῥητορικῆ  
 ἀδίκως χρῆται, μὴ τῷ διδάξαντι ἐγκαλεῖν μηδὲ  
 ἐξελαύνειν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, ἀλλὰ τῷ ἀδικοῦντι καὶ  
 οὐκ ὀρθῶς χρωμένῳ τῆ ῥητορικῆ; ἐρρήθη ταῦτα,  
 ἢ οὐ; ΓΟΡ. Ἐρρήθη. ΣΩ. Νῦν δέ γε ὁ  
 αὐτὸς οὗτος φαίνεται, ὁ ῥητορικὸς, οὐκ ἂν ποτε E  
 ἀδικήσας. ἢ οὐ; ΓΟΡ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Καὶ  
 ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις γε, ὦ Γοργία, λόγοις ἐλέγετο, ὅτι  
 ἡ ῥητορικὴ περὶ λόγους εἶη οὐ τοὺς τοῦ ἀρτίου  
 καὶ περιπτῶ, ἀλλὰ τοὺς τοῦ δικαίου καὶ ἀδίκου.  
 ἢ γάρ; ΓΟΡ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἐγὼ τοίνυν σοῦ  
 τότε ταῦτα λέγοντος ὑπέλαβον, ὡς οὐδέποι' ἂν  
 εἶη ἡ ῥητορικὴ ἀδικον πρᾶγμα, ὃ γ' αἰεὶ περὶ  
 δικαιοσύνης τοὺς λόγους ποιεῖται· ἐπειδὴ δὲ ὀλί-  
 γον ὕστερον ἔλεγεσ, ὅτι ὁ ῥήτωρ τῆ ῥητορικῆ κἂν  
 ἀδίκως χρῆτο, οὕτω θαυμάσας καὶ ἠγησάμενος 461  
 οὐ συνάδειν τὰ λεγόμενα ἐκείνους εἶπον τοὺς  
 λόγους, ὅτι, εἰ μὲν κέρδος ἠγοῖτο εἶναι τὸ ἐλέγχε-  
 σθαι, ὡσπερ ἐγὼ, ἄξιον εἶη διαλέγεσθαι, εἰ δὲ μὴ,  
 ἔἂν χαίρειν. ὕστερον δὲ ἡμῶν ἐπισκοπουμένων,  
 ὀρθῶς δὴ καὶ αὐτός, ὅτι αὐτὸ ὁμολογεῖται τὸν ῥητο-  
 ρικὸν ἀδύνατον εἶναι ἀδίκως χρῆσθαι τῆ ῥητο-  
 ρικῆ καὶ ἐθέλειν ἀδικεῖν. ταῦτα οὖν ὅπη ποτε

B ἴχει, μὰ τὸν κύνα, ὦ Γοργία, οὐκ ὀλίγης συνουσίας ἐστίν, ὥστε ἱκανῶς διασκέψασθαι. 3-9

CAP. XVI. ΠΩΛ. Τί δαί, ὦ Σώκρατες; οὕτω καὶ σὺ περὶ τῆς ῥητορικῆς δοξάζεις, ὥσπερ νῦν λέγεις; ἢ οἶει, ὅτι Γοργίας ἠσχύνθη σοι μὴ προσομολογῆσαι τὸν ῥητορικὸν ἄνδρα μὴ οὐχὶ καὶ τὰ δίκαια εἰδέναι καὶ τὰ καλὰ καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ, καὶ ἐὰν μὴ ἔλθῃ ταῦτα εἰδὼς παρ' αὐτόν, C αὐτὸς διδάξειν — ἔπειτα ἐκ ταύτης ἴσως τῆς ὁμολογίας ἐναντίον τι συνέβη ἐν τοῖς λόγοις, τοῦθ' ὃ δὴ ἀγαπᾶς, αὐτὸς ἀγαγὼν ἐπὶ τοιαῦτα ἐρωτήματα. ἐπεὶ τίνα οἶει ἀπαρνήσεσθαι μὴ οὐχὶ καὶ αὐτόν ἐπίστασθαι τὰ δίκαια καὶ ἄλλους διδάξειν; ἀλλ' εἰς τὰ τοιαῦτα ἄγειν πολλὴ ἀγροικία ἐστὶ τοὺς λόγους. ΣΩ. ὦ κάλλιστε Πῶλε, ἀλλὰ τοὶ ἐξεπίτηδες κτώμεθα ἐταίρους καὶ υἱεῖς, ἴνα, ἐπειδὴν αὐτοὶ πρεσβύτεροι γιγνόμενοι σφαλλώμεθα, παρόντες ὑμεῖς οἱ νεώτεροι ἐπα- D νορθοῖτε ἡμῶν τὸν βίον καὶ ἐν ἔργοις καὶ ἐν λόγοις. καὶ νῦν εἴ τι ἐγὼ καὶ Γοργίας ἐν τοῖς λόγοις σφαλλόμεθα, σὺ παρῶν ἐπανόρθου· δίκαιος δ' εἶ. καὶ ἐγὼ ἐθέλω τῶν ὁμολογημένων εἶ τί σοι δοκεῖ μὴ καλῶς ὁμολογηθῆσαι, ἀναθέσθαι ὃ τι ἂν σὺ βούλῃ, ἐὰν μοι ἐν μόνον φυλάτῃς. ΠΩΛ. Τί τοῦτο λέγεις; ΣΩ. Τὴν μακρολογίαν, ὦ Πῶλε, ἣν καθείρξης, ἢ τὸ πρῶτον ἐπεχείρησας χρῆσθαι. ΠΩΛ. Τί δαί; οὐκ ἐξέ- E σται μοι λέγειν ὅποσα ἂν βούλωμαι; ΣΩ. Δεινὰ μένι' ἂν πάθοις, ὦ βέλυστε, εἰ Ἀθήναζε ἀφικόμενος, οὗ τῆς Ἑλλάδος πλείστη ἐστὶν ἐξου-

σία τοῦ λέγειν, ἔπειτα σὺ ἐνταῦθα τούτου μόνος ἀτυχήσῃς. ἀλλὰ ἀντίθες τοι· “ Σοῦ μακρὰ λέγοντος καὶ μὴ ἐθέλοντος τὸ ἐρωτώμενον ἀποκρίνεσθαι, οὐ δεινὰ ἂν αὐτῷ ἐγὼ πάθοιμι, εἰ μὴ ἐξέσται μοι ἀπιέναι καὶ μὴ ἀκούειν σου;” ἀλλ’ εἴ<sup>462</sup> τι κήδει τοῦ λόγου τοῦ εἰρημένου καὶ ἐπανορθώσασθαι αὐτὸν βούλει, ὥσπερ νῦν δὴ ἔλεγον, ἀναθέμενος ὅ τι σοι δοκεῖ, ἐν τῷ μέρει ἐρωτῶν τε καὶ ἐρωτώμενος, ὥσπερ ἐγὼ τε καὶ Γοργίας, ἔλεγχέ τε καὶ ἐλέγχου. φῆς γὰρ δήπου καὶ σὺ ἐπίστασθαι ἅπερ Γοργίας. ἢ οὐ; ΠΩΛ. Ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ σὺ κελεύεις σαυτὸν ἐρωτῶν ἐκάστοτε ὅ τι ἂν τις βούληται, ὡς ἐπιστάμενος ἀποκρίνεσθαι; ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. Β ΣΩ. Καὶ νῦν δὴ τούτων ὀπότερον βούλει ποιεῖ· ἐρώτα, ἢ ἀποκρίνου.

CAP. XVII. ΠΩΛ. Ἄλλὰ ποιήσω ταῦτα. καὶ μοι ἀπόκριναί, ὦ Σώκρατες. ἐπειδὴ Γοργίας ἀπορεῖν σοι δοκεῖ περὶ τῆς ῥητορικῆς, σὺ αὐτὴν τίνα φῆς εἶναι; ΣΩ. Ἄρα ἐρωτᾷς ἤντινα τέχνην φησὶ εἶναι; ΠΩΛ. Ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Οὐδεμία ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὦ Πῶλε, ὡς γε πρὸς σὲ τὰ ληθῆ εἰρησθαι. ΠΩΛ. Ἄλλὰ τί σοι δοκεῖ ἢ ῥητορικὴ εἶναι; ΣΩ. Πρᾶγμα, ὃ φῆς σὺ ποιῆσαι τέχνην ἐν τῷ συγγράμματι, ὃ ἐγὼ ἔναγχος ἀνέγνω. ΠΩΛ. Τί τοῦτο λέγεις; ΣΩ. Ἐμπειρίαν ἔγωγέ τινα. ΠΩΛ. Ἐμπειρία ἄρα σοι δοκεῖ ἢ ῥητορικὴ εἶναι; ΣΩ. Ἐμοιγε, εἰ μὴ τι σὺ ἄλλο λέγεις. ΠΩΛ. Τίνος ἐμπειρία; ΣΩ. Χάριτός τινος καὶ ἡδονῆς ἀπεργασίας.

ΠΩΛ. Οὐκοῦν καλόν σοι δοκεῖ ἢ ῥητορικὴ εἶναι, χαρίζεσθαι οἷόν τ' εἶναι ἀνθρώποις; ΣΩ. Τί δέ, ᾧ Πῶλε; ἤδη πέπυσαι παρ' ἐμοῦ ὅ τι φημι αὐτὴν εἶναι, ὥστε τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο ἐρωτᾶς, εἰ οὐ καλὴ μοι δοκεῖ εἶναι; ΠΩΛ. Οὐ γὰρ πέπυσμαι, ὅτι ἐμπειρίαν τινὰ αὐτὴν φησὶ εἶναι; ΣΩ. Βούλει οὖν, ἐπειδὴ τιμᾶς τὸ χαρίζεσθαι, σμικρὸν τί μοι χαρίσασθαι; ΠΩΛ. Ἐγωγε. ΣΩ. Ἐροῦ νῦν με, ὀψοποιία ἦτις μοι δοκεῖ τέχνη εἶναι. ΠΩΛ. Ἐρωτῶ δὴ, τίς τέχνη ὀψοποιία; ΣΩ. Οὐδεμία, ᾧ Πῶλε. ΠΩΛ. Ἄλλὰ τί; φάθι. ΣΩ. Φημι δὴ, ἐμπειρία τις. Ε ΠΩΛ. Τίνος; φάθι. ΣΩ. Φημι δὴ, χάριτος καὶ ἡδονῆς ἀπεργασίας, ᾧ Πῶλε. ΠΩΛ. Ταῦτόν δ' ἐστὶν ὀψοποιία καὶ ῥητορικὴ; ΣΩ. Οὐδαμῶς γε, ἀλλὰ τῆς αὐτῆς ἐπιτηδεύσεως μέρος. ΠΩΛ. Τίνος λέγεις ταύτης; ΣΩ. Μὴ ἀγροικότερον ἢ τὸ ἀληθὲς εἰπεῖν· ὁκνῶ γὰρ Γοργίου ἔνεκα λέγειν, μὴ οἴηταί με διακωμωδεῖν 463 τὸ ἑαυτοῦ ἐπιτήδευμα. ἐγὼ δέ εἰ μὲν τοῦτό ἐστιν ἡ ῥητορικὴ ἣν Γοργίας ἐπιτηδεύει οὐκ οἶδα· καὶ γὰρ ἄρτι ἐκ τοῦ λόγου οὐδὲν ἡμῖν καταφανὲς ἐγένετο τί ποτε οὗτος ἡγεῖται· ὁ δ' ἐγὼ καλῶ τὴν ῥητορικὴν, πράγματός τινός ἐστι μέρος οὐδενὸς τῶν καλῶν. ΓΟΡ. Τίνος, ᾧ Σώκρατες; εἰπέ, μηδὲν ἐμὲ αἰσχυνθεῖς.

CAP. XVIII. ΣΩ. Δοκεῖ τοίνυν μοι, ᾧ Γοργία, εἶναί τι ἐπιτήδευμα τεχνικὸν μὲν οὐ, ψυχῆς δὲ στοχαστικῆς καὶ ἀνδρείας καὶ φύσει δεινῆς Β προσομιλεῖν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· καλῶ δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐγὼ

τὸ κεφάλαιον κολακείαν. ταύτης μοι δοκεῖ τῆς ἐπιτηδεύσεως πολλὰ μὲν καὶ ἄλλα μόρια εἶναι, ἔν δὲ καὶ ἡ ὀψοποιική· ὃ δοκεῖ μὲν εἶναι τέχνη, ὡς δὲ ὁ ἐμὸς λόγος, οὐκ ἔστι τέχνη, ἀλλ' ἐμπειρία καὶ τριβή. ταύτης μόριον καὶ τὴν ῥητορικὴν ἐγὼ καλῶ καὶ τὴν γε κομμωτικὴν καὶ τὴν σοφιστικὴν, τέταρα ταῦτα μόρια ἐπὶ τέταρσι πράγμασιν. εἰ οὖν βούλεται Πῶλος πυνθάνεσθαι, πυνθανέσθω· οὐ γὰρ πω πέπυσται ὁποῖόν φημι ἐγὼ τῆς κολακείας μόριον εἶναι τὴν ῥητορικὴν ἀλλ' αὐτὸν λέληθα οὐπω ἀποκεκριμένος, ὃ δὲ ἐπανερωτᾷ, εἰ οὐ καλὸν ἡγοῦμαι εἶναι. ἐγὼ δὲ αὐτῷ οὐκ ἀποκρινοῦμαι πρότερον εἴτε καλὸν εἴτε αἰσχρὸν ἡγοῦμαι εἶναι τὴν ῥητορικὴν, πρὶν ἂν πρῶτον ἀποκρίνωμαι ὅ τι ἐστίν. οὐ γὰρ δίκαιον, ὦ Πῶλε· ἀλλ' εἴπερ βούλει πυνθέσθαι, ἐρώτα ὁποῖον μόριον τῆς κολακείας φημι εἶναι τὴν ῥητορικὴν. ΠΩΛ. Ἐρωτῶ δὴ, καὶ ἀπόκρισαι, ὁποῖον μόριον. ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν ἂν μάθοις ἀποκριναιμένου; ἔστι γὰρ ἡ ῥητορικὴ κατὰ τὸν ἐμὸν λόγον πολιτικῆς μορίου εἶδωλον. ΠΩΛ. Τί οὖν; καλὸν ἢ αἰσχρὸν λέγεις αὐτὴν εἶναι; ΣΩ. Αἰσχρὸν ἔγωγε· τὰ γὰρ κακὰ αἰσχρὰ καλῶ· ἐπειδὴ δεῖ σοι ἀποκρίνασθαι, ὡς ἤδη εἰδότε ἃ ἐγὼ λέγω. ΓΟΡ. Μὰ τὸν Δία, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς συνίημι ὅ τι λέγεις. ΣΩ. Εἰκότως γε, ὦ Γοργία· οὐδὲν γὰρ πω σαφὲς λέγω, Πῶλος δὲ ὅδε νέος ἐστὶ καὶ ὀξύς. ΓΟΡ. Ἀλλὰ τοῦτον μὲν ἔα, ἐμοὶ δ' εἰπέ πῶς λέγεις πολιτικῆς μορίου εἶδωλον εἶναι τὴν ῥητορικὴν. ΣΩ.



Ἄλλ' ἐγὼ πειράσομαι φράσαι ὃ γέ μοι φαίνεται εἶναι ἢ ῥητορικὴ· εἰ δὲ μὴ τυγχάνει ὄν τοῦτο, 464 Πῶλος ὅδε ἐλέγξει. σῶμά που καλεῖς τι καὶ ψυχὴν; ΓΟΡ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τούτων οἶει τινὰ εἶναι ἑκατέρου εὐεξίαν; ΓΟΡ. Ἐγωγε. ΣΩ. Τί δέ; δοκοῦσαν μὲν εὐεξίαν, οὔσαν δ' οὐ; οἷον τοιόνδε λέγω· πολλοὶ δοκοῦσιν εὖ ἔχειν τὰ σώματα, οὓς οὐκ ἂν ῥαδίως αἰσθοιτό τις, ὅτι οὐκ εὖ ἔχουσιν, ἄλλος ἢ ἰατρός τε καὶ τῶν γυμναστικῶν τις. ΓΟΡ. Ἀληθῆ λέγεις. ΣΩ. Τὸ τοιοῦτον λέγω καὶ ἐν σώματι εἶναι καὶ ἐν ψυχῇ, ὅ τι ποιεῖ δοκεῖν μὲν B εὖ ἔχειν τὸ σῶμα καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν, ἔχει δὲ οὐδὲν μᾶλλον. ΓΟΡ. Ἔστι ταῦτα.

CAP. XIX. ΣΩ. Φέρε δὴ σοι, ἐὰν δύνωμαι, σαφέστερον ἐπιδείξω ὃ λέγω. Δυοῖν ὄντιον τοῖν πραγμάτοιιν δύο λέγω τέχνας· τὴν μὲν ἐπὶ τῇ ψυχῇ πολιτικὴν καλῶ, τὴν δὲ ἐπὶ σώματι μίαν μὲν οὕτως ὀνομάσαι οὐκ ἔχω σοι, μιᾶς δὲ οὔσης τῆς τοῦ σώματος θεραπείας δύο μόρια λέγω, τὴν μὲν γυμναστικὴν, τὴν δὲ ἰατρικὴν. τῆς δὲ πολιτικῆς ἀντίστροφον μὲν τῇ γυμναστικῇ τὴν νομοθετικὴν, ἀντίστροφον δὲ τῇ ἰατρικῇ τὴν δικαιο- C σύνην. ἐπικοινωνοῦσι μὲν δὴ ἀλλήλαις, ἅτε περὶ τὸ αὐτὸ οὔσαι, ἑκάτεραι τούτων, ἢ τε ἰατρικὴ τῇ γυμναστικῇ καὶ ἢ δικαιοσύνη τῇ νομοθετικῇ· ὅμως δὲ διαφέρουσί τι ἀλλήλων. τειτάρων δὴ τούτων οὐσῶν, καὶ ἀεὶ πρὸς τὸ βέλτιστον θερα- πευουσῶν, τῶν μὲν τὸ σῶμα, τῶν δὲ τὴν ψυχὴν, ἢ κολακευτικὴ αἰσθομένη, οὐ γνοῦσα λέγω ἀλλὰ



στοχασαμένη, τέτραχα ἑαυτὴν διανείμασα, ὑπο-  
 δῦσα ὑπὸ ἕκαστον τῶν μορίων, προσποιεῖται εἶ- D  
 ναι τοῦτο, ὅπερ ὑπέδν, καὶ τοῦ μὲν βελτίστου  
 οὐδὲν φροντίζει, τῷ δὲ ἀεὶ ἡδίστῳ θηρεύεται τὴν  
 ἀνοιαν καὶ ἑξαπατᾷ, ὥστε δοκεῖ πλείστου ἀξία  
 εἶναι. ὑπὸ μὲν οὖν τὴν ἰατρικὴν ἢ ὄψοποικὴν  
 ὑποδέδυνκε, καὶ προσποιεῖται τὰ βέλιστα σιτία  
 τῷ σώματι εἰδέναι, ὥστ', εἰ δέοι ἐν παισὶ δια-  
 γωνίζεσθαι ὄψοποιόν τε καὶ ἰατρὸν ἢ ἐν ἀνδράσιν  
 οὕτως ἀνοήτοις ὥσπερ οἱ παῖδες, πότερος ἐπαίει  
 περὶ τῶν χρηστῶν σιτίων καὶ πονηρῶν, ὁ ἰατρὸς  
 ἢ ὁ ὄψοποιός, λιμῶ ἂν ἀποθανεῖν τὸν ἰατρὸν. E  
 κολακείαν μὲν οὖν αὐτὸ καλῶ, καὶ αἰσχρὸν φημι  
 εἶναι τὸ τοιοῦτον, ᾧ Πῶλε, — τοῦτο γὰρ πρὸς σέ 465  
 λέγω, — ὅτι τοῦ ἡδέος στοχάζεται ἀνευ τοῦ βελ-  
 τίστου· τέχνην δὲ αὐτὴν οὐ φημι εἶναι, ἀλλ'  
 ἐμπειρίαν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχει λόγον οὐδένα ἃ προσ-  
 φέρει ὅποτ' ἄττα τὴν φύσιν ἐστίν, ὥστε τὴν αἰ-  
 τίαν ἑκάστου μὴ ἔχειν εἰπεῖν. ἐγὼ δὲ τέχνην  
 οὐ καλῶ ὃ ἂν ἢ ἄλογον πρᾶγμα. τούτων δὲ  
 πέρι εἰ ἀμφισβητεῖς, ἐθέλω ὑποσχεῖν λόγον.

CAP. XX. Τῇ μὲν οὖν ἰατρικῇ, ὥσπερ λέγω,  
 ἢ ὄψοποικῇ κολακεία ὑπόκειται· τῇ δὲ γυμνα- B  
 στικῇ κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον τοῦτον ἢ κομμω-  
 τικῇ, κακοῦργός τε οὖσα καὶ ἀπατηλὴ καὶ ἀγεν-  
 νῆς καὶ ἀνελεύθερος, σχήμασι καὶ χρώμασι καὶ  
 λειότησι καὶ ἐσθήσει ἀπατῶσα, ὥστε ποιεῖν ἀλλό-  
 τριον κάλλος ἐφελκομένους τοῦ οἰκείου τοῦ διὰ  
 τῆς γυμναστικῆς ἀμελεῖν. Ἴν' οὖν μὴ μακρολο-  
 γῶ, ἐθέλω σοι εἰπεῖν ὥσπερ οἱ γεωμέτραι — ἥδη

γὰρ ἂν ἴσως ἀκολουθήσαις — ὅτι ὁ κομμωτικὴ  
 C πρὸς γυμναστικὴν, τοῦτο ὀψοποικὴ πρὸς ἰατρι-  
 κήν. μᾶλλον δὲ ᾄδε, ὅτι ὁ κομμωτικὴ πρὸς γυ-  
 μναστικὴν, τοῦτο σοφιστικὴ πρὸς νομοθετικὴν,  
 καὶ ὅτι ὁ ὀψοποικὴ πρὸς ἰατρικὴν, τοῦτο ῥητο-  
 ρικὴ πρὸς δικαιοσύνην. Ὅπερ μέντοι λέγω, διέ-  
 σιγηκε μὲν οὕτω φύσει· ἅτε δ' ἐγγυὲς ὄντων φύ-  
 ρονται ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ καὶ περὶ ταῦτα σοφιστὰὶ καὶ  
 ῥήτορες, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ὅ τι χρήσονται οὔτε  
 αὐτοὶ ἑαυτοῖς οὔτε οἱ ἄλλοι ἄνθρωποι τούτοις.  
 D καὶ γὰρ ἂν, εἰ μὴ ἡ ψυχὴ τῷ σώματι ἐπεστιάται,  
 ἀλλ' αὐτὸ αὐτῷ, καὶ μὴ ὑπὸ ταύτης κατεθεωρεῖ-  
 το καὶ διεκρίνεται ἢ τε ὀψοποικὴ καὶ ἡ ἰατρικὴ,  
 ὅλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ σῶμα ἔκρινε σταθμώμενον ταῖς  
 χάρισι ταῖς πρὸς αὐτό, τὸ τοῦ Ἀναξαγόρου ἂν  
 πολὺ ἦν, ὃ φίλε Πῶλε· — σὺ γὰρ τούτων ἔμπει-  
 ρος· — ὁμοῦ ἂν πάντα χρήματα ἐφύρετο ἐν τῷ  
 αὐτῷ, ἀκρίτων ὄντων τῶν τε ἰατρικῶν καὶ ὑγιει-  
 νῶν καὶ ὀψοποικῶν. Ὁ μὲν οὖν ἐγὼ φημι τὴν  
 ῥητορικὴν εἶναι, ἀκήκοας· ἀντίστροφον ὀψοποι-  
 E ίας ἐν ψυχῇ, ὡς ἐκεῖνο ἐν σώματι. Ἴσως μὲν  
 οὖν ἄτοπον πεποίηκα, ὅτι σε οὐκ ἔων μακροῦς  
 λόγους λέγειν αὐτὸς συχνὸν λόγον ἀποτέτακα.  
 ἄξιον μὲν οὖν ἔμοι συγγνώμην ἔχειν ἐστὶ· λέ-  
 γοντος γὰρ μου βραχέα οὐκ ἐμάνθανες, οὐδὲ  
 χρῆσθαι τῇ ἀποκρίσει ἦν σοι ἀπεκρινάμην οὐδὲν  
 466 οἷός τ' ἦσθα, ἀλλ' ἐδέου διηγήσεως. ἐὰν μὲν  
 οὖν καὶ ἐγὼ, σοῦ ἀποκρινομένου, μὴ ἔχω ὅ τι  
 χρήσωμαι, ἀπότεινε καὶ σὺ λόγον, ἐὰν δὲ ἔχω,

ἔα με χρῆσθαι· δίκαιον γάρ. καὶ νῦν ταύτη τῇ ἀποκρίσει εἴ τι ἔχεις χρῆσθαι, χρῶ.

ΣΑΡ. XXI. ΠΩΛ. Τί οὖν φῆς; κολακεία δοκεῖ σοι εἶναι ἢ ῥητορική; ΣΩ. Κολακείας μὲν οὖν ἔγωγε εἶπον μόνον. ἀλλ' οὐ μνημονεύεις τηλικούτος ὢν, ὦ Πῶλε; τί τάχα δράσεις [πρεσβύτης γενόμενος]; ΠΩΛ. Ἄρ' οὖν δοκοῦσί σοι ὡς κόλακες ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι φαῦλοι νομίζεσθαι οἱ ἀγαθοὶ ῥήτορες; ΣΩ. Ἐρώτημα τοῦτ' ἐρωτᾶς, ἢ λόγου τινὸς ἀρχὴν λέγεις; ΠΩΛ. Ἐρωτῶ ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Οὐδὲ νομίζεσθαι ἔμοιγε δοκοῦσι. ΠΩΛ. Πῶς οὐ νομίζεσθαι; οὐ μέγιστον δύνανται ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν; ΣΩ. Οὐκ, εἰ τὸ δύνασθαι γε λέγεις ἀγαθόν τι εἶναι τῷ δυναμένῳ. ΠΩΛ. Ἀλλὰ μὲν δὴ λέγω γε. ΣΩ. Ἐλάχιστον τοίνυν μοι δοκοῦσι τῶν ἐν τῇ πόλει δύνασθαι οἱ ῥήτορες. ΠΩΛ. Τί δέ; οὐχ, ὥσπερ οἱ τύραννοι, ἀποκτιννύσασί τε ὃν ἂν βούλωνται, καὶ ἀφαιροῦνται χρήματα καὶ ἐκβάλλουσιν ἐκ τῶν πόλεων ὃν ἂν δοκῆ αὐτοῖς; ΣΩ. Νῆ τὸν κύνα, ἀμφιγνοῶ μέντοι, ὦ Πῶλε, ἐφ' ἐκάστου ὢν λέγεις, πότερον αὐτὸς ταῦτα λέγεις καὶ γνώμην σαυτοῦ ἀποφαίνει, ἢ ἐμὲ ἐρωτᾶς. ΠΩΛ. Ἀλλ' ἔγωγε σὲ ἐρωτῶ. ΣΩ. Εἶεν, ὦ φίλε· ἔπειτα δύο ἅμα με ἐρωτᾶς; ΠΩΛ. Πῶς δύο; ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρτι οὕτω πως ἔλεγες, ὅτι ἀποκτιννύσασιν οἱ ῥήτορες οὓς ἂν βούλωνται, ὥσπερ οἱ τύραννοι, καὶ χρήματα ἀφαιροῦνται καὶ ἐξελαύνουσιν ἐκ τῶν πόλεων ὃν ἂν δοκῆ αὐτοῖς; ΠΩΛ. Ἔγωγε.

CAP. XXII. ΣΩ. Λέγω τοίνυν σοι, ὅτι δύο ταῦτ' ἐστὶ τὰ ἐρωτήματα, καὶ ἀποκρινοῦμαι γέ σοι πρὸς ἀμφοτέρω. φημι γάρ, ὦ Πῶλε, ἐγὼ καὶ τοὺς ῥήτορας καὶ τοὺς τυράννους δύνασθαι ἔμεν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι σμικροτάτον, ὥσπερ νῦν δὴ ἔλεγον· οὐδὲν γὰρ ποιεῖν ὧν βούλονται, ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν· ποιεῖν μέντοι ὅ τι ἂν αὐτοῖς δόξη βέλτιστον εἶναι. ΠΩΛ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ μέγα δύνασθαι; ΣΩ. Οὐχ, ὡς γέ φησι Πῶλος. ΠΩΛ. Ἐγὼ οὐ φημι; φημι μὲν οὖν ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Μὰ τὸν—οὐ σύ γε, ἐπεὶ τὸ μέγα δύνασθαι ἔφησ ἀγαθὸν εἶναι τῷ δυναμένῳ. ΠΩΛ. Φημι γὰρ οὖν. ΣΩ. Ἀγαθὸν οὖν οἶε εἶναι, ἐάν τις ποιῇ ταῦτα, ἃ ἂν δοκῇ αὐτῷ βέλτιστα εἶναι, νοῦν μὴ ἔχων; καὶ τοῦτο καλεῖς μέγα δύνασθαι; ΠΩΛ. Οὐκ ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀποδείξεις τοὺς ῥήτορας νοῦν ἔχοντας καὶ τέχνην 167 τὴν ῥητορικὴν, ἀλλὰ μὴ κολακείαν, ἐμὲ ἐξελέγξας; εἰ δέ με ἐάσεις ἀνέλεγκτον, οἱ ῥήτορες οἱ ποιοῦντες ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν ἃ δοκεῖ αὐτοῖς καὶ οἱ τύραννοι οὐδὲν ἀγαθὸν τοῦτο κεκτήσονται, εἰ δὴ δύναμίς ἐστιν, ὡς σὺ φῆς, ἀγαθόν, τὸ δὲ ποιεῖν ἄνευ νοῦ ἃ δοκεῖ καὶ σὺ ὁμολογεῖς κακὸν εἶναι. ἢ οὐ; ΠΩΛ. Ἐγωγε. ΣΩ. Πῶς ἂν οὖν οἱ ῥήτορες μέγα δύναιτο ἢ οἱ τύραννοι ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν, ἐὰν μὴ Σωκράτης ἐξελεγχθῇ ὑπὸ Πῶ- 168 λου, ὅτι ποιοῦσιν ἃ βούλονται; ΠΩΛ. Οὗτος ἀνήρ— ΣΩ. Οὐ φημι ποιεῖν αὐτοὺς ἃ βούλονται· ἀλλὰ μ' ἔλεγγε. ΠΩΛ. Οὐκ ἄρτι ὠμολόγεῖς ποιεῖν ἃ δοκεῖ αὐτοῖς βέλτιστα εἶναι,

τούτου πρόσθεν ; ΣΩ. Καὶ γὰρ νῦν ὁμολογῶ.  
 ΠΩΛ. Οὐκοῦν ποιοῦσιν ἃ βούλονται. ΣΩ.  
 Οὐ φημι. ΠΩΛ. Ποιοῦντες δὲ ἃ δοκεῖ αὐτοῖς ;  
 ΣΩ. Φημί. ΠΩΛ. Σχέτλια λέγεις καὶ ὑπερ-  
 φυῆ, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Μὴ κατηγόρει, ὧ λῶστε  
 Πῶλε, ἵνα προσείπω σε κατὰ σέ· ἀλλ' εἰ μὲν C  
 ἔχεις ἐμὲ ἐρωτᾶν, ἐπίδειξον, ὅτι ψεύδομαι, εἰ δὲ  
 μή, αὐτὸς ἀποκρίνου. ΠΩΛ. Ἄλλ' ἐθέλω ἀπο-  
 κρίνεσθαι, ἵνα καὶ εἰδῶ ὅ τι λέγεις.

CAP. XXIII. ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν σοι δοκοῦ-  
 σιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τοῦτο βούλεσθαι, ὃ ἂν πράττω-  
 σιν ἐκάστοτε, ἢ ἐκεῖνο, οὗ ἕνεκα πράττουσι τοῦθ',  
 ὃ πράττουσιν ; οἷον οἱ τὰ φάρμακα πίνοντες  
 παρὰ τῶν ἰατρῶν πότερόν σοι δοκοῦσι τοῦτο  
 βούλεσθαι, ὅπερ ποιοῦσι, πίνειν τὸ φάρμακον D  
 καὶ ἀλγεῖν, ἢ ἐκεῖνο, τὸ ὑγιαίνειν, οὗ ἕνεκα πί-  
 νουσι ; ΠΩΛ. Δῆλον, ὅτι τὸ ὑγιαίνειν, οὗ ἕνε-  
 κα πίνουσι. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ οἱ πλείοντές τε  
 καὶ τὸν ἄλλον χρηματισμὸν χρηματιζόμενοι οὐ  
 τοῦτό ἐστιν ὃ βούλονται, ὃ ποιοῦσιν ἐκάστοτε·  
 τίς γὰρ βούλεται πλεῖν τε καὶ κινδυνεύειν καὶ  
 πράγματ' ἔχειν ; ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο, οἶμαι, οὗ ἕνεκα  
 πλέουσι, πλουτεῖν· πλούτου γὰρ ἕνεκα πλέουσι.  
 ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Ἄλλο τι οὖν οὔτω  
 καὶ περὶ πάντων ; εἴαν τίς τι πράττη ἕνεκά του,  
 οὐ τοῦτο βούλεται, ὃ πράττει, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο, οὗ  
 ἕνεκα πράττει. ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν E  
 ἔστι τι τῶν ὄντων, ὃ οὐχὶ ἦτοι ἀγαθὸν γ' ἐστὶν  
 ἢ κακὸν ἢ μεταξὺ τούτων, οὔτε ἀγαθὸν οὔτε  
 κακόν ; ΠΩΛ. Πολλὴ ἀνάγκη, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν λέγεις εἶναι ἀγαθὸν μὲν σοφίαν τε καὶ ὑγίειαν καὶ πλοῦτον καὶ τᾶλλα τὰ τοιαῦτα, κακὰ δὲ τὰναντία τούτων; ΠΩΛ. Ἐγώ γε. ΣΩ. Τὰ δὲ μήτε ἀγαθὰ μήτε κακὰ ἄρα 468 τοιαῦδε λέγεις, ἃ ἐνίοτε μὲν μετέχει τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ, ἐνίοτε δὲ τοῦ κακοῦ, ἐνίοτε δὲ οὐδετέρου, οἷον καθῆσθαι καὶ βαδίζειν καὶ τρέχειν καὶ πλεῖν, καὶ οἷον αὐτὸν λίθους καὶ ξύλα καὶ τᾶλλα τὰ τοιαῦτα; οὐ ταῦτα λέγεις; ἢ ἄλλ' ἄττα καλεῖς τὰ μήτε ἀγαθὰ μήτε κακὰ; ΠΩΛ. Οὐκ, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα. ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν τὰ μεταξὺ ταῦτα ἔνεκεν τῶν ἀγαθῶν πράττουσιν, ὅταν πράττωσιν, ἢ τὰγαθὰ τῶν μεταξὺ; ΠΩΛ. Τὰ μεταξὺ δὴ B που τῶν ἀγαθῶν. ΣΩ. Τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἄρα διώκοντες καὶ βαδίζομεν, ὅταν βαδίζωμεν, οἰόμενοι βέλτιον εἶναι, καὶ τὸ ἐναντίον ἔσταμεν, ὅταν ἐστῶμεν, τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἔνεκα, τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ. ἢ οὐ; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἀποκτίννυμεν, εἴ τιν' ἀποκτίννυμεν, καὶ ἐκβάλλομεν καὶ ἀφαιρούμεθα χρήματα, οἰόμενοι ἄμεινον εἶναι ἡμῶν ταῦτα ποιεῖν ἢ μή; ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Ἐνεκ' ἄρα τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ἅπαντα ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν οἱ ποιοῦντες. ΠΩΛ. Φημί.

C CAP. XXIV. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὠμολογήσαμεν, ἃ ἔνεκά του ποιοῦμεν, μὴ ἐκεῖνα βούλεσθαι, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο, οὗ ἔνεκα ταῦτα ποιοῦμεν; ΠΩΛ. Μάλιστα. ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα σφάττειν βουλόμεθα οὐδ' ἐκβάλλειν ἐκ τῶν πόλεων οὐδὲ χρήματα ἀφαιρεῖσθαι ἀπλῶς οὕτως, ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὲν ὠφέλιμα ἢ ταῦτα, βουλόμεθα πράττειν αὐτά, βλαβερά δὲ



ὄντα οὐ βουλόμεθα. τὰ γὰρ ἀγαθὰ βουλόμεθα,  
 ὡς φῆς σύ, τὰ δὲ μήτε ἀγαθὰ μήτε κακὰ οὐ βου-  
 λόμεθα, οὐδὲ τὰ κακὰ. ἢ γάρ; ἀληθῆ σοι δοκῶ  
 λέγειν, ὦ Πῶλε, ἢ οὐ; Τί οὐκ ἀποκρίνει; D  
 ΠΩΛ. Ἀληθῆ. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἶπερ ταῦτα ὁμο-  
 λογοῦμεν, εἴ τις ἀποκτείνει τινὰ ἢ ἐκβάλλει ἐκ  
 πόλεως ἢ ἀφαιρεῖται χρήματα, εἴτε τύραννος ὢν  
 εἴτε ρήτωρ, οἴομενος ἄμεινον εἶναι αὐτῷ, τυγ-  
 χάνει δὲ ὃν κάκιον, οὗτος δήπου ποιεῖ ἅ δοκεῖ  
 αὐτῷ. ἢ γάρ; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν  
 καὶ ἅ βούλεται, εἶπερ τυγχάνει ταῦτα κακὰ  
 ὄντα; Τί οὐκ ἀποκρίνει; ΠΩΛ. Ἄλλ' οὐ  
 μοι δοκεῖ ποιεῖν ἅ βούλεται. ΣΩ. Ἔστιν οὖν  
 ὅπως ὁ τοιοῦτος μέγα δύναται ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύ- E  
 τη, εἶπερ ἐστὶ τὸ μέγα δύνασθαι ἀγαθόν τι κατὰ  
 τὴν σὴν ὁμολογίαν; ΠΩΛ. Οὐκ ἔστιν. ΣΩ.  
 Ἀληθῆ ἄρα ἐγὼ ἔλεγον, λέγων, ὅτι ἔστιν ἄν-  
 θρωπον ποιοῦντα ἐν πόλει ἅ δοκεῖ αὐτῷ μὴ μέγα  
 δύνασθαι μηδὲ ποιεῖν ἅ βούλεται. ΠΩΛ. Ὡς  
 δὴ σύ, ὦ Σώκρατες, οὐκ ἂν δέξαιο ἐξεῖναί σοι  
 ποιεῖν ὅ τι δοκεῖ σοι ἐν τῇ πόλει μᾶλλον ἢ μή,  
 οὐδὲ ζηλοῖς, ὅταν ἴδῃς τινὰ ἢ ἀποκτείναντα ὃν  
 ἔδοξεν αὐτῷ ἢ ἀφελόμενον χρήματα ἢ δῆσαντα.  
 ΣΩ. Δικαίως, λέγεις, ἢ ἀδίκως; ΠΩΛ. Ὅπό-  
 τερ' ἂν ποιῆ, οὐκ ἀμφοτέρως ζηλωτὸν ἐστίν; 469  
 ΣΩ. Εὐφήμει, ὦ Πῶλε. ΠΩΛ. Τί δή; ΣΩ.  
 Ὅτι οὐ χρὴ οὔτε τοὺς ἀζηλώτους ζηλοῦν οὔτε  
 τοὺς ἀθλίους, ἀλλ' ἔλεεῖν. ΠΩΛ. Τί δαί;  
 οὕτω σοι δοκεῖ ἔχειν περὶ ὧν ἐγὼ λέγω τῶν ἀν-  
 θρώπων; ΣΩ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; ΠΩΛ. Ὅστις



- οὖν ἀποκτίννυσιν ὃν ἂν δόξη αὐτῷ, δικαίως ἀποκτιννύς, ἄθλιος δοκεῖ σοι εἶναι καὶ ἔλεεινός ; ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἔμοιγε, οὐδὲ μέντοι ζηλωτός. ΠΩΛ. Β Οὐκ ἄρτι ἄθλιον ἔφησθα εἶναι ; ΣΩ. Τὸν ἀδίκως γε, ὃ ἔταῖρε, ἀποκτείναντα, καὶ ἔλεεινόν γε πρὸς · τὸν δὲ δικαίως ἀζήλωτον. ΠΩΛ. Ἡ που ὃ γε ἀποθνήσκων ἀδίκως ἔλεεινός τε καὶ ἄθλιός ἐστιν. ΣΩ. Ἡτιον ἢ ὁ ἀποκτιννύς, ὃ Πῶλε, καὶ ἦτιον ἢ ὁ δικαίως ἀποθνήσκων. ΠΩΛ. Πῶς δῆτα, ὃ Σώκρατες ; ΣΩ. Οὕτως, ὡς μέγιστον τῶν κακῶν τυγχάνει ὃν τὸ ἀδικεῖν. ΠΩΛ. Ἡ γὰρ τοῦτο μέγιστον ; οὐ τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι μείζον ; ΣΩ. Ἡκιστά γε. ΠΩΛ. Σὺ ἄρα βούλοιο ἂν ἀδικεῖσθαι μᾶλλον ἢ ἀδικεῖν ; ΣΩ. Βουλοίμην μὲν ἂν ἔγωγε οὐδέτερα · εἰ δ' ἀναγκαῖον εἴη ἀδικεῖν ἢ ἀδικεῖσθαι, ἐλοίμην ἂν μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖσθαι ἢ ἀδικεῖν. ΠΩΛ. Σὺ ἄρα τυραννεῖν οὐκ ἂν δέξαιο ; ΣΩ. Οὐκ, εἰ τὸ τυραννεῖν γε λέγεις ὅπερ ἐγώ. ΠΩΛ. Ἀλλ' ἔγωγε τοῦτο λέγω, ὅπερ ἄρτι, ἐξεῖναι ἐν τῇ πόλει, ὃ ἂν δοκῇ αὐτῷ, ποιεῖν τοῦτο, καὶ ἀποκτιννύντι καὶ ἐκβάλλοντι καὶ πάντα πράττοντι κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ δόξαν.

- CAP. XXV. ΣΩ. ὦ μακάριε, ἐμοῦ δὴ λέγοντος τῷ λόγῳ ἐπιλαβοῦ. εἰ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἐν ἀγορᾷ πληθούσῃ λαβὼν ὑπὸ μάλης ἐγχειρίδιον λέγοιμι πρὸς σέ, ὅτι ὦ Πῶλε, ἐμοὶ δύναμις τις καὶ τυραννὶς θαυμασία ἄρτι προσγένονεν · ἐὰν γὰρ ἄρα ἐμοὶ δόξη τινὰ τουτωνὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ὧν σὺ ὄρας ἀντίκα μάλα δεῖν τεθνάναι, τεθνήξει

οὗτος, ὃν ἂν δόξη· κἄν τινα δόξη μοι τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῶν κατεαγέναι δεῖν, κατεαγῶς ἔσται αὐτίκα μάλα, κἄν θοιμάτιον διεσχίσθαι, διεσχισμένον ἔσται· οὕτω μέγα ἐγὼ δύναμαι ἐν τῇδε τῇ Ἐ πόλει· εἰ οὖν ἀπιστοῦντί σοι δείξαιμι τὸ ἐγχειρίδιον, ἴσως ἂν εἴποις ἰδὼν, ὅτι ὦ Σώκρατες, οὕτω μὲν πάντες ἂν μέγα δύναιτο, ἐπεὶ κἄν ἐμπρησθεῖη οἰκία τούτῳ τῷ τρόπῳ ἦντιν' ἂν σοι δοκῆ, καὶ τὰ γε Ἀθηναίων νεώρια καὶ τριήρεις καὶ τὰ πλοῖα πάντα καὶ τὰ δημόσια καὶ τὰ ἴδια. ἀλλ' οὐκ ἄρα τοῦτι' ἔστι τὸ μέγα δύνασθαι, τὸ ποιεῖν ἃ δοκεῖ αὐτῷ. ἢ δοκεῖ σοι; ΠΩΛ. Οὐδ' 470 δῆτα οὕτω γε. ΣΩ. Ἔχεις οὖν εἰπεῖν, διότι μέμφει τὴν τοιαύτην δύναμιν; ΠΩΛ. Ἐγώ γε. ΣΩ. Τί δὴ; λέγε. ΠΩΛ. Ὅτι ἀναγκαῖον τὸν οὕτω πράττοντα ζημιουῖσθαί ἐστι. ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ ζημιουῖσθαι οὐ κακόν; ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν, ὃ θαυμάσιε, τὸ μέγα δύνασθαι πάλιν αὐ σοι φαίνεται, ἐὰν μὲν πράττοντι ἃ δοκεῖ ἐπιταί τὸ ὠφελίμως πράττειν, ἀγαθόν τε εἶναι, καὶ τοῦτο, ὡς ἔοικεν, ἔστι τὸ μέγα δύνασθαι· εἰ δὲ Β μή, κακόν καὶ σμικρὸν δύνασθαι. Σκεψώμεθα δὲ καὶ τόδε. ἄλλο τι ὁμολογοῦμεν ἐνίοτε μὲν ἄμεινον εἶναι ταῦτα ποιεῖν, ἃ νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν, ἀποκτιννύναι τε καὶ ἐξελαύνειν ἀνθρώπους καὶ ἀφαιρεῖσθαι χρήματα, ἐνίοτε δὲ οὐ; ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μὲν δὴ, ὡς ἔοικε, καὶ παρὰ σοῦ καὶ παρ' ἐμοῦ ὁμολογεῖται. ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Πότε οὖν σὺ φῆς ἄμεινον εἶναι ταῦτα ποιεῖν; εἰπέ τίνα ὄρον ὀρίζεις. ΠΩΛ. Σὺ

μὲν οὖν, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἀπόκριναι ταῦτό τοῦτο.  
 C ΣΩ. Ἐγὼ μὲν τοίνυν φημί, ὦ Πῶλε, εἴ σοι  
 παρ' ἐμοῦ ἡδιόν ἐστιν ἀκούειν, ὅταν μὲν δικαίως  
 τις ταῦτα ποιῇ, ἄμεινον εἶναι, ὅταν δὲ ἀδίκως,  
 κάκιον.

CAP. XXVI. ΠΩΛ. Χαλεπόν γέ σε ἐλέγξαι,  
 ὦ Σώκρατες· ἀλλ' οὐχὶ κἂν παῖς σε ἐλέγξειεν,  
 ὅτι οὐκ ἀληθῆ λέγεις; ΣΩ. Πολλὴν ἄρα ἐγὼ  
 τῷ παιδί χάριν ἔξω, ἴσην δὲ καὶ σοί, ἐάν με ἐλέγ-  
 ξης καὶ ἀπαλλάξῃς φλυαρίας. ἀλλὰ μὴ κάμῃς  
 φίλον ἄνδρα εὐεργετῶν, ἀλλ' ἔλεγχε. ΠΩΛ.  
 D Ἀλλὰ μὴν, ὦ Σώκρατες, οὐδὲν γέ σε δεῖ πα-  
 λαιοῖς πράγμασιν ἐλέγχειν· τὰ γὰρ ἐχθὲς καὶ  
 πρώην γεγονότα ταῦτα ἱκανά σε ἐξελέγξαι ἐστὶ  
 καὶ ἀποδειῖξαι, ὡς πολλοὶ ἀδικοῦντες ἄνθρωποι  
 εὐδαιμόνες εἰσι. ΣΩ. Τὰ ποῖα ταῦτα; ΠΩΛ.  
 Ἀρχέλαον δῆπου τοῦτον τὸν Περδίκκου ὄρᾶς  
 ἄρχοντα Μακεδονίας; ΣΩ. Εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἀλλ'  
 ἀκούω γε. ΠΩΛ. Εὐδαιμόνων οὖν σοι δοκεῖ εἶ-  
 ναι ἢ ἄθλιος; ΣΩ. Οὐκ οἶδα, ὦ Πῶλε· οὐ  
 γὰρ πω συγγέγονα τῷ ἀνδρί. ΠΩΛ. Τί δαί;  
 E συγγενόμενος ἂν γνοίης, ἄλλως δὲ αὐτόθεν οὐ  
 γινώσκεις ὅτι εὐδαιμονεῖ; ΣΩ. Μὰ Δί' οὐ  
 δῆτα. ΠΩΛ. Δῆλον δὴ, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὅτι οὐδὲ  
 τὸν μέγαν βασιλέα γινώσκεις φήσεις εὐδαιμόνα  
 ὄντα. ΣΩ. Καὶ ἀληθῆ γε ἐρῶ· οὐ γὰρ οἶδα  
 παιδείας ὅπως ἔχει καὶ δικαιοσύνης. ΠΩΛ. Τί  
 δέ; ἐν τούτῳ ἢ πᾶσα εὐδαιμονία ἐστίν; ΣΩ.  
 Ὡς γε ἐγὼ λέγω, ὦ Πῶλε· τὸν μὲν γὰρ καλὸν  
 κάγαθὸν ἄνδρα καὶ γυναῖκα εὐδαιμόνα εἶναί

φρημι, τὸν δὲ ἄδικον καὶ πονηρὸν ἄθλιον. ΠΩΑ. 471 ·  
 " Ἀθλιος ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Ἀρχέλαος κατὰ τὸν  
 σὸν λόγον ; ΣΩ. Εἴπερ γε, ὦ φίλε, ἄδικος.  
 ΠΩΑ. Ἀλλὰ μὲν δὴ πῶς οὐκ ἄδικος ; ὦ γε  
 προσῆκε μὲν τῆς ἀρχῆς οὐδέν, ἦν νῦν ἔχει, ὄντι  
 ἐκ γυναικός, ἣ ἦν δούλη Ἀλκείου, τοῦ Περδίκ-  
 κου ἀδελφοῦ, καὶ κατὰ μὲν τὸ δίκαιον δούλος  
 ἦν Ἀλκείου, καὶ εἰ ἐβούλετο τὰ δίκαια ποιεῖν,  
 ἐδούλευεν ἂν Ἀλκείῃ καὶ ἦν εὐδαίμων κατὰ τὸν  
 σὸν λόγον · νῦν δὲ θαυμασίως ὡς ἄθλιος γέγονεν, B  
 ἐπεὶ τὰ μέγιστα ἠδίκηκεν · ὅς γε πρῶτον μὲν  
 τοῦτον αὐτὸν τὸν δεσπότην καὶ θεῖον μεταπεμ-  
 ψάμενος ὡς ἀποδώσων τὴν ἀρχήν, ἦν Περδίκκας  
 αὐτὸν ἀφείλετο, ξενίσας καὶ καταμεθύσας αὐτόν  
 τε καὶ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ Ἀλέξανδρον, ἀνεπιὸν  
 αὐτοῦ, σχεδὸν ἡλικιώτην, ἐμβαλὼν εἰς ἄμαξαν,  
 νύκτωρ ἐξαγαγὼν ἀπέσφαξέ τε καὶ ἠφάνισεν  
 ἀμφοτέρους, καὶ ταῦτα ἀδικήσας ἔλαθεν ἑαυτὸν  
 ἀθλιώτατος γενόμενος καὶ οὐ μετεμέλησεν αὐτῷ,  
 ἀλλ' ὀλίγον ὕστερον τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν γνήσιον, C  
 τὸν Περδίκκου υἱόν, παῖδα ὡς ἑπταετῆ, οὗ ἡ  
 ἀρχὴ ἐγίγνετο κατὰ τὸ δίκαιον, οὐκ ἐβουλήθη  
 εὐδαίμων γενέσθαι δικαίως ἐκθρέψας καὶ ἀπο-  
 δοῦς τὴν ἀρχὴν ἐκείνῳ, ἀλλ' εἰς φρέαρ ἐμβαλὼν  
 ἀποπνίξας πρὸς τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ Κλεοπάτραν  
 χῆνα ἔφη διώκοντα ἐμπεσεῖν καὶ ἀποθανεῖν.  
 τοιγάρτοι νῦν, ἅτε μέγιστα ἠδίκηκὸς τῶν ἐν Μα-  
 κεδονίᾳ, ἀθλιώτατός ἐστι πάντων Μακεδόνων,  
 ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐδαιμονέστατος, καὶ ἴσως ἔστιν ὅστις  
 Ἀθηναίων ἀπὸ σοῦ ἀρξάμενος δέξαιτ' ἂν ἄλλος

D ὅστισοῦν Μακεδόνων γενέσθαι μᾶλλον ἢ Ἀρχέλαος.

CAP. XXVII. ΣΩ. Καὶ κατ' ἀρχὰς τῶν λόγων, ὦ Πῶλε, ἔγωγέ σε ἐπήνεσα, ὅτι μοι δοκεῖς εὖ πρὸς τὴν ῥητορικὴν πεπαιδευῆσθαι, τοῦ δὲ διαλέγεσθαι ἡμεληκέναι· καὶ νῦν ἄλλο τι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ λόγος, ὃ με καὶ ἂν παῖς ἐξελέγξειε, καὶ ἐγὼ ὑπὸ σοῦ νῦν, ὡς σὺ οἶει, ἐξελήλεγμαι τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ, φάσκων τὸν ἀδικοῦντα οὐκ εὐδαίμονα εἶναι; πόθεν, ὦ ἄγαθέ; καὶ μὴν οὐδέν γέ σοι τούτων ὁμολογῶ ὧν σὺ φῆς. ΠΩΛ. Οὐ γὰρ ἐθέλεις, ἐπεὶ δοκεῖ γέ σοι ὡς ἐγὼ λέγω. ΣΩ. ὦ μακάριε, ῥητορικῶς γὰρ με ἐπιχειρεῖς ἐλέγχειν, ὥσπερ οἱ ἐν τοῖς δικαστηρίοις ἡγούμενοι ἐλέγχειν. καὶ γὰρ ἐκεῖ οἱ ἕτεροι τοὺς ἐτέρους δοκοῦσιν ἐλέγχειν, ἐπειδὴ τῶν λόγων ὧν ἂν λέγωσι μάρτυρας πολλοὺς παρέχονται καὶ εὐδοκίμους, ὁ δὲ τᾶναντία λέγων ἓνα τινὰ παρέχεται, ἢ μηδένα. οὗτος δὲ ὁ ἔλεγχος οὐδενὸς ἀξιὸς ἐστι πρὸς τὴν  
 472 ἀλήθειαν· ἐνίστε γὰρ ἂν καὶ καταψευδομαρτυρηθεῖη τις ὑπὸ πολλῶν καὶ δοκούντων εἶναί τι. καὶ νῦν περὶ ὧν σὺ λέγεις ὀλίγου σοι πάντες συμφήσουσι ταῦτα Ἀθηναῖοι καὶ ξένοι· εἰάν βούλη κατ' ἐμοῦ μάρτυρας παρασχέσθαι ὡς οὐκ ἀληθῆ λέγω, μαρτυρήσουσί σοι, εἰάν μὲν βούλη, Νικίας ὁ Νικηράτου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ, ὧν οἱ τρίποδες οἱ ἐφεξῆς ἐσιῶτές εἰσιν ἐν τῷ Διονυσίῳ, εἰάν δὲ βούλη, Ἀριστοκράτης ὁ  
 B Σκελλίου, οὗ αὖ ἔστιν ἐν Πυθίου τοῦτο τὸ καλὸν ἀνάθημα, εἰάν δὲ βούλη, ἢ Περικλέους ὅλη



οικία, ἢ ἄλλη συγγένεια, ἦντινα ἂν βούλη τῶν ἐνθένδε ἐκλέξασθαι. ἀλλ' ἐγὼ σοι εἷς ὢν οὐχ ὁμολογῶ· οὐ γάρ με σὺ ἀναγκάζεις, ἀλλὰ ψευδομάρτυρας κατ' ἐμοῦ πολλοὺς παρασχόμενος ἐπιχειρεῖς ἐκβάλλειν με ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας καὶ τοῦ ἀληθοῦς. ἐγὼ δὲ ἂν μὴ σὲ αὐτὸν ἕνα ὄντα μάρτυρα παράσχωμαι ὁμολογοῦντα περὶ ὧν λέγω, οὐδὲν οἶμαι ἄξιον λόγου μοι πεπεράνθαι περὶ ὧν ἂν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος ἦ· οἶμαι δὲ οὐδὲ σοί, ἐὰν μὴ C ἐγὼ σοι μαρτυρῶ εἷς ὢν μόνος, τοὺς δ' ἄλλους πάντας τούτους χαίρειν ἑᾶς. ἔστι μὲν οὖν οὗτός τις τρόπος ἐλέγχου, ὡς σὺ τε οἶει καὶ ἄλλοι πολλοί· ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἄλλος, ὃν ἐγὼ αὖ οἶμαι. παραβαλόντες οὖν παρ' ἀλλήλους σκεψώμεθα εἴ τι διοίσουσιν ἀλλήλων. καὶ γὰρ τυγχάνει περὶ ὧν ἀμφισβητοῦμεν οὐ πᾶνυ σμικρὰ ὄντα, ἀλλὰ σχεδόν τι ταῦτα, περὶ ὧν εἰδέναι τε κάλλιστον, μὴ εἰδέναι τε αἰσχιστον· τὸ γὰρ κεφάλαιον αὐτῶν ἔστιν ἢ γινώσκειν ἢ ἀγνοεῖν ὅστις τε εὐδαίμων ἔστι καὶ ὅστις μὴ. αὐτίκα πρῶτον, περὶ D οὗ νῦν ὁ λόγος ἐστί, σὺ ἠγεῖ οἷόν τε εἶναι μακάριον ἄνδρα ἀδικοῦντά τε καὶ ἀδικον ὄντα, εἶπερ Ἄρχέλαον ἀδικον μὲν ἠγεῖ εἶναι, εὐδαίμονα δέ. ἄλλο τι ὡς οὕτω σου νομίζοντος διανοώμεθα; ΠΩΑ. Πάνυ γε.

CAP. XXVIII. ΣΩ. Ἐγὼ δὲ φημι ἀδύνατον. ἐν μὲν τουτὶ ἀμφισβητοῦμεν. εἶεν· ἀδικῶν δὲ δὴ εὐδαίμων ἔσται ἄρ', ἂν τυγχάνη δίκης τε καὶ τιμωρίας; ΠΩΑ. Ἡκιστά γε, ἐπεὶ οὕτω γ' ἂν ἀθλιώτατος εἴη. ΣΩ. Ἄλλ' ἐὰν ἄρα μὴ τυγ- E

χάνη δίκης ὁ ἀδικῶν, κατὰ τὸν σὸν λόγον εὐδαίμων ἔσται. ΠΩΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Κατὰ δέ γε τὴν ἐμὴν δόξαν, ὦ Πῶλε, ὁ ἀδικῶν τε καὶ ὁ ἀδικος πάντως μὲν ἀθλιος, ἀθλιώτερος μέντοι, ἔάν μὴ διδῶ δίκην μηδὲ τυγχάνη τιμωρίας ἀδικῶν, ἤττον δὲ ἀθλιος, ἔάν διδῶ δίκην καὶ τυγ-  
 473 χάνη δίκης ὑπὸ θεῶν τε καὶ ἀνθρώπων. ΠΩΛ.  
 Ἐποπία γε, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἐπιχειρεῖς λέγειν. ΣΩ. Πειράσομαι δέ γε καὶ σὲ ποιῆσαι, ὦ ἑταῖρε, ταῦτά ἐμοὶ λέγειν· φίλον γάρ σε ἡγοῦμαι. νῦν μὲν οὖν ἂ διαφερόμεθα ταῦτ' ἔστί· σκόπει δὲ καὶ σύ. εἶπον ἐγὼ πον ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν τὸ ἀδικεῖν τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι κάκιον εἶναι. ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Σὺ δὲ τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι. ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Καὶ τοὺς ἀδικοῦντας ἀθλίους ἔφη εἶναι ἐγὼ, καὶ ἐξηλέγχθη ὑπὸ σοῦ. ΠΩΛ.  
 Β Ναὶ μὰ Δία. ΣΩ. Ὡς σύ γε οἶει, ὦ Πῶλε. ΠΩΛ. Ἀληθῆ γε οἰόμενος ἴσως. ΣΩ. Σὺ δέ γε εὐδαίμονας αὖ τοὺς ἀδικοῦντας, ἔάν μὴ διδῶσι δίκην. ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Ἐγὼ δὲ αὐτοὺς ἀθλιωτάτους φημί, τοὺς δὲ διδόντας δίκην ἤττον. βούλει καὶ τοῦτο ἐλέγχειν; ΠΩΛ. Ἄλλ' ἔτι τοῦτ' ἐκείνου χαλεπώτερόν ἐστιν, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἐξελέγξαι. ΣΩ. Οὐ δήτα, ὦ Πῶλε, ἀλλ' ἀδύνατον· τὸ γὰρ ἀληθὲς οὐδέποτε ἐλέγχεται. ΠΩΛ. Πῶς λέγεις; ἔάν ἀδικῶν ἀνθρω-  
 C πος ληφθῆ τυραννίδι ἐπιβουλεύων, καὶ ληφθεὶς στρεβλῶται καὶ ἐκτέμνηται καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἐκκάηται, καὶ ἄλλας πολλὰς καὶ μεγάλας καὶ παντοδαπὰς λώβας αὐτός τε λωβηθεὶς καὶ τοὺς



αὐτοῦ ἐπιδὼν παῖδας τε καὶ γυναῖκα τὸ ἔσχατον ἀναστιαυρωθῆ ἢ καταπιτωθῆ, οὗτος εὐδαιμονέστερος ἔσται ἢ εἰὰν διαφυγὼν τύραννος καταστῆ καὶ ἄρχων ἐν τῇ πόλει διαβιῶ ποιῶν ὅ τι ἂν βούληται, ζηλωτὸς ὢν καὶ εὐδαιμονιζόμενος ὑπὸ τῶν πολιτῶν καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ξένων; ταῦτα λέ- D  
γεις ἀδύνατον εἶναι ἐξελέγχειν;

CAP. XXIX. ΣΩ. Μορμολύττει αὖ, ὃ γενναῖε Πῶλε, καὶ οὐκ ἐλέγχεις· ἄρτι δὲ ἔμαρτύρου. ὅμως δὲ ὑπόμνησόν με σμικρόν· εἰὰν ἀδίκως ἐπιβουλεύων τυραννίδι, εἶπες; ΠΩΛ. Ἐγωγε. ΣΩ. Εὐδαιμονέστερος μὲν τοίνυν οὐδέποτε ἔσται οὐδέτερος αὐτῶν, οὔτε ὁ κατειργασμένος τὴν τυραννίδα ἀδίκως οὔτε ὁ δίκην διδούς· δυοῖν γὰρ ἀθλίωιν εὐδαιμονέστερος μὲν οὐκ ἂν εἴη· ἀθλιώτερος μέντοι ὁ διαφυγὼν καὶ τυραννεύσας. Τί Ε  
τοῦτο, ὃ Πῶλε; γελᾶς; ἄλλο αὖ τοῦτο εἶδος ἐλέγχου ἐστίν, ἐπειδὴν τίς τι εἶπη, καταγελᾶν, ἐλέγχειν δὲ μή; ΠΩΛ. Οὐκ οἶμι ἐξεληλέγχθαι, ὃ Σώκρατες, ὅταν τοιαῦτα λέγῃς ἃ οὐδεὶς ἂν φήσειεν ἀνθρώπων; ἐπεὶ ἔροῦ τίνα τουτωνί. ΣΩ. ὦ Πῶλε, οὐκ εἰμί τῶν πολιτικῶν, καὶ πέ-  
ρυσσι βουλεύειν λαχῶν, ἐπειδὴ ἡ φυλὴ ἐπρυτάνευε καὶ ἔδει με ἐπισηφίζειν, γέλωτα παρῆχον καὶ οὐκ ἠπιστάμην ἐπισηφίζειν. μὴ οὖν μηδὲ νῦν 474  
με κέλευε ἐπισηφίζειν τοὺς παρόντας, ἀλλ' εἰ μὴ ἔχεις τούτων βελτίω ἔλεγχον, ὅπερ νῦν δὴ ἐγὼ ἔλεγον, ἐμοὶ ἐν τῷ μέρει παράδος, καὶ πείρασαι τοῦ ἐλέγχου οἷον ἐγὼ οἶμαι δεῖν εἶναι. ἐγὼ γὰρ ὢν ἂν λέγῃ ἓνα μὲν παρασχέσθαι μόνον ἐπί-

σταμαι, αὐτὸν πρὸς ὃν ἂν μοι ὁ λόγος ᾗ, τοὺς δὲ πολλοὺς ἐῷ χαίρειν, καὶ ἕνα ἐπιψηφίζειν ἐπί-  
 B σταμαι, τοῖς δὲ πολλοῖς οὐδὲ διαλέγομαι. ὄρα οὖν, εἰ ἐθελήσεις ἐν τῷ μέρει διδόναι ἔλεγχον ἀποκρινόμενος τὰ ἐρωτώμενα. ἐγὼ γὰρ δὴ οἶμαι καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ σὲ καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἀνθρώπους τὸ ἀδικεῖν τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι κάκιον ἡγεῖσθαι καὶ τὸ μὴ διδόναι δίκην τοῦ διδόναι. ΠΩΑ. Ἐγὼ δέ γε οὔτ' ἐμὲ οὔτ' ἄλλον ἀνθρώπων οὐδένα. ἐπεὶ σὺ δέξαι' ἂν μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖσθαι ἢ ἀδικεῖν; ΣΩ. Καὶ σὺ γ' ἂν καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι πάντες. ΠΩΑ. Πολλοῦ γε δεῖ, ἀλλ' οὔτ' ἐγὼ οὔτε σὺ οὔτ' ἄλλος οὐδεὶς.  
 C ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀποκρινεῖ; ΠΩΑ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν· καὶ γὰρ ἐπιθυμῶ εἰδέναι ὅ τι ποτ' ἐρεῖς. ΣΩ. Λέγε δὴ μοι, ἴν' εἰδῆς, ὥσπερ ἂν εἰ ἐξ ἀρχῆς σε ἡρώτων· πότερον δοκεῖ σοι, ὦ Πῶλε, κάκιον εἶναι τὸ ἀδικεῖν ἢ τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι; ΠΩΑ. Τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι ἔμοιγε. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ δὴ αἷσχιον; πότερον τὸ ἀδικεῖν ἢ τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι; Ἀποκρίνου. ΠΩΑ. Τὸ ἀδικεῖν.

CAP. XXX. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ κάκιον, εἶπερ αἷσχιον. ΠΩΑ. Ἡκιστά γε. ΣΩ. Μανθάνω·  
 D οὐ ταῦτ' ἡγεῖ σὺ, ὡς ἔοικας, καλὸν τε καὶ ἀγαθὸν καὶ κακὸν καὶ αἷσχρόν. ΠΩΑ. Οὐ δῆτα. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ τόδε; τὰ καλὰ πάντα, οἶον καὶ σώματα καὶ χρώματα καὶ σχήματα καὶ φωνὰς καὶ ἐπιτηδεύματα, εἰς οὐδὲν ἀποβλέπων καλεῖς ἐκάστοτε καλὰ; οἶον πρῶτον τὰ σώματα τὰ καλὰ οὐχὶ ἦτοι κατὰ τὴν χρεῖαν λέγεις καλὰ εἶναι, πρὸς ὃ ἂν ἕκαστον χρήσιμον ᾗ, πρὸς τοῦτο, ἢ

κατὰ ἡδονὴν τινα, εἰάν ἐν τῷ θεωρεῖσθαι χαίρειν ποιῆ τοὺς θεωροῦντας ; ἔχεις τι ἐκτὸς τούτων λέγειν περὶ σώματος κάλλους ; ΠΩΛ. Οὐκ ἔχω. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τᾶλλα πάντα οὕτω καὶ σχήματα καὶ χρώματα ἢ διὰ ἡδονὴν τινα, ἢ διὰ ὠφέλειαν, ἢ δι' ἀμφοτέρα καλὰ προσαγορεύεις ; ΠΩΛ. Ἐγώ γε. ΣΩ. Οὐ καὶ τὰς φωνὰς καὶ τὰ κατὰ τὴν μουσικὴν πάντα ὡσαύτως ; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν τὰ γε κατὰ τοὺς νόμους καὶ τὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα οὐ δήπου ἐκτὸς τούτων ἐστὶ τὰ καλὰ, τοῦ ἢ ὠφέλιμα εἶναι, ἢ ἡδέα, ἢ ἀμφοτέρα. ΠΩΛ. Οὐκ ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ. ΣΩ.<sup>475</sup> Οὐκοῦν καὶ τὸ τῶν μαθημάτων κάλλος ὡσαύτως ; ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ γε· καὶ καλῶς γε νῦν ὀρίζει, ὃ Σώκρατες, ἡδονῆ τε καὶ ἀγαθῷ ὀριζόμενος τὸ καλόν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὸ αἰσχρὸν τῷ ἐναντίῳ, λύπη τε καὶ κακῷ ; ΠΩΛ. Ἀνάγκη. ΣΩ. Ὅταν ἄρα δυοῖν καλοῖν θᾶτερον κάλλιον ἢ, ἢ τῷ ἐτέρῳ τούτοις ἢ ἀμφοτέροις ὑπερβάλλον κάλλιον ἐστίν, ἦτοι ἡδονῆ ἢ ὠφελεία ἢ ἀμφοτέροις. ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Καὶ ὅταν δὲ διὰ δυοῖν αἰσχροῖν τὸ ἕτερον αἴσχιον ἢ, ἦτοι λύπη ἢ κα- B κῷ ὑπερβάλλον αἴσχιον ἔσται. ἢ οὐκ ἀνάγκη ; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Φέρε δὴ, πῶς ἐλέγετο νῦν διὰ περὶ τοῦ ἀδικεῖν καὶ ἀδικεῖσθαι ; οὐκ ἔλεγες τὸ μὲν ἀδικεῖσθαι κάκιον εἶναι, τὸ δὲ ἀδικεῖν αἴσχιον ; ΠΩΛ. Ἐλεγον. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἶπερ αἴσχιον τὸ ἀδικεῖν τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι, ἦτοι λυπηρότερόν ἐστι καὶ λύπη ὑπερβάλλον αἴσχιον ἂν εἴη, ἢ κακῷ, ἢ ἀμφοτέροις ; οὐ καὶ τοῦτο ἀνάγκη ; ΠΩΛ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ ;

**C** **CAP. XXXI.** **ΣΩ.** Πρῶτον μὲν δὴ σκευώμεθα· ἄρα λύπη ὑπερβάλλει τὸ ἀδικεῖν τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι, καὶ ἀλγοῦσι μᾶλλον οἱ ἀδικοῦντες ἢ οἱ ἀδικούμενοι ; **ΠΩΛ.** Οὐδαμῶς, ὦ Σώκρατες, τοῦτό γε. **ΣΩ.** Οὐκ ἄρα λύπη γε ὑπερέχει. **ΠΩΛ.** Οὐ δῆτα. **ΣΩ.** Οὐκοῦν εἰ μὴ λύπη, ἀμφοτέροις μὲν οὐκ ἂν ἔτι ὑπερβάλλοι. **ΠΩΛ.** Οὐ φαίνεται. **ΣΩ.** Οὐκοῦν τῷ ἐτέρῳ λείπεται. **ΠΩΛ.** Ναί. **ΣΩ.** Τῷ κακῷ. **ΠΩΛ.** Ἐοικεν. **ΣΩ.** Οὐκοῦν κακῷ ὑπερβάλλον τὸ ἀδικεῖν κά-

**D** **κίον** ἂν εἴη τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι. **ΠΩΛ.** Δῆλον δὴ οὔτι. **ΣΩ.** Ἄλλο τι οὖν ὑπὸ μὲν τῶν πολλῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ ὑπὸ σοῦ ὁμολογεῖτο ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ἔμπροσθεν χρόνῳ αἴσχιον εἶναι τὸ ἀδικεῖν τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι ; **ΠΩΛ.** Ναί. **ΣΩ.** Νῦν δέ γε κάκιον ἐφάνη. **ΠΩΛ.** Ἐοικε. **ΣΩ.** Δέξαιο ἂν οὖν σὺ μᾶλλον τὸ κάκιον καὶ τὸ αἴσχιον ἀντὶ τοῦ ἦντον ; **Μὴ** ὄκνει ἀποκρίνασθαι, ὦ Πῶλε — οὐδὲν γὰρ βλαβήσει —, ἀλλὰ γενναίως τῷ λόγῳ,

**E** ὡσπερ ἰατρῷ, παρέχων ἀποκρίνου, καὶ ἢ φάθι ἢ μὴ ἂ ἐρωτῷ. **ΠΩΛ.** Ἄλλ' οὐκ ἂν δεξαίμην, ὦ Σώκρατες. **ΣΩ.** Ἄλλος δέ τις ἀνθρώπων ; **ΠΩΛ.** Οὐ μοι δοκεῖ κατὰ γε τοῦτον τὸν λόγον. **ΣΩ.** Ἀληθῆ ἄρα ἐγὼ ἔλεγον, ὅτι οὐτ' ἂν ἐγὼ οὐτ' ἂν σὺ οὐτ' ἄλλος οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων δέξαιτ' ἂν μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖν ἢ ἀδικεῖσθαι· κάκιον γὰρ τυγχάνει ὄν. **ΠΩΛ.** Φαίνεται. **ΣΩ.** Ὁρῶς οὖν, ὦ Πῶλε, ὁ ἔλεγχος παρὰ τὸν ἔλεγχον παραβαλλόμενος οὔτι οὐδὲν ἔοικεν, ἀλλὰ σοὶ μὲν οἱ ἄλλοι πάντες ὁμολογοῦσι πλην ἐμοῦ, ἐμοὶ δὲ σὺ

ἐξαρκεῖς εἶς ὢν μόνος καὶ ὁμολογῶν καὶ μαρτυ- 476  
 ρῶν, καὶ ἐγὼ σὲ μόνον ἐπισηφίζων τοὺς ἄλλους  
 ἔω χαίρειν. Καὶ τοῦτο μὲν ἡμῖν οὕτως ἐχέτω·  
 μετὰ τοῦτο δὲ περὶ οὗ τὸ δεύτερον ἡμφεσθητήσα-  
 μεν, σκεψώμεθα, τὸ ἀδικοῦντα διδόναι δίκην ἄρα  
 μέριστον τῶν κακῶν ἐστίν, ὡς σὺ ἦν, ἢ μεῖζον τὸ  
 μὴ διδόναι, ὡς αὖ ἐγὼ ἦμην. σκοπώμεθα δὲ τῆδε·  
 τὸ διδόναι δίκην καὶ τὸ κολάζεσθαι δικαίως ἀδι-  
 κοῦντα ἄρα τὸ αὐτὸ καλεῖς; ΠΩΛ. Ἐγωγε.  
 ΣΩ. Ἐχεις οὖν λέγειν, ὡς οὐχὶ τὰ γε δίκαια B  
 πάντα καλὰ ἐστί, καθ' ὅσον δίκαια; καὶ δια-  
 σκεψάμενος εἶπέ. ΠΩΛ. Ἀλλὰ μοι δοκεῖ, ὦ  
 Σώκρατες.

CAP. XXXII. ΣΩ. Σκόπει δὴ καὶ τόδε· ἄρα  
 εἴ τίς τι ποιεῖ, ἀνάγκη τι εἶναι καὶ πάσχον ὑπὸ  
 τούτου τοῦ ποιοῦντος; ΠΩΛ. Ἐμοιγε δοκεῖ.  
 ΣΩ. Ἄρα τοῦτο πάσχον ὃ τὸ ποιοῦν ποιεῖ, καὶ  
 τοιοῦτον οἷον ποιεῖ τὸ ποιοῦν; λέγω δὲ τὸ τοι-  
 ὄνδε· εἴ τις τύπτει, ἀνάγκη τι τύπτεσθαι;  
 ΠΩΛ. Ἀνάγκη. ΣΩ. Καὶ εἰ σφόδρα τύπτει ἢ C  
 ταχὺ ὃ τύπτων, οὕτω καὶ τὸ τυπτόμενον τύπτε-  
 σθαι; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τοιοῦτον ἄρα πά-  
 θος τῷ τυπτομένῳ ἐστίν οἷον ἂν τὸ τύπτον ποιῇ;  
 ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ εἰ κάει τις,  
 ἀνάγκη τι κάεσθαι; ΠΩΛ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; ΣΩ.  
 Καὶ εἰ σφόδρα γε κάει ἢ ἀλγεινῶς, οὕτω κάεσθαι  
 τὸ καόμενον ὡς ἂν τὸ καῶν κάη; ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ  
 γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ εἰ τέμνει τις, ὃ αὐτὸς  
 λόγος; τέμνεται γάρ τι. ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ.  
 Καὶ εἰ μέγα γε ἢ βαθὺ τὸ τμημα ἢ ἀλγεινόν,



D τοιοῦτον τμήμα τέμνεται τὸ τεμνόμενον οἷον τὸ  
 τέμνον τέμνει; ΠΩΛ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Συλ-  
 λήβδην δὴ ὄρα, εἰ ὁμολογεῖς ὃ ἄρτι ἔλεγον περὶ  
 πάντων· οἷον ἂν ποιῇ τὸ ποιοῦν, τοιοῦτον τὸ πά-  
 σχον πάσχειν. ΠΩΛ. Ἄλλ' ὁμολογῶ. ΣΩ.  
 Τούτων δὴ ὁμολογουμένων, τὸ δίκην δίδόναι πό-  
 τερον πάσχειν τί ἐστίν ἢ ποιεῖν; ΠΩΛ. Ἀνάγ-  
 κη, ὃ Σώκρατες, πάσχειν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὑπό τινος  
 ποιοῦντος; ΠΩΛ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; ὑπό γε τοῦ  
 E κολάζοντος. ΣΩ. Ὁ δὲ ὀρθῶς κολάζων δικαίως  
 κολάζει; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Δίκαια ποιῶν, ἢ  
 οὐ; ΠΩΛ. Δίκαια. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὁ κολαζό-  
 μενος δίκην διδούς δίκαια πάσχει; ΠΩΛ.  
 Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Τὰ δὲ δίκαιά που καλὰ ὡμο-  
 λόγηται; ΠΩΛ. Πάνν γε. ΣΩ. Τούτων ἄρα  
 ὁ μὲν ποιεῖ καλά, ὁ δὲ πάσχει, ὁ κολαζόμενος.  
 ΠΩΛ. Ναί.

CAP. XXXIII. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἶπερ καλά,  
 477 ἀγαθὰ; ἢ γὰρ ἡδέα ἢ ὠφέλιμα. ΠΩΛ. Ἀνάγ-  
 κη. ΣΩ. Ἀγαθὰ ἄρα πάσχει ὁ δίκην διδούς;  
 ΠΩΛ. Ἐοικεν. ΣΩ. Ὁφελεῖται ἄρα; ΠΩΛ.  
 Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἐὰρα ἦνπερ ἐγὼ ὑπολαμβάνω τὴν  
 ὠφέλειαν; βελτίων τὴν ψυχὴν γίγνεται, εἶπερ  
 δικαίως κολάζεται; ΠΩΛ. Εἰκός γε. ΣΩ.  
 Κακίας ἄρα ψυχῆς ἀπαλλάττεται ὁ δίκην διδούς;  
 ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἐὰρ ὄν τοῦ μεγίστου  
 B ἀπαλλάττεται κακοῦ; Ὁδε δὲ σκόπει. ἐν χρη-  
 μάτων κατασκευῇ ἀνθρώπου κακίαν ἄλλην τινὰ  
 ἐνορᾷς ἢ πενίαν; ΠΩΛ. Οὐκ, ἀλλὰ πενίαν.  
 ΣΩ. Τί δ' ἐν σώματος κατασκευῇ; κακίαν ἂν



φίσει ἀσθένειαν εἶναι καὶ νόσον καὶ αἴσχος καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ; ΠΩΑ. Ἐγώ γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἐν ψυχῇ πονηρίαν ἡγεῖ τινα εἶναι ; ΠΩΑ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ ; ΣΩ. Ταύτην οὖν οὐκ ἀδικίαν καλεῖς καὶ ἀμαθίαν καὶ δειλίαν καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ; ΠΩΑ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν χρημάτων καὶ σώματος καὶ ψυχῆς, τριῶν ὄντων, τριτὰς C εἴρηκας πονηρίας, πενίαν, νόσον, ἀδικίαν ; ΠΩΑ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τίς οὖν τούτων τῶν πονηριῶν αἰσχίστη ; οὐχ ἡ ἀδικία καὶ συλλήβδην ἡ τῆς ψυχῆς πονηρία ; ΠΩΑ. Πολύ γε. ΣΩ. Εἰ δὴ αἰσχίστη, καὶ κακίστη ; ΠΩΑ. Πῶς, ὦ Σώκρατες, λέγεις ; ΣΩ. Ὡδί· αἰεὶ τὸ αἴσχιστον, ἢτοι λύπην μεγίστην παρέχον ἢ βλάβην ἢ ἀμφοτέρα, αἴσχιστόν ἐστιν ἐκ τῶν ὁμολογημένων ἐν τῷ ἔμπροσθεν. ΠΩΑ. Μάλιστα. ΣΩ. Αἴσχιστον δὲ ἀδικία καὶ σύμπασα ψυχῆς πονηρία νῦν δὴ ὁμολόγηται ἡμῖν ; ΠΩΑ. Ὡμολόγηται D γάρ. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἡ ἀνιαρότατόν ἐστιν καὶ ἀνία ὑπερβάλλον αἴσχιστον τούτων ἐστίν, ἢ βλάβη, ἢ ἀμφοτέρα ; ΠΩΑ. Ἀνάγκη. ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν ἀλγεινότερόν ἐστι τοῦ πένεσθαι καὶ κάμνειν τὸ ἀδικον εἶναι καὶ ἀκόλαστον καὶ δειλὸν καὶ ἀμαθῆ ; ΠΩΑ. Οὐκ ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἀπὸ τούτων γε. ΣΩ. Ὑπερφνεῖ τινα ἄρα ὡς μεγάλη βλάβη καὶ κακῷ θαυμασίῳ ὑπερβάλλουσα τᾶλλα ἢ τῆς ψυχῆς πονηρία αἴσχιστόν E ἐστι πάντων, ἐπειδὴ οὐκ ἀλγηδόνι γε, ὡς ὁ σὸς λόγος. ΠΩΑ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Ἀλλὰ μὴν που τό γε μεγίστη βλάβη ὑπερβάλλον μέγιστον ἂν

κακὸν εἶη τῶν ὄντων. ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἡ ἀδικία ἄρα καὶ ἡ ἀκολασία καὶ ἡ ἄλλη ψυχῆς πονηρία μέγιστον τῶν ὄντων κακόν ἐστι; ΠΩΛ. Φαίνεται.

CAP. XXXIV. ΣΩ. Τίς οὖν τέχνη πενίας ἀπαλλάττει; οὐ χρηματιστική; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τίς δὲ νόσου; οὐκ ἰατρική; ΠΩΛ. 478 Ἀνάγκη. ΣΩ. Τίς δὲ πονηρίας καὶ ἀδικίας; Εἰ μὴ οὕτως εὐπορεῖς, ὧδε σκόπει· ποῖ ἄγομεν καὶ παρὰ τίνας τοὺς κάμνοντας τὰ σώματα; ΠΩΛ. Παρὰ τοὺς ἰατρούς, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Ποῖ δὲ τοὺς ἀδικοῦντας καὶ τοὺς ἀκολασταίνοντας; ΠΩΛ. Παρὰ τοὺς δικαστὰς λέγεις; ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν δίκην δώσοντας; ΠΩΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Ἐὰρ οὖν οὐ δικαιοσύνη τινὲ χρώμενοι κολλάζουσιν οἱ ὀρθῶς κολάζοντες; ΠΩΛ. Δῆλον B δῆ. ΣΩ. Χρηματιστικὴ μὲν ἄρα πενίας ἀπαλλάττει, ἰατρικὴ δὲ νόσου, δίκη δὲ ἀκολασίας καὶ ἀδικίας. ΠΩΛ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν τούτων κάλλιστόν ἐστιν [ὧν λέγεις]; ΠΩΛ. Τίνων λέγεις; ΣΩ. Χρηματιστικῆς, ἰατρικῆς, δίκης. ΠΩΛ. Πολὺ διαφέρει, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἢ δίκη. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν αὖ ἦτοι ἠδονὴν πλείστην ποιεῖ, ἢ ὠφέλειαν, ἢ ἀμφοτέρω, εἶπερ κάλλιστόν ἐστι; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἐὰρ οὖν τὸ ἰατρευέσθαι ἠδύ ἐστι, καὶ χαίρουσιν οἱ ἰατρευόμενοι; ΠΩΛ. Οὐκ ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ. ΣΩ. Ἄλλ' ὠφέλιC μόν γε. ἢ γάρ; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Μεγάλου γὰρ κακοῦ ἀπαλλάττεται, ὥστε λυσιτελεῖ ὑπομεῖναι τὴν ἀλγηδόνα καὶ ὑγιεῖ εἶναι. ΠΩΛ

Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν οὕτως ἂν περὶ σῶ-  
 μα εὐδαιμονέστατος ἄνθρωπος εἴη, ἰατρευόμενος,  
 ἢ μηδὲ κάμων ἀρχὴν; ΠΩΛ. Δῆλον, ὅτι μηδὲ  
 κάμων. ΣΩ. Οὐ γὰρ τοῦτ' ἦν εὐδαιμονία, ὡς  
 ἔοικε, κακοῦ ἀπαλλαγὴ, ἀλλὰ τὴν ἀρχὴν μηδὲ  
 κτῆσις. ΠΩΛ. Ἔστι ταῦτα. ΣΩ. Τί δέ;  
 ἀθλιώτερος πότερος δυοῖν ἐχόντοι κακὸν εἶτ' ἐν D  
 σώματι εἶτ' ἐν ψυχῇ; ὁ ἰατρευόμενος καὶ ἀπαλ-  
 λατιτόμενος τοῦ κακοῦ, ἢ ὁ μὴ ἰατρευόμενος, ἔχων  
 δέ; ΠΩΛ. Φαίνεται μοι ὁ μὴ ἰατρευόμενος.  
 ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὸ δίκην δίδοναι μεγίστον κακοῦ  
 ἀπαλλαγὴ ἦν, πονηρίας; ΠΩΛ. Ἦν γάρ.  
 ΣΩ. Σωφρονίζει γὰρ πού καὶ δικαιοτέρους ποιεῖ  
 καὶ ἰατρικὴ γίνεταί πονηρίας ἢ δίκη. ΠΩΛ.  
 Ναί. ΣΩ. Εὐδαιμονέστατος μὲν ἄρα ὁ μὴ ἔχων E  
 κακίαν ἐν ψυχῇ, ἐπειδὴ τοῦτο μέγιστον τῶν κα-  
 κῶν ἐφάνη. ΠΩΛ. Δῆλον δὴ. ΣΩ. Δεύτερος  
 δῆπου ὁ ἀπαλλατιτόμενος. ΠΩΛ. Ἔοικεν.  
 ΣΩ. Οὗτος δ' ἦν ὁ νοουθετούμενός τε καὶ ἐπι-  
 πλητιτόμενος καὶ δίκην διδούς. ΠΩΛ. Ναί.  
 ΣΩ. Κάκιστα ἄρα ζῆ ὁ ἔχων ἀδικίαν καὶ μὴ  
 ἀπαλλατιτόμενος. ΠΩΛ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Οὐ-  
 κοῦν οὗτος τυγχάνει ὢν, ὅς ἂν τὰ μέγιστα ἀδικῶν  
 καὶ χρώμενος μεγίστη ἀδικία διαπράξῃται ὥστε 479  
 μήτε νοουθετεῖσθαι μήτε κολάζεσθαι μήτε δίκην  
 δίδοναι, ὥπερ σὺ φῆς Ἄρχέλαον παρεσκευάσθαι  
 καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους τυράννους καὶ ῥήτορας καὶ δυ-  
 νάστας; ΠΩΛ. Ἔοικε.

CAP. XXXV. ΣΩ. Σχεδὸν γὰρ πού οὔτοι,  
 ὦ ἄριστε, τὸ αὐτὸ διαπεπραγμένοι εἰσί, ὥπερ ἂν

εἴ τις τοῖς μεγίστοις νοσήμασι συνισχόμενος δια-  
 πράξαιτο μὴ δίδοναι δίκην τῶν περὶ τὸ σῶμα  
 ἀμαρτημάτων τοῖς ἰατροῖς μηδὲ ἰατρεύεσθαι, φο-  
 B βούμενος, ὥσπερανεὶ παῖς, τὸ κάεσθαι καὶ τὸ  
 τέμνεσθαι, ὅτι ἀλγεινόν. ἢ οὐ δοκεῖ καὶ σοὶ  
 οὕτως; ΠΩΛ. Ἐμοιγε. ΣΩ. Ἄγνοῶν γε, ὡς  
 ἔοικεν, οἷόν ἐστιν ἡ ὑγίεια καὶ ἀρετὴ σώματος.  
 κινδυνεύουσι γὰρ ἐκ τῶν νῦν ἡμῖν ὠμολογημένων  
 τοιοῦτόν τι ποιεῖν καὶ οἱ τὴν δίκην φεύγοντες,  
 ὧ Πῶλε, τὸ ἀλγεινὸν αὐτοῦ καθορᾶν, πρὸς δὲ τὸ  
 ὠφέλιμον τυφλῶς ἔχειν καὶ ἀγνοεῖν ὅσῳ ἀθλιώ-  
 τερόν ἐστι μὴ ὑγιουῶς σώματος μὴ ὑγιεῖ ψυχῇ  
 C συννοικεῖν, ἀλλὰ σαθρᾶ καὶ ἀδίκῳ καὶ ἀνοσίῳ.  
 ὅθεν καὶ πᾶν ποιούσιν, ὥστε δίκην μὴ δίδοναι  
 μηδ' ἀπαλλάττεσθαι τοῦ μεγίστου κακοῦ, καὶ  
 χρήματα παρασκευαζόμενοι καὶ φίλους καὶ ὅπως  
 ἂν ᾧσιν ὡς πιθανώτατοι λέγειν. εἰ δὲ ἡμεῖς ἀλη-  
 θῆ ὠμολογήκαμεν, ὧ Πῶλε, ἄρ' αἰσθάνει τὰ  
 συμβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ λόγου; ἢ βούλει συλλογι-  
 σάμεθα αὐτά; ΠΩΛ. Εἰ μὴ σοί γε ἄλλως  
 δοκεῖ. ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν συμβαίνει μέγιστον κα-  
 κὸν ἢ ἀδικία καὶ τὸ ἀδικεῖν; ΠΩΛ. Φαίνεται  
 D γε. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν ἀπαλλαγὴ γε ἐφάνη τού-  
 του τοῦ κακοῦ τὸ δίκην δίδοναι; ΠΩΛ. Κιν-  
 δυνεύει. ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ γε μὴ δίδοναι ἐμμοιῆ τοῦ  
 κακοῦ; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Δεύτερον ἄρα ἐστὶ  
 τῶν κακῶν μεγέθει τὸ ἀδικεῖν· τὸ δὲ ἀδικοῦντα  
 μὴ δίδοναι δίκην πάντων μέγιστόν τε καὶ πρῶτον  
 κακῶν πέφυκεν. ΠΩΛ. Ἐοικεν. ΣΩ. Ἄρ'  
 οὖν οὐ περὶ τούτου, ὧ φίλε, ἡμφεσθητήσαμεν, σὺ

μὲν τὸν Ἀρχέλαον εὐδαιμονίζων τὸν τὰ μέγιστα ἀδικοῦντα δίκην οὐδεμίαν διδόντα, ἐγὼ δὲ τοῦ- E  
ναντίον οἰόμενος, εἴτ' Ἀρχέλαος εἴτ' ἄλλος ἀν-  
θρώπων ὅστισοῦν μὴ δίδωσι δίκην ἀδικῶν, τούτῳ  
προσήκειν ἀθλίῳ εἶναι διαφερόντως τῶν ἄλλων  
ἀνθρώπων, καὶ αἰεὶ τὸν ἀδικοῦντα τοῦ ἀδικουμέ-  
νου ἀθλιώτερον εἶναι καὶ τὸν μὴ διδόντα δίκην  
τοῦ διδόντος; οὐ ταῦτ' ἦν τὰ ὑπ' ἐμοῦ λεγόμε-  
να; ΠΩΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀποδέδεικται,  
ὅτι ἀληθῆ ἔλέγετο; ΠΩΛ. Φαίνεται.

CAP. XXXVI. ΣΩ. Εἶεν. εἰ οὖν δὴ ταῦ-480  
τα ἀληθῆ, ὦ Πῶλε, τίς ἢ μεγάλη χρεία ἐστὶ τῆς  
ῥητορικῆς; δεῖ μὲν γὰρ δὴ ἐκ τῶν νῦν ὠμολογη-  
μένων αὐτὸν ἑαυτὸν μάλιστα φυλάττειν, ὅπως  
μὴ ἀδικήσῃ, ὡς ἱκανὸν κακὸν ἔξοντα. οὐ γάρ;  
ΠΩΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Ἐὰν δέ γε ἀδικήσῃ ἢ  
αὐτός, ἢ ἄλλος τις ὧν ἂν κήδηται, αὐτὸν ἐκόντα  
ιέναι ἐκεῖσε ὅπου ὡς τάχιστα δώσει δίκην, παρὰ  
τὸν δικαστὴν ὡσπερ παρὰ τὸν ἰατρόν, σπεύδον-  
τα ὅπως μὴ ἐγχρονισθὲν τὸ νόσημα τῆς ἀδικίας B  
ὑπουλον τὴν ψυχὴν ποιήσῃ καὶ ἀνίατον· ἢ πῶς  
λέγομεν, ὦ Πῶλε, εἴπερ τὰ πρότερον μένει ἡμῖν  
ὀμολογήματα; οὐκ ἀνάγκη ταῦτα ἐκείνοις οὕτω  
μὲν συμφωνεῖν, ἄλλως δὲ μή; ΠΩΛ. Τί γὰρ  
δὴ φῶμεν, ὦ Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Ἐπὶ μὲν ἄρα  
τὸ ἀπολογεῖσθαι ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀδικίας τῆς αὐτοῦ, ἢ  
γονέων, ἢ ἐταίρων, ἢ παίδων, ἢ πατρίδος ἀδι-  
κούσης οὐ χρήσιμος οὐδὲν ἢ ῥητορικὴ ἡμῖν, ὦ  
Πῶλε, εἰ μὴ εἴ τις ὑπολάβοι ἐπὶ τούναντίον, C  
κατηγορεῖν δεῖν μάλιστα μὲν ἑαυτοῦ, ἔπειτα δὲ



καὶ τῶν οἰκείων καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὅς ἂν αἰεὶ τῶν φίλων τυγχάνη ἀδικῶν, καὶ μὴ ἀποκρύπτεσθαι, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸ φανερὸν ἄγειν τὸ ἀδίκημα, ἵνα δῶ δίκην καὶ ὑγιῆς γένηται, ἀναγκάζειν τε καὶ αὐτὸν καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους μὴ ἀποδειλιάειν, ἀλλὰ παρέχειν μύσαντα καὶ ἀνδρείως, ὥσπερ τέμνειν καὶ κἀκεῖν ἰατρῶ, τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ καλὸν διώκοντα, μὴ

D ὑπολογιζόμενον τὸ ἀλγεινόν· ἐὰν μὲν γε πληγῶν ἄξια ἠδίκηκῶς ᾗ, τύπτειν παρέχοντα, ἐὰν δὲ δεσμοῦ, δεῖν, ἐὰν δὲ ζημίας, ἀποτίνοντα, ἐὰν δὲ φυγῆς, φεύγοντα, ἐὰν δὲ θανάτου, ἀποθνήσκοντα, αὐτὸν πρῶτον ὄντα κατήγορον καὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ τῶν ἄλλων οἰκείων καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦτο χρώμενον τῇ ῥητορικῇ, ὅπως ἂν καταδήλων τῶν ἀδικημάτων γιγνομένων ἀπαλλάττωνται τοῦ μεγίστου κακοῦ, ἀδικίας.

E φῶμεν οὕτως, ἢ μὴ φῶμεν, ὦ Πῶλε; ΠΩΛ. Ἄτοπα μὲν, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, τοῖς μέντοι ἔμπροσθεν ἴσως σοι ὁμολογεῖται. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἢ κἀκεῖνα λυτέον, ἢ τάδε ἀνάγκη συμβαίνειν; ΠΩΛ. Ναί, τοῦτό γε οὕτως ἔχει. ΣΩ. Τοῦναντίον δέ γε αὖ μεταβαλόντα εἰ ἄρα δεῖ τινα κακῶς ποιεῖν, εἴτ' ἐχθρὸν εἴτε ὄντινον, ἐὰν μόνον μὴ αὐτὸς ἀδικῆται ὑπὸ τοῦ ἐχθροῦ, — τοῦτο μὲν γὰρ εὐλαβητέον· — ἐὰν δὲ ἄλλον ἀδικῆ ὁ

481 ἐχθρός, παντὶ τρόπῳ παρασκευαστέον καὶ πράττοντα καὶ λέγοντα, ὅπως μὴ δῶ δίκην μηδὲ ἔλθῃ παρὰ τὸν δικαστήν· ἐὰν δὲ ἔλθῃ, μηχανητέον ὅπως ἂν διαφύγῃ καὶ μὴ δῶ δίκην ὁ ἐχθρός, ἀλλ' ἐὰν τε χρυσίον ἤρπακῶς ἢ πολὺ, μὴ ἀποδιδῶ τοῦτο, ἀλλ' ἔχων ἀναλίσκηται καὶ εἰς ἑαυτὸν



καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἑαυτοῦ ἀδίκως καὶ ἀθέως, ἐάν τε αὖ  
 θανάτου ἄξια ἠδίκηκώς ἤ, ὅπως μὴ ἀποθανεῖται,  
 μάλιστα μὲν μηδέποτε, ἀλλ' ἀθάνατος ἔσται πο- B  
 νηρὸς ὦν, εἰ δὲ μὴ, ὅπως ὡς πλεῖστον χρόνον βιώ-  
 σεται τοιοῦτος ὦν. ἐπὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ,  
 ὦ Πῶλε, ἢ ῥητορικῇ χρήσιμος εἶναι, ἐπεὶ τῷ γε  
 μὴ μέλλοντι ἀδικεῖν οὐ μεγάλη τίς μοι δοκεῖ ἢ  
 χρεία αὐτῆς εἶναι, εἰ δὴ καὶ ἔστι τις χρεία· ὡς ἔν  
 γε τοῖς πρόσθεν οὐδαμῇ ἐφάνη οὔσα.

CAP. XXXVII. ΚΑΛ. Εἰπέ μοι, ὦ Χαιρε-  
 φῶν, σπουδάζει ταῦτα Σωκράτης, ἢ παίζει;  
 ΧΑΙ. Ἐμοὶ μὲν δοκεῖ, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, ὑπερφυῶς  
 σπουδάζειν· οὐδὲν μέντοι οἶον τὸ αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν. C  
 ΚΑΛ. Νῆ, τοὺς θεοὺς ἀλλ' ἐπιθυμῶ. Εἰπέ  
 μοι, ὦ Σώκρατες, πότερόν σε φῶμεν νυνὶ σπου-  
 δάζοντα, ἢ παίζοντα; εἰ μὲν γὰρ σπουδάξεις τε  
 καὶ τυγχάνει ταῦτα ἀληθῆ ὄντα, ἃ λέγεις, ἄλλο  
 τι ἢ ἡμῶν ὁ βίος ἀνατετραμμένος ἂν εἴη τῶν ἀν-  
 θρώπων καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐναντία πράττομεν, ὡς  
 ἔοικεν, ἢ ἃ δεῖ; ΣΩ. ὦ Καλλίκλεις, εἰ μὴ τι  
 ἦν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πάθος, τοῖς μὲν ἄλλο τι, τοῖς  
 δὲ ἄλλο τι, τὸ αὐτό, ἀλλὰ τις ἡμῶν ἰδιόν τι ἔπα- D  
 σχε πάθος ἢ οἱ ἄλλοι, οὐκ ἂν ἦν ῥάδιον ἐνδεί-  
 ξασθαι τῷ ἑτέρῳ τὸ ἑαυτοῦ πάθημα. λέγω δ'  
 ἐννοήσας, ὅτι ἐγὼ τε καὶ σὺ νῦν τυγχάνομεν ταῦ-  
 τόν τι πεπονθότες, ἐρῶντε δύο ὄντε δυεῖν ἐκάτε-  
 ρος, ἐγὼ μὲν Ἀλκιβιάδου τε τοῦ Κλεινίου καὶ  
 φιλοσοφίας, σὺ δὲ τοῦ τε Ἀθηναίων δήμου καὶ  
 τοῦ Πυριλάμπους. αἰσθάνομαι οὖν σου ἐκά-  
 στοτε, καίπερ ὄντος δεινοῦ, ὅτι ὁπόσ' ἂν φῆ σου

τὰ παιδικὰ καὶ ὅπως ἂν φῆ ἔχειν, οὐ δυναμένου  
 E ἀντιλέγειν, ἀλλ' ἄνω καὶ κάτω μεταβαλλομένου·  
 ἔν τε τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἐάν τι σοῦ λέγοντος ὁ δῆμος  
 ὁ Ἀθηναίων μὴ φῆ οὕτως ἔχειν, μεταβαλλόμενος  
 λέγεις ἅ ἐκεῖνος βούλεται, καὶ πρὸς τὸν Πυρι-  
 λάμπους νεανίαν τὸν καλὸν τοῦτον τοιαῦτα ἕτε-  
 ρα πέπονθας. τοῖς γὰρ τῶν παιδικῶν βουλευ-  
 μασί τε καὶ λόγοις οὐχ οἴος τ' εἶ ἐναντιοῦσθαι,  
 ὥστε, εἴ τίς σου λέγοντος ἐκάστοτε ἅ διὰ τούτους  
 λέγεις θαυμάζοι ὡς ἄτοπὰ ἐστίν, ἴσως εἴποις ἂν  
 482 αὐτῷ, εἰ βούλοιο τᾶληθῆ λέγειν, ὅτι, εἰ μὴ τις  
 παύσει τὰ σὰ παιδικὰ τούτων τῶν λόγων, οὐδὲ  
 σὺ παύσει ποτὲ ταῦτα λέγων. νόμιζε τοίνυν καὶ  
 παρ' ἐμοῦ χρῆναι ἕτερα τοιαῦτα ἀκούειν, καὶ  
 μὴ θαύμαζε, ὅτι ἐγὼ ταῦτα λέγω, ἀλλὰ τὴν φι-  
 λοσοφίαν, τὰ ἐμὰ παιδικὰ, παῦσον ταῦτα λέγου-  
 σαν. λέγει γάρ, ὦ φίλε ἑταῖρε, αἰεὶ ἅ νῦν ἐμοῦ  
 ἀκούεις, καὶ μοί ἐστι τῶν ἐτέρων παιδικῶν πολὺ  
 ἥτιον ἔμπληκτος· ὁ μὲν γὰρ Κλεινίειος οὗτος  
 ἄλλοτε ἄλλων ἐστὶ λόγων, ἢ δὲ φιλοσοφία αἰεὶ  
 B τῶν αὐτῶν. λέγει δὲ ἅ σὺ νῦν θαυμάζεις· πα-  
 ρῆσθα δὲ καὶ αὐτὸς λεγομένοις. ἢ οὖν ἐκείνην  
 ἐξέλεγξον, ὅπερ ἄρτι ἔλεγον, ὡς οὐ τὸ ἀδικεῖν  
 ἐστὶ καὶ ἀδικοῦντα δίκην μὴ διδόναι ἀπάντων  
 ἔσχατον κακῶν· ἢ εἰ τοῦτο ἐάσεις ἀνέλεγκτον,  
 μὰ τὸν κύνα, τὸν Αἰγυπτίων Θεόν, οὐ σοὶ ὁμο-  
 λογήσει Καλλικλῆς, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, ἀλλὰ διαφω-  
 νήσει ἐν ἅπαντι τῷ βίῳ. καίτοι ἐγωγε οἶμαι, ὦ  
 βέλτιστε, καὶ τὴν λύραν μοι κρεῖττον εἶναι ἀναρ-  
 C μοσιεῖν τε καὶ διαφωνεῖν, καὶ χορὸν ᾧ χορηγοίην,

καὶ πλείστους ἀνθρώπους μὴ ὁμολογεῖν μοι ἀλλ' ἐναντία λέγειν, μᾶλλον ἢ ἓνα ὄντα ἐμὲ ἐμαυτῷ ἀσύμφωνον εἶναι καὶ ἐναντία λέγειν.

CAP. XXXVIII. ΚΑΛ. ὦ Σώκρατες, δοκεῖς νεανιεύεσθαι ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ὡς ἀληθῶς δημηγόρος ὢν· καὶ νῦν ταῦτα δημηγορεῖς ταυτὸν παθόντος Πῶλον πάθος, ὅπερ Γοργίου κατηγέρει πρὸς σὲ παθεῖν. ἔφη γάρ που Γοργίαν ἐρωτώμενον ὑπὸ σοῦ, εἰ ἀν' ἀφίκηται παρ' αὐτὸν μὴ ἐπιστάμενος τὰ δίκαια ὁ τὴν ρητορικὴν βουλό- D  
μενος μαθεῖν, εἰ διδάξει αὐτὸν ὁ Γοργίας, αἰσχυνθῆναι αὐτὸν καὶ φάναι διδάξειν διὰ τὸ ἔθος τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅτι ἀγανακτοῖεν ἄν, εἴ τις μὴ φραίη· διὰ δὴ ταύτην τὴν ὁμολογίαν ἀναγκασθῆναι ἐναντία αὐτὸν αὐτῷ εἰπεῖν, σὲ δὲ αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἀγαπᾶν. καὶ σου κατεγέλα, ὥς γέ μοι δοκεῖν, ὀρθῶς τότε. νῦν δὲ πάλιν αὐτὸς ταυτὸν τοῦτο ἔπαθε, καὶ ἔγωγε κατ' αὐτὸ τοῦτο οὐκ ἄγαμαι Πῶλον, ὅτι σοι συνεχώρησε τὸ ἀδικεῖν αἰσχιον E  
εἶναι τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι· ἐκ ταύτης γάρ αὖ τῆς ὁμολογίας αὐτὸς ὑπὸ σοῦ συμποδισθεὶς ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ἐπεστομίσθη, αἰσχυνθεὶς ἃ ἐνόει εἰπεῖν. σὺ γὰρ τῷ ὄντι, ὦ Σώκρατες, εἰς τοιαῦτα ἄγεις φορτικὰ καὶ δημηγορικὰ, φάσκων τὴν ἀλήθειαν διώκειν, ἃ φύσει μὲν οὐκ ἔστι καλά, νόμῳ δέ. ὡς τὰ πολλὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἐναντία ἀλλήλοις ἐστίν, ἢ τε φύσις καὶ ὁ νόμος. εἰάν οὖν τις αἰσχύνηται καὶ μὴ τολμᾷ λέγειν ἄπερ νοεῖ, ἀναγκάζεται 483  
ἐναντία λέγειν. ὃ δὴ καὶ σὺ τοῦτο τὸ σοφὸν κατανενοηκῶς κακουργεῖς ἐν τοῖς λόγοις, εἰάν μὲν

τις κατὰ νόμον λέγη, κατὰ φύσιν ὑπερωτῶν, ἐὰν  
 δὲ τὰ τῆς φύσεως, τὰ τοῦ νόμου. ὥσπερ αὐτίκα  
 ἐν τούτοις, τῷ ἀδικεῖν τε καὶ τῷ ἀδικεῖσθαι, Πώ-  
 λου τὸ κατὰ νόμον αἴσχιον λέγοντος, σὺ τὸν νό-  
 μον ἐδιώκαθες κατὰ φύσιν. φύσει μὲν γὰρ πᾶν  
 αἴσχιόν ἐστιν ὅπερ καὶ κάκιον, \* οἶον\* τὸ ἀδι-  
 B κεισθαι, νόμῳ δὲ τὸ ἀδικεῖν. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀνδρὸς  
 τοῦτό γ' ἐστὶ τὸ πάθημα, τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι, ἀλλ'  
 ἀνδραπόδου τινός, ᾧ κρεῖττόν ἐστι τεθνάναι ἢ  
 ζῆν, ὅστις ἀδικούμενος καὶ προπηλακιζόμενος μὴ  
 οἴσται ἐστὶν αὐτὸς αὐτῷ βοηθεῖν μηδὲ ἄλλῳ οὐ  
 ἂν κήδηται. ἀλλ', οἶμαι, οἱ τιθέμενοι τοὺς νό-  
 μους οἱ ἀσθενεῖς ἀνθρώποι εἰσι καὶ οἱ πολλοί.  
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς οὖν καὶ τὸ αὐτοῖς συμφέρον τοὺς τε  
 νόμους τίθενται καὶ τοὺς ἐπαίνους ἐπαινοῦσι καὶ  
 C τοὺς ψόγους ψέγουσιν. — ἐκφοβοῦντές τοὺς ἐρ-  
 ρωμενεστέρους τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ δυνατοὺς ὄν-  
 τας πλέον ἔχειν, ἵνα μὴ αὐτῶν πλέον ἔχωσι,  
 λέγουσιν, ὡς αἰσχροὺν καὶ ἀδικὸν τὸ πλεονεκτεῖν,  
 καὶ τοῦτο ἐστὶ τὸ ἀδικεῖν, τὸ πλέον τῶν ἄλλων  
 ζητεῖν ἔχειν. ἀγαπῶσι γὰρ, οἶμαι, αὐτοὶ ἂν τὸ  
 ἴσον ἔχωσι φαυλότεροι ὄντες. CAP. XXXIX.  
 διὰ ταῦτα δὴ νόμῳ μὲν τοῦτο ἀδικὸν καὶ αἰσχροὺν  
 λέγεται, τὸ πλέον ζητεῖν ἔχειν τῶν πολλῶν, καὶ  
 ἀδικεῖν αὐτὸ καλοῦσιν. ἢ δέ γε, οἶμαι, φύσις  
 D αὐτῇ ἀποφαίνει αὐτὸ, ὅτι δίκαιόν ἐστι τὸν ἀμεί-  
 νω τοῦ χείρονος πλέον ἔχειν καὶ τὸν δυνατώτε-  
 ρον τοῦ ἀδυνατωτέρου. δηλοῖ δὲ ταῦτα πολλα-  
 χοῦ ὅτι οὕτως ἔχει, καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις ζώοις καὶ  
 τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐν ὅλαις ταῖς πόλεσι καὶ τοῖς γέ-

νεσιν, ὅτι οὕτω τὸ δίκαιον κέκριται, τὸν κρείττω  
 τοῦ ἥτινος ἄρχειν καὶ πλέον ἔχειν. ἐπεὶ ποῖω  
 δικαίω χρώμενος Ξέρξης ἐπὶ τὴν Ἑλλάδα ἐστρά- E  
 τευσεν, ἢ ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ Σκύθας; ἢ ἄλλα  
 μυρία ἂν τις ἔχοι τοιαῦτα λέγειν. ἀλλ' οἶμαι,  
 οὔτοι κατὰ φύσιν [τὴν τοῦ δικαίου] ταῦτα πράτ-  
 τουσι, καὶ ναὶ μὰ Δία κατὰ νόμον γε τὸν τῆς  
 φύσεως, οὐ μέντοι ἴσως κατὰ τοῦτον, ὃν ἡμεῖς  
 τιθέμεθα πλάττοντες τοὺς βελτίστους καὶ ἐρῶ-  
 μενεστάτους ἡμῶν αὐτῶν· ἐκ νέων λαμβάνοντες,  
 ὥσπερ λέοντας κατεπάδοντές τε καὶ γοητεύοντες 484  
 καταδουλούμεθα, λέγοντες, ὡς τὸ ἴσον χρὴ ἔχειν  
 καὶ τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ καλὸν καὶ τὸ δίκαιον. εἰάν  
 δέ γε, οἶμαι, φύσιν ἱκανὴν γένηται ἔχων ἀνὴρ,  
 πάντα ταῦτα ἀποσεισάμενος καὶ διαρρήξας καὶ  
 διαφυγῶν, καταπατήσας τὰ ἡμέτερα γράμματα  
 καὶ μαγγανεύματα καὶ ἐπωδὰς καὶ νόμους τοὺς  
 παρὰ φύσιν ἅπαντας, ἐπαναστὰς ἀνεφάνη δεσπό-  
 της ἡμέτερος ὁ δοῦλος, καὶ ἐνταῦθα ἐξέλαμψε τὸ B  
 τῆς φύσεως δίκαιον. δοκεῖ δέ μοι καὶ Πίνδαρος  
 ἄπερ ἐγὼ λέγω ἐνδείκνυσθαι ἐν τῷ ᾄσματι, ἐν ᾧ  
 λέγει, ὅτι Νόμος ὁ πάντων βασιλεὺς θνα-  
 τῶν τε καὶ ἀθανάτων· οὗτος δὲ δῆ, φησὶν,  
 ἄγει δικαίων τὸ βιαιότατον ὑπερτάτα  
 χερί· τεκμαίρομαι ἔργοισιν Ἑρακλέος,  
 ἐπεὶ ἀπριάτας — λέγει οὕτω πως· τὸ γὰρ  
 ᾄσμα οὐκ ἐπίσταμαι. λέγει δ', ὅτι οὔτε πριά-  
 μενος οὔτε δόντος τοῦ Γηρῦνονου ἠλάσατο τὰς  
 βοῦς, ὡς τούτου ὄντος τοῦ δικαίου φύσει, καὶ C  
 βοῦς καὶ τᾶλλα κτήματα εἶναι πάντα τοῦ βελ-

τίονός τε καὶ κρείττονος τὰ τῶν χειρόνων τε καὶ ἥτιόνων. CAP. XL. τὸ μὲν οὖν ἀληθὲς οὕτως ἔχει, γνώσει δέ, ἂν ἐπὶ τὰ μείζω ἔλθῃς ἑάσας ἤδη φιλοσοφίαν. φιλοσοφία γὰρ τοί ἐστιν, ᾧ Σώκρατες, χαρίεν, ἂν τις αὐτοῦ μειρίως ἀψηται ἐν τῇ ἡλικίᾳ· ἐὰν δὲ περαιτέρω τοῦ δέοντος ἐνδιατρίψῃ, διαφθορὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. ἐὰν γὰρ καὶ πάνυ εὐφυῆς ἦ καὶ πόρρω τῆς ἡλικίας φιλοσοφῇ, ἀνάγκη πάντων ἀπειρον γεγονέναι ἐστίν, ᾧν χρῆ ἔμπειρον εἶναι τὸν μέλλοντα καλὸν κάγαθὸν καὶ εὐδόκιμον ἔσεσθαι ἄνδρα. καὶ γὰρ τῶν νόμων ἀπειροὶ γίνονται τῶν κατὰ τὴν πόλιν, καὶ τῶν λόγων, οἷς δεῖ χρώμενον ὀμιλεῖν ἐν τοῖς συμβολαίοις τοῖς ἀνθρώποις καὶ ἰδίᾳ καὶ δημοσίᾳ, καὶ τῶν ἡδονῶν τε καὶ ἐπιθυμιῶν τῶν ἀνθρωπείων, καὶ συλλήβδην τῶν ἡθῶν παντάπασιν ἀπειροὶ γίνονται. ἐπειδὴν οὖν ἔλθωσιν εἰς τινα ἰδίαν ἢ πολιτικὴν πράξιν, καταγέλαστοι γίνονται, ὥσπερ γε, οἶμαι, οἱ πολιτικοί, ἐπειδὴν αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰς ὑμετέρας διατριβὰς ἔλθωσι καὶ τοὺς λόγους, καταγέλαστοί εἰσι. συμβαίνει γὰρ τὸ τοῦ Εὐριπίδου· λαμπρός τ' ἐστὶν ἕκαστος ἐν τούτῳ,

κάπὶ τοῦτ' ἐπέιγεται,

νέμων τὸ πλεῖστον ἡμέρας τούτῳ μέρος,

ἴν' αὐτὸς αὐτοῦ τυγχάνῃ βέλτιστος ὢν.

485 ὅπου δ' ἂν φαῦλος ἦ, ἐντεῦθεν φεύγει καὶ λοιδορεῖ τοῦτο, τὸ δ' ἕτερον ἐπαιεῖ, εὐνοία τῇ ἑαυτοῦ, ἡγούμενος οὕτως αὐτὸς ἑαυτὸν ἐπαιεῖν. ἀλλ', οἶμαι, τὸ ὀρθότατόν ἐστιν ἀμφοτέρων μετα-



σχεῖν. φιλοσοφίας μὲν, ὅσον παιδείας χάριν, καλὸν μετέχειν, καὶ οὐκ αἰσχρὸν μεираκίῳ ὄντι φιλοσοφεῖν· ἐπειδὴν δὲ ἤδη πρεσβύτερος ὢν ἄνθρωπος ἔτι φιλοσοφῆ, καταγέλαστον, ὧ Σώκρατες, τὸ χρῆμα γίγνεται, καὶ ἔγωγε ὁμοιότατον πάσχω πρὸς τοὺς φιλοσοφοῦντας ὥσπερ πρὸς τοὺς B  
 ψελλιζομένους καὶ παίζοντας. ὅταν μὲν γὰρ παιδίον ἴδω, ὃ ἔτι προσήκει διαλέγεσθαι οὕτω, ψελλιζόμενον καὶ παῖζον, χαίρω τε καὶ χαρίεν μοι φαίνεται καὶ ἔλευθέριον καὶ πρέπον τῇ τοῦ παιδίου ἡλικίᾳ· ὅταν δὲ σαφῶς διαλεγομένου παιδαρίου ἀκούσω, πικρὸν τί μοι δοκεῖ χρῆμα εἶναι καὶ ἀνιᾶ μου τὰ ὄτια καὶ μοι δοκεῖ δουλο- C  
 πρεπές τι εἶναι· ὅταν δὲ ἀνδρὸς ἀκούσῃ τις ψελλιζόμενον ἢ παίζοντα ὄρᾳ, καταγέλαστον φαίνεται καὶ ἄνανδρον καὶ πληγῶν ἄξιον. ταῦτὸν οὖν ἔγωγε τοῦτο πάσχω καὶ πρὸς τοὺς φιλοσοφοῦντας. παρὰ νέῳ μὲν γὰρ μεираκίῳ ὄρῶν φιλοσοφίαν ἄγαμαι, καὶ πρέπειν μοι δοκεῖ, καὶ ἡγοῦμαι ἔλεύθερόν τινα εἶναι τοῦτον τὸν ἄνθρωπον, τὸν δὲ μὴ φιλοσοφοῦντα ἀνελεύθερον καὶ οὐδέποτε οὐδενὸς ἀξιῶσόντα ἑαυτὸν οὔτε καλοῦ D  
 οὔτε γενναίου πράγματος· ὅταν δὲ δὴ πρεσβύτερον ἴδω ἔτι φιλοσοφοῦντα καὶ μὴ ἀπαλλατιτόμενον, πληγῶν μοι δοκεῖ ἤδη δεῖσθαι, ὧ Σώκρατες, οὗτος ὁ ἀνήρ. ὃ γὰρ νῦν δὴ ἔλεγον, ὑπάρχει τούτῳ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, κὰν πάνυ εὐφυῆς ἦ, ἀνάνδρω γενέσθαι φεύγοντι τὰ μέσα τῆς πόλεως καὶ τὰς ἀγοράς, ἐν αἷς ἔφη ὁ ποιητὴς τοὺς ἄνδρας ἀριπρεπεῖς γίγνεσθαι, καταδεδνκότι δὲ τὸν λοιπὸν

βίον βιώναι μετὰ μαιρακίων ἐν γωνία τριῶν ἢ  
 Ε τεττάρων ψιθυρίζοντα, ἐλεύθερον δὲ καὶ μέγα καὶ  
 ἱκανὸν μηδέποτε φθέγγασθαι. CAP. XLII. ἐγὼ  
 δέ, ὦ Σώκρατες, πρὸς σὲ ἐπιεικῶς ἔχω φιλικῶς.  
 κινδυνεύω οὖν πεπονθέναι νῦν ὅπερ ὁ Ζῆθος  
 πρὸς τὸν Ἀμφίωνα ὁ Εὐριπίδου, οὐπερ ἐμνή-  
 σθην. καὶ γὰρ ἐμοὶ τοιαῦτ' ἅπαντα ἐπέρχεται  
 πρὸς σὲ λέγειν, οἷάπερ ἐκεῖνος πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφόν,  
 ὅτι ἀμελεῖς, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὧν δεῖ σε ἐπιμελεῖσθαι,  
 καὶ φύσιν ψυχῆς ὧδε γενναίαν μαιρα-  
 486 κιάδει τινὶ διαπρέπεις μορφώματι, καὶ  
 οὔτ' ἂν δίκης βουλαῖσι προθεῖ' ἂν ὀρθῶς  
 λόγον, οὔτ' εἰκὸς ἂν καὶ πιθανὸν λάβοις,  
 οὔθ' ὑπὲρ ἄλλου νεανικὸν βούλευμα  
 βουλεύσαιο. καίτοι, ὦ φίλε Σώκρατες — καί  
 μοι μηδὲν ἀχθεσθῆς· εὐνοία γὰρ ἐρῶ τῇ σῇ —  
 οὐκ αἰσχρὸν δοκεῖ σοι εἶναι οὕτως ἔχειν, ὡς ἐγὼ  
 σὲ οἶμαι ἔχειν καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους τοὺς πόρρω ἀεὶ  
 φιλοσοφίας ἐλαύνοντας; νῦν γὰρ εἴ τις σοῦ λα-  
 βόμενος ἢ ἄλλου ὁτιοῦν τῶν τοιούτων εἰς τὸ  
 δεσμοτήριον ἀπαγάγοι, φάσκων ἀδικεῖν μηδὲν  
 Β ἀδικοῦντα, οἷσθ' ὅτι οὐκ ἂν ἔχοις ὅ τι χρήσαιο  
 σαυτῷ, ἀλλ' ἰλιγγιῶς ἂν καὶ χασμῶ οὐκ ἔχων ὅ  
 τι εἴποις, καὶ εἰς τὸ δικαστήριον ἀναβάς, κατη-  
 γόρου τυχῶν πάνυ φαύλου καὶ μοχθηροῦ, ἀπο-  
 θάνοις ἂν, εἰ βούλοιτο θανάτου σοι τιμᾶσθαι.  
 καίτοι πῶς σοφὸν τοῦτό ἐστιν, ὦ Σώκρατες, εἴ τις  
 εὐφυᾶ λαβοῦσα τέχνη φῶτα ἔθηκε χεί-  
 ρονα, μήτε αὐτὸν αὐτῷ δυνάμενον βοηθεῖν μηδ'  
 ἐκσῶσαι ἐκ τῶν μεγίστων κινδύνων μήτε ἑαυτὸν

μήτε ἄλλον μηδένα, ὑπὸ δὲ τῶν ἐχθρῶν περισυλαῖ- C  
σθαι πᾶσαν τὴν οὐσίαν, ἀτεχνῶς δὲ ἀτιμον ζῆν  
ἐν τῇ πόλει; τὸν δὲ τοιοῦτον, εἴ τι καὶ ἀγροικό-  
τερον εἰρηῆσθαι, ἕξεισιν ἐπὶ κόρῃς τύπτοντα μὴ  
διδόναι δίκην. ἀλλ' ὦ ἄγαθέ, ἐμοὶ πείθου, παῦ-  
σαι δ' ἐλέγχων, πραγμάτων δ' εὐμουσίαν  
ἄσκει, καὶ ἄσκει ὀπόθεν δόξεις φρονεῖν,  
ἄλλοις τὰ κομψὰ ταῦτ' ἀφείς, εἴτε ληρή-  
ματα χρῆ φάναι εἶναι εἴτε φλυαρίας, ἐξ ὧν  
κενοῖσιν ἐγκατοικήσεις δόμοις· ζηλῶν  
οὐκ ἐλέγχοντας ἄνδρας τὰ μικρὰ ταῦτα, ἀλλ' D  
οἷς ἐστι καὶ βίος καὶ δόξα καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ  
ἀγαθὰ.

CAP. XLII. ΣΩ. Εἰ χρυσῆν ἔχων ἐτύγγα-  
νον τὴν ψυχὴν, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, οὐκ ἂν οἶει με  
ἄσμενον εὐρεῖν τούτων τινὰ τῶν λίθων, ἧ βα-  
σανίζουσι τὸν χρυσόν, τὴν ἀρίστην, πρὸς ἣντινα  
ἔμελλον προσαγαγὼν αὐτήν, εἴ μοι ὁμολογήσειεν  
ἐκεῖνη καλῶς τεθεραπεῦσθαι τὴν ψυχὴν, εὖ εἴ-  
σεσθαι, ὅτι ἱκανῶς ἔχω καὶ οὐδέν μοι δεῖ ἄλλης E  
βασάνου; ΚΑΛ. Πρὸς τί δὴ τοῦτ' ἐρωτᾷς, ὦ  
Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Ἐγὼ σοὶ ἐρῶ νῦν. οἶμαι  
ἐγὼ σοὶ ἐντετυχηκῶς τοιοῦτῳ ἐρμαίῳ ἐντετυχηκέ-  
ναι. ΚΑΛ. Τί δὴ; ΣΩ. Εὖ οἶδ', ὅτι, ἂν  
μοι σὺ ὁμολογήσης περὶ ὧν ἡ ἐμὴ ψυχὴ δοξάζει,  
ταῦτ' ἤδη ἐστὶν αὐτὰ τάληθῆ. ἐννοῶ γὰρ, ὅτι 487  
τὸν μέλλοντα βασανιεῖν ἱκανῶς ψυχῆς πέρι ὀρ-  
θῶς τε ζώσης καὶ μὴ τρία ἄρα δεῖ ἔχειν, ἃ σὺ  
πάντα ἔχεις, ἐπιστήμην τε καὶ εὐνοίαν καὶ  
παρρησίαν. ἐγὼ γὰρ πολλοῖς ἐντυγγάνω, οἱ

ἐμὲ οὐχ οἷοί τε εἰσὶ βασανίζειν διὰ τὸ μὴ σοφοὶ  
 εἶναι ὥσπερ σύ· ἕτεροι δὲ σοφοὶ μὲν εἰσιν, οὐκ  
 ἐθέλουσι δέ μοι λέγειν τὴν ἀλήθειαν διὰ τὸ μὴ  
 κηδεσθαί μου ὥσπερ σύ· τὰ δὲ ξένω τώδε, Γορ-  
 B γίας τε καὶ Πῶλος, σοφῶ μὲν καὶ φίλω ἐστὸν  
 ἐμῷ, ἐνδεεστέρω δὲ παρρησίας καὶ αἰσχυντηρο-  
 τέρω μᾶλλον τοῦ δέοντος· πῶς γὰρ οὐ; ὦ γε εἰς  
 τοσοῦτον αἰσχύνῃς ἐληλύθατον, ὥστε διὰ τὸ αἰ-  
 σχύνεσθαι τολμᾷ ἐκάτερος αὐτῶν αὐτὸς αὐτῷ  
 ἐναντία λέγειν ἐναντίον πολλῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ  
 ταῦτα περὶ τῶν μεγίστων. σὺ δὲ ταῦτα πάντα  
 ἔχεις, ἃ οἱ ἄλλοι οὐκ ἔχουσι· πεπαίδευσαί τε γὰρ  
 ἱκανῶς, ὡς πολλοὶ ἂν φήσαιεν Ἀθηναίων, καὶ  
 C ἐμοί γ' εἴ εὖνους. τίμη τεκμηρίῳ χρῶμαι; ἐγώ  
 σοι ἐρῶ. οἶδα ὑμᾶς ἐγώ, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, τέτταρας  
 ὄντας, κοινωνοὺς γεγονότας σοφίας, σέ τε καὶ  
 Τίσανδρον, τὸν Ἀφιδναῖον, καὶ Ἄνδρωνα, τὸν  
 Ἀνδροτίωνος, καὶ Ναυσικύδην, τὸν Χολαργέα.  
 καὶ ποτε ὑμῶν ἐγὼ ἐπήκουσα βουλευομένων μέ-  
 χρι ὅποι τὴν σοφίαν ἀσκητέον εἶη, καὶ οἶδα, ὅτι  
 ἐνίκα ἐν ὑμῖν τοιάδε τις δόξα, μὴ προθυμεῖσθαι  
 D εἰς τὴν ἀκρίβειαν φιλοσοφεῖν, ἀλλὰ εὐλαβεῖσθαι  
 παρεκελεύεσθε ἀλλήλοις, ὅπως μὴ πέρα τοῦ δέ-  
 οντος σοφώτεροι γενόμενοι λήσετε διαφθαρέντες.  
 ἐπειδὴ οὖν σου ἀκούω ταῦτα ἐμοὶ συμβουλεύ-  
 οντος, ἅπερ τοῖς σεαυτοῦ ἑταιροτάτοις, ἱκανόν  
 μοι τεκμηρίον ἐστίν, ὅτι ὡς ἀληθῶς μοι εὖνους εἶ.  
 καὶ μὴν, ὅτι γε οἷος παρρησιάζεσθαι καὶ μὴ αἰ-  
 σχύνεσθαι, αὐτὸς τε φῆς καὶ ὁ λόγος, ὃν ὀλίγον  
 πρότερον ἔλεγες, ὁμολογεῖ σοι. ἔχει δὴ οὕτως

δῆλον ὅτι τούτων πέρι νυνί· ἐάν τι σὺ ἐν τοῖς E  
 λόγοις ὁμολογήσης μοι, βεβασανισμένον τοῦτ'  
 ἤδη ἔσται ἱκανῶς ὑπ' ἐμοῦ τε καὶ σοῦ, καὶ οὐκέτι  
 αὐτὸ δεήσει ἐπ' ἄλλην βάσανον ἀναφέρειν. οὐ  
 γὰρ ἂν ποτε αὐτὸ συνεχώρησας σὺ οὔτε σοφίας  
 ἐνδεία οὔτ' αἰσχύνῃς περιουσία· οὐδ' αὖ ἀπα-  
 τῶν ἐμὲ συγχωρήσαιο ἂν· φίλος γὰρ μοι εἶ, ὡς  
 καὶ αὐτὸς φῆς. τῷ ὄντι οὖν ἢ ἐμὴ καὶ σὴ ὁμολο-  
 γία τέλος ἤδη ἔξει τῆς ἀληθείας. πάντων δὲ  
 καλλίστη ἐστὶν ἢ σκέψις, ᾧ Καλλίκλεις, περὶ τού-  
 των ὧν σὺ δὴ μοι ἐπειμήσας, ποῖόν τινα χρῆ εἶ-  
 ναι τὸν ἄνδρα καὶ τί ἐπιτηδεύειν καὶ μέχρι τοῦ, 488  
 καὶ πρεσβύτερον καὶ νεώτερον ὄντα. ἐγὼ γὰρ εἶ-  
 τι μὴ ὀρθῶς πράττω κατὰ τὸν βίον τὸν ἐμαντοῦ,  
 εἴ ἴσθι τοῦτο ὅτι οὐχ ἑκὼν ἐξαμαρτάνω, ἀλλ'  
 ἀμαθία τῇ ἐμῇ. σὺ οὖν, ὥσπερ ἤρξω νοουθετεῖν  
 με, μὴ ἀποσιτῆς, ἀλλ' ἱκανῶς μοι ἔνδειξαι τί ἐστι  
 τοῦτο, ὃ ἐπιτηδευτέον μοι, καὶ τίνα τρόπον κτη-  
 σαίμην ἂν αὐτό. καὶ ἐάν με λάβῃς νῦν μὲν σοι  
 ὁμολογήσαντα, ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑστέρω χρόνῳ μὴ ταῦτα  
 πράττοντα, ἄπερ ὁμολόγησα, πάνυ με ἡγοῦ βλα-  
 κα εἶναι καὶ μηκέτι ποτέ με νοουθετήσης ὑστερον, B  
 ὡς μηδενὸς ἀξιον ὄντα. ἐξ ἀρχῆς δέ μοι ἐπανά-  
 λαβε, πῶς φῆς τὸ δίκαιον ἔχειν καὶ σὺ καὶ Πίν-  
 δαρος τὸ κατὰ φύσιν; ἄγειν βία τὸν κρείττω τὰ  
 τῶν ἡτιόνων καὶ ἄρχειν τὸν βελτίω τῶν χειρόνων  
 καὶ πλεον ἔχειν τὸν ἀμείνω τοῦ φανλοτέρου; μὴ  
 τι ἄλλο λέγεις τὸ δίκαιον εἶναι, ἢ ὀρθῶς μέ-  
 νημαι;

CAP. XLIII. ΚΑΛ. Ἀλλὰ ταῦτα ἔλεγον



καὶ τότε, καὶ νῦν λέγω. ΣΩ. Πότερον δὲ τὸν  
 C αὐτὸν βελτίω καλεῖς σὺ καὶ κρείττω; οὐδὲ γάρ  
 τοι τότε οἶός τ' ἢ μαθεῖν σου τί ποτε λέγεις.  
 πότερον τοὺς ἰσχυροτέρους κρείτους καλεῖς καὶ  
 δεῖ ἀκροᾶσθαι τοῦ ἰσχυροτέρου τοὺς ἀσθενεστέ-  
 ρους, οἷόν μοι δοκεῖς καὶ τότε ἐνδείκνυσθαι, ὡς αἱ  
 μεγάλαι πόλεις ἐπὶ τὰς σμικρὰς κατὰ τὸ φύσει  
 δίκαιον ἔρχονται, ὅτι κρείτους εἰσὶ καὶ ἰσχυρό-  
 τεραι, ὡς τὸ κρεῖττον καὶ ἰσχυρότερον καὶ βέλτιον  
 ταῦτόν ὄν, ἢ ἔστι βελτίω μὲν εἶναι, ἤττω δὲ καὶ  
 ἀσθενέστερον, καὶ κρεῖττω μὲν εἶναι, μοχθηρότε-  
 D ρον δέ· ἢ ὁ αὐτὸς ὄρος ἐστὶ τοῦ βελτίονος καὶ  
 τοῦ κρεῖττονος; τοῦτό μοι αὐτὸ σαφῶς διόρισον,  
 ταῦτόν, ἢ ἕτερόν ἐστι τὸ κρεῖττον καὶ τὸ βέλτιον  
 καὶ τὸ ἰσχυρότερον; ΚΑΛ. Ἄλλ' ἐγὼ σοι σα-  
 φῶς λέγω, ὅτι ταῦτόν ἐστιν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν οἱ  
 πολλοὶ τοῦ ἐνὸς κρεῖτους εἰσὶ κατὰ φύσιν; οἱ  
 δὴ καὶ τοὺς νόμους τίθενται ἐπὶ τῷ ἐνί, ὥσπερ καὶ  
 σὺ ἄρτι ἔλεγες. ΚΑΛ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; ΣΩ.  
 Τὰ τῶν πολλῶν ἄρα νόμιμα τὰ τῶν κρειπόνων  
 E ἐστί. ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὰ τῶν  
 βελτιόνων; οἱ γὰρ κρεῖτους βελτίους πολὺ  
 κατὰ τὸν σὸν λόγον. ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐ-  
 κοῦν τὰ τούτων νόμιμα κατὰ φύσιν καλὰ, κρειπτό-  
 νων γε ὄντων; ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν  
 οἱ πολλοὶ νομίζουσιν οὕτως, ὡς ἄρτι αὖ σὺ ἔλεγες,  
 489 δίκαιον εἶναι τὸ ἴσον ἔχειν καὶ αἴσχιον τὸ ἀδικεῖν  
 τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι; ἔστι ταῦτα, ἢ οὐ; καὶ ὅπως μὴ  
 ἀλώσει ἐνταῦθα σὺ αἰσχυρόμενος. νομίζουσιν, ἢ  
 οὐ, οἱ πολλοὶ τὸ ἴσον ἔχειν ἀλλ' οὐ τὸ πλεόν



δίκαιον εἶναι, καὶ αἴσχιον τὸ ἀδικεῖν τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι ; Μὴ φθόνει μοι ἀποκρίνασθαι τοῦτο, Καλλίκλεις, ἴν', ἐάν μοι ὁμολογήσης, βεβαιώσωμαι ἤδη παρὰ σοῦ, ἅτε ἱκανοῦ ἀνδρὸς διαγνῶναι ὁμολογηκότος. ΚΑΛ. Ἄλλ' οἷ γε πολλοὶ νομίζουσιν οὕτως. ΣΩ. Οὐ νόμῳ ἄρα μόνον ἐστὶν αἴσχιον τὸ ἀδικεῖν τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι, οὐδὲ δίκαιον τὸ ἴσον ἔχειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ φύσει· ὥστε κινδυνεύεις Β οὐκ ἀληθῆ λέγειν ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν οὐδὲ ὀρθῶς ἑμοῦ κατηγορεῖν λέγων ὅτι ἐναντίον ἐστὶν ὁ νόμος καὶ ἡ φύσις, ἃ δὴ καὶ ἐγὼ γνοὺς κακουργῶ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις, ἐάν μὲν τις κατὰ φύσιν λέγῃ, ἐπὶ τὸν νόμον ἄγων, ἐάν δέ τις κατὰ τὸν νόμον, ἐπὶ τὴν φύσιν.

CAP. XLIV. ΚΑΛ. Οὗτοςὶ ἀνὴρ οὐ παύσεται φλυαρῶν. Εἰπέ μοι, ὦ Σώκρατες, οὐκ αἰσχύνει, τηλικούτος ὢν, ὀνόματα θηρεῦων, καὶ ἐάν τις ῥήματι ἀμάρτη, ἔρμαιον τοῦτο ποιούμενος ; C ἔμὲ γὰρ οἶει ἄλλο τι λέγειν τὸ κρεῖττους εἶναι ἢ τὸ βελτίους ; οὐ πάλαι σοι λέγω, ὅτι ταυτίον φημι εἶναι τὸ βέλτιον καὶ τὸ κρεῖττον ; ἢ οἶει με λέγειν, ἐάν συρφετὸς συλλεγῆ δούλων καὶ παντοδαπῶν ἀνθρώπων μηδενὸς ἀξίων πλὴν ἴσως τῷ σώματι ἰσχυρίσασθαι, καὶ οὔτοι φῶσιν, αὐτὰ ταῦτα εἶναι νόμιμα ; ΣΩ. Εἶεν, ὦ σοφώτατε Καλλίκλεις· οὕτω λέγεις ; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. D ΣΩ. Ἄλλ' ἐγὼ μὲν, ὦ δαιμόνιε, καὶ αὐτὸς πάλαι τοπάζω τοιοῦτόν τί σε λέγειν τὸ κρεῖττον, καὶ ἀνερωτῶ γλιχόμενος σαφῶς εἰδέναι ὅ τι λέγεις. οὐ γὰρ δῆπου σύ γε τοὺς δύο βελτίους ἠγεῖ τοῦ

ένός, οὐδὲ τοὺς σοὺς δούλους βελτίους σοῦ, ὅτι ἰσχυρότεροί εἰσιν ἢ σύ. ἀλλὰ πάλιν ἐξ ἀρχῆς εἶπέ, τί ποτε λέγεις τοὺς βελτίους, ἐπειδὴ οὐ τοὺς ἰσχυροτέρους; καί, ὦ θαυμάσιε, πραότερόν με  
 Ε προδίδασκε, ἵνα μὴ ἀποφοιτήσω παρὰ σοῦ.

ΚΑΛ. Εἰρωνεύει, ὦ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Οὐ μὰ τὸν Ζῆθον, ὦ Καλλίκλειε, ὧ σὺ χρώμενος πολλὰ νῦν δὴ εἰρωνεύου πρὸς με. ἀλλ' ἴθι εἶπέ, τίνας λέγεις τοὺς βελτίους εἶναι; ΚΑΛ. Τοὺς ἀμείνους ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Ὅρα ἄρα, ὅτι σὺ αὐτὸς ὀνόματα λέγεις, δηλοῖς δὲ οὐδέν. οὐκ ἔρεῖς τοὺς βελτίους καὶ κρείττους πότερον τοὺς φρονιμωτέρους λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλους τινάς; ΚΑΛ. Ἀλλὰ ναὶ μὰ Δία τούτους λέγω, καὶ σφόδρα γε. ΣΩ.

Πολλάκις ἄρα εἷς φρονῶν μυρίων μὴ φρονούν-  
 490 των κρείττων ἐστὶ κατὰ τὸν σὸν λόγον, καὶ τοῦτον ἄρχειν δεῖ, τοὺς δ' ἄρχεσθαι, καὶ πλεον ἔχειν τὸν ἄρχοντα τῶν ἀρχομένων. τοῦτο γὰρ μοι δοκεῖς βούλεσθαι λέγειν — καὶ οὐ ῥήματα θηρεύω —, εἰ ὁ εἷς τῶν μυρίων κρείττων. ΚΑΛ. Ἀλλὰ ταῦτ' ἔστιν ἃ λέγω. τοῦτο γὰρ οἶμαι ἐγὼ τὸ δίκαιον εἶναι φύσει, τὸ βελτίω ὄντα καὶ φρονιμώτερον καὶ ἄρχειν καὶ πλεον ἔχειν τῶν φαυλοτέρων.

Β CΑΡ. XLV. ΣΩ. Ἐχε δὴ αὐτοῦ. τί ποτε αὖ νῦν λέγεις; ἐὰν ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ὦμεν, ὥσπερ νῦν, πολλοὶ ἀθρόοι ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ἡμῖν ἢ ἐν κοινῷ πολλὰ σιτία καὶ ποτά, ὦμεν δὲ παντοδαποί, οἱ μὲν ἰσχυροί, οἱ δὲ ἀσθενεῖς, εἷς δὲ ἡμῶν ἢ φρονιμώτερος περὶ ταῦτα ἱατρὸς ὢν, ἢ δέ, οἷον εἰκός,

τῶν μὲν ἰσχυρότερος, τῶν δὲ ἀσθενέστερος, ἄλλο τι  
 ἢ οὗτος φρονημώτερος ἡμῶν ὢν βελτίων καὶ κρείτ-  
 των ἔσται εἰς ταῦτα ; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ.  
 Ἡ οὖν τούτων τῶν σιτίων πλέον ἡμῶν ἐκτέον C  
 αὐτῷ, ὅτι βελτίων ἔστιν, ἢ τῷ μὲν ἀρχεῖν πάντα  
 ἐκεῖνον δεῖ νέμειν, ἐν δὲ τῷ ἀναλίσκειν τε αὐτὰ  
 καὶ καταχρῆσθαι εἰς τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα οὐ πλεο-  
 νεκιητέον, εἰ μὴ μέλλει ζημιοῦσθαι, ἀλλὰ τῶν μὲν  
 πλέον, τῶν δ' ἔλαττον ἐκτέον· ἐὰν δὲ τύχη πάν-  
 των ἀσθενέστατος ὢν, πάντων ἐλάχιστον τῷ βελτί-  
 στω, ὧ Καλλίκλεις ; οὐχ οὕτως, ὧ ἄγαθέ ; ΚΑΛ.  
 Περὶ σιτία λέγεις καὶ ποτὰ καὶ ἰατροὺς καὶ φλυ-  
 αρίας· ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ταῦτα λέγω. ΣΩ. Πότερον D  
 οὖν τὸν φρονημώτερον βελτίω λέγεις ; Φάθι ἢ  
 μή. ΚΑΛ. Ἐγώ γε. ΣΩ. Ἄλλ' οὐ τὸν βελτίω  
 πλέον δεῖν ἔχειν ; ΚΑΛ. Οὐ σιτίων γε οὐδὲ  
 ποτῶν. ΣΩ. Μανθάνω, ἀλλ' ἴσως ἱματίων, καὶ  
 δεῖ τὸν ὑφαντικώτατον μέγιστον ἱμάτιον ἔχειν  
 καὶ πλείστα καὶ κάλλιστα ἀμπεχόμενον περιέ-  
 ναι. ΚΑΛ. Ποίων ἱματίων ; ΣΩ. Ἄλλ' εἰς  
 ὑποδήματα δῆλον ὅτι δεῖ πλεονεκτεῖν τὸν φρο-  
 νημώτερον εἰς ταῦτα καὶ βέλτιστον. τὸν σκυτοτό- E  
 μον ἴσως μέγιστα δεῖ ὑποδήματα καὶ πλείστα  
 ὑποδεδεμένον περιπατεῖν. ΚΑΛ. Ποῖα ὑποδή-  
 ματα φλυαρεῖς ἔχων ; ΣΩ. Ἄλλ' εἰ μὴ τὰ  
 τοιαῦτα λέγεις, ἴσως τὰ τοιάδε· οἷον γεωργικὸν  
 ἄνδρα περὶ γῆν φρόνιμόν τε καὶ καλὸν καὶ ἀγα-  
 θόν, τοῦτον δὴ ἴσως δεῖ πλεονεκτεῖν τῶν σπερ-  
 μάτων καὶ ὡς πλείστῳ σπέρματι χρῆσθαι εἰς τὴν  
 αὐτοῦ γῆν. ΚΑΛ. Ὡς ἀεὶ ταῦτὰ λέγεις, ὧ

Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Οὐ μόνον γε, ὦ Καλλίκλεις,  
 491 ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν. ΚΑΛ. Νῆ τοὺς  
 θεοὺς, ἀτεχνῶς γε αἰεὶ σκυτέας τε καὶ κναφέας  
 καὶ μαγείρους λέγων καὶ ἰατροὺς οὐδὲν παύει,  
 ὡς περὶ τούτων ἡμῖν ὄντα τὸν λόγον. ΣΩ.  
 Οὐκοῦν σὺ ἐρεῖς περὶ τίνων ὁ κρείττων τε καὶ  
 φρονιμώτερος πλέον ἔχων δικαίως πλεονεκτεῖ;  
 ἢ οὔτε ἐμοῦ ὑποβάλλοντος ἀνέξει οὔτ' αὐτὸς  
 ἐρεῖς; ΚΑΛ. Ἄλλ' ἔγωγε καὶ πάλαι λέγω.  
 πρῶτον μὲν τοὺς κρείττους οἷ εἰσιν, οὐ σκυτοτό-  
 Β μους λέγω οὐδὲ μαγείρους, ἀλλ' οἷ ἂν εἰς τὰ  
 τῆς πόλεως πράγματα φρόνιμοι ὦσιν, ὄντινα ἂν  
 τρόπον εὖ οἰκοῖτο, καὶ μὴ μόνον φρόνιμοι, ἀλλ-  
 λά καὶ ἀνδρεῖοι, ἱκανοὶ ὄντες ἅ ἂν νοήσωσιν  
 ἐπιτελεῖν, καὶ μὴ ἀποκάμνωσι διὰ μαλακίαν  
 ψυχῆς.

CAP. XLVI. ΣΩ. Ὅρας, ὦ βέλτιστε Καλ-  
 λίκλεις, ὡς οὐ ταῦτ' αὐτὰ σὺ τ' ἐμοῦ κατηγορεῖς καὶ  
 ἐγὼ σοῦ; σὺ μὲν γὰρ ἐμὲ φῆς αἰεὶ ταῦτ' αὐτὰ λέγειν,  
 καὶ μέμφει μοι· ἐγὼ δὲ σοῦ τούναντίον, ὅτι οὐ-  
 C δέποτε ταῦτ' αὐτὰ λέγεις περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν, ἀλλὰ τοιᾶ  
 μὲν τοὺς βελτίους τε καὶ κρείττους τοὺς ἰσχυ-  
 ροτέρους ὠρίζου, αὐθις δὲ τοὺς φρονιμωτέρους,  
 νῦν δ' αὖ ἕτερόν τι ἤκεις ἔχων· ἀνδρειότεροί τινες  
 ὑπὸ σοῦ λέγονται οἱ κρείττους καὶ οἱ βελτίους.  
 ἀλλ' ὦ ἴγαθέ, εἰπὼν ἀπαλλάγηθι τίνας ποτὲ λέ-  
 γεις τοὺς βελτίους τε καὶ κρείττους καὶ εἰς ὅ τι.  
 ΚΑΛ. Ἄλλ' εἴρηκά γε ἔγωγε τοὺς φρονίμους  
 D εἰς τὰ τῆς πόλεως πράγματα καὶ ἀνδρείους.  
 τούτους γὰρ προσήκει τῶν πόλεων ἄρχειν, καὶ

τὸ δίκαιον τοῦτ' ἐστὶ, πλεον ἔχειν τούτους τῶν ἄλλων, τοὺς ἄρχοντας τῶν ἀρχομένων. ΣΩ. Τί δέ; αὐτῶν, ὦ ἑταῖρε; [ἢ τί ἄρχοντας ἢ ἀρχομένους;] ΚΑΛ. Πῶς λέγεις; ΣΩ. Ἐνα ἕκαστον λέγω αὐτὸν ἑαυτοῦ ἄρχοντα. ἢ τοῦτο μὲν οὐδὲν δεῖ, αὐτὸν ἑαυτοῦ ἄρχειν, τῶν δὲ ἄλλων; ΚΑΛ. Πῶς ἑαυτοῦ ἄρχοντα λέγεις; ΣΩ. Οὐδὲν ποικίλον, ἀλλ' ὥσπερ οἱ πολλοί, σώφρονα ὄντα καὶ ἐγκρατῆ αὐτὸν ἑαυτοῦ, τῶν ἡδονῶν καὶ ἐπιθυμιῶν ἄρχοντα τῶν ἐν ἑαυτῷ. Ε ΚΑΛ. Ὡς ἡδὺς εἶ! τοὺς ἡλιθίους λέγεις τοὺς σώφρονας. ΣΩ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; οὐδεὶς ὅστις οὐκ ἂν γνοίῃ, ὅτι οὕτω λέγω. ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε σφόδρα, ὦ Σώκρατες· ἐπεὶ πῶς ἂν εὐδαίμων γένοιτο ἄνθρωπος δουλεύων ὀϊφροῦν; ἀλλὰ τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τὸ κατὰ φύσιν καλὸν καὶ δίκαιον, ὃ ἐγὼ σοι νῦν παρρησιαζόμενος λέγω, ὅτι δεῖ τὸν ὀρθῶς βιωσόμενον τὰς μὲν ἐπιθυμίας τὰς ἑαυτοῦ ἔαν ὥς μεγίστας εἶναι καὶ μὴ κολάζειν, ταύταις δὲ ὥς μεγίσταις οὔσαις ἱκανὸν εἶναι ὑπηρετεῖν δι' <sup>492</sup> ἀνδρείαν καὶ φρόνησιν καὶ ἀποπιμπλάναι ὧν ἂν αἰεὶ ἢ ἐπιθυμία γίγνηται. ἀλλὰ τοῦτ', οἶμαι, τοῖς πολλοῖς οὐ δυνατόν· ὅθεν ψέγουσι τοὺς τοιοῦτους δι' αἰσχύνην ἀποκρυπτόμενοι τὴν αὐτῶν ἀδυναμίαν, καὶ αἰσχρὸν δὴ φασιν εἶναι τὴν ἀκολασίαν· ὅπερ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν ἐγὼ ἔλεγον, δουλούμενοι τοὺς βελτίους τὴν φύσιν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ δυνάμενοι ἐκπορίζεσθαι ταῖς ἡδοναῖς πλήρως ἐπαινοῦσι τὴν σωφροσύνην Β καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην διὰ τὴν αὐτῶν ἀνανδρίαν.

ἐπεὶ γε οἷς ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὑπῆρξεν ἢ βασιλέων υἱέσιν εἶναι ἢ αὐτοὺς τῇ φύσει ἱκανοὺς ἐκπορίσασθαι ἀρχὴν τινα ἢ τυραννίδα ἢ δυναστείαν, τί τῇ ἀληθείᾳ αἴσχιον καὶ κάκιον εἶη σωφροσύνης [καὶ δικαιοσύνης] τούτοις τοῖς ἀνθρώποις; οἷς ἐξὸν ἀπολαύειν τῶν ἀγαθῶν καὶ μηδενὸς ἐμποδῶν ὄντος, αὐτοὶ ἑαυτοῖς δεσπότην ἐπαγάγοιντο τὸν τῶν πολλῶν ἀνθρώπων νόμον τε καὶ λόγον καὶ ψόγον; ἢ πῶς οὐκ ἂν ἀθλιοὶ γεγονότες εἶησαν ὑπὸ τοῦ καλοῦ τοῦ τῆς δικαιοσύνης καὶ τῆς σωφροσύνης, μηδὲν πλεόν νέμοντες τοῖς φίλοις τοῖς αὐτῶν ἢ τοῖς ἐχθροῖς, καὶ ταῦτα ἄρχοντες ἐν τῇ ἑαυτῶν πόλει; ἀλλὰ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, ᾧ Σώκρατες, ἦν φῆς σὺ διώκειν, ᾧδ' ἔχει· τρυφή καὶ ἀκολασία καὶ ἐλευθερία, εἰς ἐπικουρίαν ἔξη, τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ἀρετὴ τε καὶ εὐδαιμονία· τὰ δὲ ἄλλα ταῦτ' ἐστὶ τὰ καλλωπίσματα, τὰ παρὰ φύσιν συνθήματα, ἀνθρώπων φλυαρία καὶ οὐδενὸς ἄξια.

D CAP. XLVII. ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἀγεννῶς γε, ᾧ Καλλίκλεις, ἐπεξέρχει τῷ λόγῳ παρῶρησιαζόμενος· σαφῶς γὰρ σὺ νῦν λέγεις ἅ οἱ ἄλλοι διανοοῦνται μὲν, λέγειν δὲ οὐκ ἐθέλουσι. δέομαι οὖν ἐγὼ σου μηδενὶ τρόπῳ ἀνεῖναι, ἵνα τῷ ὄντι κατὰδηλον γένηται πῶς βιωτέον. καί μοι λέγε· τὰς μὲν ἐπιθυμίας φῆς οὐ κολαστέον, εἰ μέλλει τις οἷον δεῖ εἶναι, ἐῶντα δὲ αὐτὰς ὡς μεγίστας πλήρωσιν αὐταῖς ἀμόθεν γέ ποθεν ἐτοιμάζειν, καὶ τοῦτο εἶναι τὴν ἀρετὴν; ΚΑΛ. Φημι Ἐταῦτα ἐγώ. ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα ὀρθῶς λέγονται οἱ



μηδενὸς δεόμενοι εὐδαίμονες εἶναι. ΚΑΛ. Οἱ  
λίθοι γὰρ ἂν οὕτω γε καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ εὐδαιμονέ-  
στατοι εἶεν. ΣΩ. Ἀλλὰ μὲν δὴ καὶ ὥς γε σὺ  
λέγεις δεινὸς ὁ βίος. οὐ γὰρ τοι θαυμάζοιμ' ἂν,  
εἰ Εὐριπίδης ἀληθῆ ἔν τοῖσδε λέγει, λέγων

τίς δ' οἶδεν, εἰ τὸ ζῆν μὲν ἔστι κατθανεῖν,  
τὸ κατθανεῖν δὲ ζῆν ;

καὶ ἡμεῖς τῷ ὄντι ἴσως τέθναμεν · ὅπερ ἤδη του<sup>493</sup>  
ἔγωγε καὶ ἤκουσα τῶν σοφῶν, ὡς νῦν ἡμεῖς τέθνα-  
μεν, καὶ τὸ μὲν σῶμά ἐστιν ἡμῶν σῆμα, τῆς δὲ  
ψυχῆς τοῦτο, ἐν ᾧ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσὶ, τυγχάνει ὄν  
οἶον ἀναπέιθεσθαι καὶ μεταπίπτειν ἄνω κάτω,  
καὶ τοῦτο ἄρα τις μυθολογῶν κομψὸς ἀνὴρ, ἴσως  
Σικελὸς τις ἢ Ἰταλικός, παράγων τῷ ὀνόματι διὰ  
τὸ πιθανόν τε καὶ πιστικὸν ὠνόμασε Πίθον, τοὺς  
δὲ ἀνοήτους ἀμύητους · τῶν δ' ἀμύητων τοῦτο Β  
τῆς ψυχῆς, οὗ αἱ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσὶ, τὸ ἀκόλαστον  
αὐτοῦ καὶ οὐ στεγανόν, ὡς τετρημένος εἶη Πίθος,  
διὰ τὴν ἀκλισησίαν ἀπεικάσας. τὸναντίον δὴ  
οὗτος σοί, ᾧ Καλλίκλεις, ἐνδείκνυται, ὡς τῶν ἐν  
Ἄιδου — τὸ ἀειδὲς δὴ λέγων — οὗτοι ἀθλιώτα-  
τοι ἂν εἶεν οἱ ἀμύητοι, καὶ φοροῖεν εἰς τὸν τετρη-  
μένον Πίθον ὕδωρ ἑτέρω τοιούτῳ τετρημένῳ κο-  
σκίνῳ · τὸ δὲ κόσκινον ἄρα λέγει, ὡς ἔφη ὁ πρὸς  
ἐμὲ λέγων, τὴν ψυχὴν εἶναι · τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν κο- C  
σκίνῳ ἀπέικασε τὴν τῶν ἀνοήτων ὡς τετρημένην,  
ἅτε οὐ δυναμένην στέγειν δι' ἀπιστίαν τε καὶ  
λήθην. ταῦτ' ἐπεικῶς μὲν ἔστιν ὑπὸ τι ἄτοπα,  
δηλοῦ μὴν ὃ ἐγὼ βούλομαί σοι ἐνδειξάμενος, ἐάν  
πως οἴός τε ᾧ, πεῖσαι μεταθέσθαι, ἀντὶ τοῦ ἀπλή-

στως καὶ ἀκολάστως ἔχοντος βίου τὸν κοσμίως  
καὶ τοῖς ἀεὶ παροῦσιν ἰκανῶς καὶ ἔξαρκούντως  
ἔχοντα βίον ἐλέσθαι. ἀλλὰ πότερον πείθω τί σε  
D καὶ μετατίθεσαι εὐδαιμονεστέρους εἶναι τοὺς  
κοσμίους τῶν ἀκολάστων, ἢ οὐδέν, ἀλλ' ἂν καὶ  
πολλὰ τοιαῦτα μυθολογῶ, οὐδέν τι μᾶλλον μετα-  
θήσει; ΚΑΛ. Τοῦτ' ἀληθέστερον εἶρηκας, ὦ  
Σώκρατες.

CAP. XLVIII. ΣΩ. Φέρε δὴ, ἄλλην σοι εἰ-  
κόνα λέγω ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ γυμνασίου τῇ νῦν. σκό-  
πει γὰρ, εἰ τοιόνδε λέγεις περὶ τοῦ βίου ἑκατέρου  
τοῦ τε σώφρονος καὶ τοῦ ἀκολάστου, οἷον εἰ δυ-  
εῖν ἀνδροῖν ἑκατέρῳ πίθοι πολλοὶ εἶεν, καὶ τῷ  
E μὲν ἑτέρῳ ὑγιεῖς καὶ πλήρεις, ὁ μὲν οἴνου, ὁ δὲ  
μέλιτος, ὁ δὲ γάλακτος καὶ ἄλλοι πολλοὶ πολλῶν,  
νάματα δὲ σπάνια καὶ χαλεπὰ ἑκάστου τούτων  
εἶη καὶ μετὰ πολλῶν πόνων καὶ χαλεπῶν ἐκπο-  
ριζόμενα· ὁ μὲν οὖν ἕτερος πληρωσάμενος μῆτ'  
ἐποχετεύοι μῆτε τι φροντίζει, ἀλλ' ἔνεκα τούτων  
ἡσυχίαν ἔχοι· τῷ δ' ἑτέρῳ τὰ μὲν νάματα, ὥσπερ  
καὶ ἐκείνῳ, δυνατὰ μὲν πορίζεσθαι, χαλεπὰ δέ,  
τὰ δ' ἀγγεῖα τετρημένα καὶ σαθρά, καὶ ἀναγκά-  
494 ζοῖτο ἀεὶ καὶ νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν πιμπλάναι αὐτά,  
ἢ τὰς ἐσχάτας λυποῖτο λύπας· ἄρα τοιούτου  
ἑκατέρῳ ὄντος τοῦ βίου, λέγεις τὸν τοῦ ἀκολά-  
στου εὐδαιμονέστερον εἶναι ἢ τὸν τοῦ κοσμίου;  
πείθω τί σε ταῦτα λέγων συγχωρῆσαι τὸν κόσμι-  
ον βίον τοῦ ἀκολάστου ἀμείνω εἶναι, ἢ οὐ πείθω;  
ΚΑΛ. Οὐ πείθεις, ὦ Σώκρατες. τῷ μὲν γὰρ  
πληρωσαμένῳ ἐκείνῳ οὐκέτ' ἔστιν ἡδονὴ οὐδεμία,

ἀλλὰ τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ὃ νῦν δὴ ἐγὼ ἔλεγον, τὸ ὡσπερ  
λίθον ζῆν, ἐπειδὴν πληρώσῃ, μήτε χαίροντα ἔτι P  
μήτε λυπούμενον. ἀλλ' ἐν τούτῳ ἔστι τὸ ἠδέως  
ζῆν, ἐν τῷ ὡς πλεῖστον ἐπιθόρεϊν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν  
ἀνάγκη γ', ἂν πολὺ ἐπιθόρεῃ, πολὺ καὶ τὸ ἀπιὸν  
εἶναι καὶ μεγάλ' ἅττα τὰ τρήματα εἶναι ταῖς  
ἐκροαῖς; ΚΑΛ. Πάνν μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Χαρα-  
δριοῦ τινα αὖ σὺ βίον λέγεις, ἀλλ' οὐ νεκροῦ  
οὐδὲ λίθου. καὶ μοι λέγε, τὸ τοιόνδε λέγεις, οἷον  
πεινῆν καὶ πεινῶντα ἐσθίειν; ΚΑΛ. Ἐγωγε.  
ΣΩ. Καὶ διψῆν γε καὶ διψῶντα πίνειν; ΚΑΛ. C  
Λέγω, καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἐπιθυμίας ἀπάσας ἔχοντα  
καὶ δυνάμενον πληροῦντα χαίροντα εὐδαιμόνως  
ζῆν.

CAP. XLIX. ΣΩ. Εὖγε, ὦ βέλτιστε· διατέ-  
λει γὰρ ὡσπερ ἠρξω, καὶ ὅπως μὴ ἀπαισχννέῃ.  
δεῖ δέ, ὡς ἔοικε, μὴδ' ἐμὲ ἀπαισχννθῆναι. καὶ  
πρῶτον μὲν εἶπέ, εἰ καὶ ψωρῶντα καὶ κνησιῶντα,  
ἀφθόνως ἔχοντα τοῦ κνηῆσθαι, κνώμενον διατε-  
λοῦντα τὸν βίον εὐδαιμόνως ἔστι ζῆν. ΚΑΛ. D  
Ὡς ἄτοπος εἶ, ὦ Σώκρατες, καὶ ἀτεχνῶς δημη-  
γόρος. ΣΩ. Τοιγάρτοι, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, Πῶλον  
μὲν καὶ Γοργίαν καὶ ἐξέπληξα καὶ αἰσχύνεσθαι  
ἐποίησα, σὺ δὲ οὐ μὴ ἐκπλαγῆς οὐδὲ μὴ αἰσχννθῆς·  
ἀνδρεῖος γὰρ εἶ. ἀλλ' ἀποκρίνου μόνον. ΚΑΛ.  
Φημί τοίνυν καὶ τὸν κνώμενον ἠδέως ἂν βιῶναι.  
ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἴπερ ἠδέως, καὶ εὐδαιμόνως;  
ΚΑΛ. Πάνν γε. ΣΩ. Πότερον εἰ τὴν κεφα- E  
λὴν μόνον κνησιῶ, ἢ ἔτι τί σε ἐρωτῶ; ὄρα, ὦ  
Καλλίκλεις, τί ἀποκριεῖ, ἐάν τις σε τὰ ἐχόμενα

τούτοις ἐφεξῆς ἅπαντα ἐρωτᾷ. καί, \*τὸ\* τούτων τοιούτων ὄντων κεφάλαιον, ὃ τῶν κιναιδῶν βίος οὗτος οὐ δεινὸς καὶ αἰσχρὸς καὶ ἄθλιος; ἢ τούτους τολμήσεις λέγειν εὐδαίμονας εἶναι, ἐὰν ἀφθόνως ἔχωσιν ὧν δέονται; ΚΑΛ. Οὐκ αἰσχύνει εἰς τοιαῦτα ἄγων, ὃ Σώκρατες, τοὺς λόγους; ΣΩ. Ἡ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄγω ἐνταῦθα, ὃ γενναῖε, ἢ ἐκεῖνος, ὃς ἂν φῆ ἀνέδην οὕτω τοὺς  
 495 χαίροντας, ὅπως ἂν χαίρωσιν, εὐδαίμονας εἶναι, καὶ μὴ διορίζηται τῶν ἡδονῶν ὅποιαι ἀγαθαὶ καὶ κακαί; ἀλλ' ἔτι καὶ νῦν λέγε, πότερον φῆς εἶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ἡδὺ καὶ ἀγαθόν, ἢ εἶναί τι τῶν ἡδέων, ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἀγαθόν; ΚΑΛ. Ἴνα δὴ μοι μὴ ἀνομολογούμενος ἢ ὁ λόγος, ἐὰν ἕτερον φήσω εἶναι, τὸ αὐτὸ φημι εἶναι. ΣΩ. Διαφθείρεις, ὃ Καλλίκλεις, τοὺς πρώτους λόγους, καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἔτι μετ' ἐμοῦ ἱκανῶς τὰ ὄντα ἐξετάζοις, εἴπερ παρὰ τὰ  
 Β δοκοῦντα σαντῶ ἐρεῖς. ΚΑΛ. Καὶ γὰρ σύ, ὃ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Οὐ τοίνυν ὀρθῶς ποιῶ οὔτ' ἐγὼ, εἴπερ ποιῶ τοῦτο, οὔτε σύ. ἀλλ', ὃ μακάριε, ἄθρει μὴ οὐ τοῦτο ἢ τὸ ἀγαθόν, τὸ πάντως χαίρειν· ταῦτά τε γὰρ τὰ νῦν δὴ αἰνιχθέντα πολλὰ καὶ αἰσχρὰ φαίνεται συμβαίνοντα, εἰ τοῦτο οὕτως ἔχει, καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ. ΚΑΛ. Ὡς σύ γε οἶε, ὃ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Σὺ δὲ τῶ ὄντι, ὃ Καλλίκλεις, ταῦτα ἰσχυρίζε; ΚΑΛ. Ἐγωγε.  
 C CAP. L. ΣΩ. Ἐπιχειρῶμεν ἄρα τῶ λόγῳ, ὡς σοῦ σπουδάζοντος; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε σφόδρα. ΣΩ. Ἴθι δὴ μοι, ἐπειδὴ οὕτω δοκεῖ, διελοῦ τάδε. ἐπιστήμην που καλεῖς τι; ΚΑΛ. Ἐγωγε.

**ΣΩ.** Οὐ καὶ ἀνδρείαν νῦν δὴ ἔλεγες τινα εἶναι  
 μετὰ ἐπιστήμης; **ΚΑΛ.** Ἐλεγον γάρ. **ΣΩ.**  
 Ἄλλο τι οὖν ὡς ἕτερον τὴν ἀνδρείαν τῆς ἐπιστή-  
 μης δύο ταῦτα ἔλεγες; **ΚΑΛ.** Σφόδρα γε.  
**ΣΩ.** Τί δέ; ἡδονὴν καὶ ἐπιστήμην ταυτόν, ἢ <sup>D</sup>  
 ἕτερον; **ΚΑΛ.** Ἐτερον δήπου, ὧ σοφώτατε σύ.  
**ΣΩ.** Ἡ καὶ ἀνδρείαν ἑτέραν ἡδονῆς; **ΚΑΛ.**  
 Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; **ΣΩ.** Φέρε δὴ ὅπως μεμνησόμεθα  
 ταῦτα, ὅτι Καλλικλῆς ἔφη ὁ Ἀχαρνεὺς ἡδὺ μὲν  
 καὶ ἀγαθὸν ταυτόν εἶναι, ἐπιστήμην δὲ καὶ ἀν-  
 δρείαν καὶ ἀλλήλων καὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ἕτερον.  
**ΚΑΛ.** Σωκράτης δέ γε ἡμῖν ὁ Ἀλωπεκῆθεν οὐχ  
 ὁμολογεῖ ταῦτα ἢ ὁμολογεῖ; **ΣΩ.** Οὐχ ὁμολο- <sup>E</sup>  
 γεῖ· οἶμαι δέ γε οὐδὲ Καλλικλῆς, ὅταν αὐτὸς  
 αὐτὸν θεάσῃται ὀρθῶς. εἰπέ γάρ μοι, τοὺς εὖ  
 πράττοντας τοῖς κακῶς πράττουσιν οὐ τοῖναντίον  
 ἡγεῖ πάθος πεπονθέναι; **ΚΑΛ.** Ἐγώ γε. **ΣΩ.**  
 Ἄρ' οὖν, εἴπερ ἐναντία ἐστὶ ταῦτα ἀλλήλοις,  
 ἀνάγκη περὶ αὐτῶν ἔχειν ὥσπερ περὶ ὑγείας ἔχει  
 καὶ νόσου; οὐ γὰρ ἅμα δὴπου ὑγιαίνει τε καὶ  
 νοσεῖ ὁ ἄνθρωπος, οὐδὲ ἅμα ἀπαλλάττεται ὑγείας  
 τε καὶ νόσου. **ΚΑΛ.** Πῶς λέγεις; **ΣΩ.** Οἷον  
 περὶ ὅτου βούλει τοῦ σώματος ἀπολαβὼν σκόπει. <sup>496</sup>  
 νοσεῖ που ἄνθρωπος ὀφθαλμούς, ᾧ ὄνομα ὀφθαλ-  
 μία; **ΚΑΛ.** Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; **ΣΩ.** Οὐ δὴπου  
 καὶ ὑγιαίνει γε ἅμα τοὺς αὐτούς; **ΚΑΛ.** Οὐδ'  
 ὅπωςτιοῦν. **ΣΩ.** Τί δέ; ὅταν τῆς ὀφθαλμίας  
 ἀπαλλάττεται, ἄρα τότε καὶ τῆς ὑγείας ἀπαλ-  
 λάττεται τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν καὶ τελευτῶν ἅμα ἀμ-  
 φοτέρων ἀπήλλακται; **ΚΑΛ.** Ἡκιστά γε.



B ΣΩ. Θαυμάσιον γάρ, οἶμαι, καὶ ἄλογον γίγνεται. ἢ γάρ; ΚΑΛ. Σφόδρα γε. ΣΩ. Ἄλλ' ἐν μέρει, οἶμαι, ἑκάτερον καὶ λαμβάνει καὶ ἀπολλύει; ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἰσχνὴν καὶ ἀσθένειαν ὡσαύτως; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Καὶ τάχος καὶ βραδυτήτα; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Ἡ καὶ τὰγαθὰ καὶ τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν καὶ τάναντία τούτων, κακὰ τε καὶ ἀθλιότητα, ἐν μέρει λαμβάνει, καὶ ἐν μέρει ἀπαλλάττεται ἑκατέρου; ΚΑΛ. Πάντως δήπου. ΣΩ. Ἐὰν εὐρωμεν ἄρα ἅττα, ὧν ἅμα τε ἀπαλλάττεται ἄνθρωπος καὶ ἅμα ἔχει, δῆλον ὅτι ταῦτά γε οὐκ ἂν εἶη τό τε ἀγαθὸν καὶ τὸ κακόν. ὁμολογοῦμεν ταῦτα; Καὶ εὖ μάλα σκεψάμενος ἀποκρίνου. ΚΑΛ. Ἄλλ' ὑπερφυῶς ὡς ὁμολογῶ.

C ΣΑΡ. ΛΙ. ΣΩ. Ἴθι δὴ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔμπροσθεν ὁμολογημένα. τὸ πεινῆν ἔλεγεσ πότερον ἡδύ, ἢ ἀνιαρὸν εἶναι; αὐτὸ λέγω τὸ πεινῆν. ΚΑΛ. Δ' Ἀνιαρὸν ἔγωγε · τὸ μέντοι πεινῶντα ἐσθίειν ἡδύ. ΣΩ. Μανθάνω · ἀλλ' οὖν τό γε πεινῆν αὐτὸ ἀνιαρὸν. ἢ οὐχί; ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τὸ διψῆν; ΚΑΛ. Σφόδρα γε. ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν ἔτι πλείω ἐρωτῶ, ἢ ὁμολογεῖς ἅπασαν ἔνδειαν καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν ἀνιαρὸν εἶναι; ΚΑΛ. Ὁμολογῶ, ἀλλὰ μὴ ἐρώτα. ΣΩ. Εἶεν. διψῶντα δὲ δὴ πίνειν ἄλλο τι ἢ ἡδύ φῆς εἶναι; ΚΑΛ. Ἐγωγε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τούτου οὐ λέγεις E τὸ μὲν διψῶντα λυπούμενον δήπου ἐστί; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ πίνειν πλήρωσίς τε τῆς ἐνδείας καὶ ἡδονή; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν



κατὰ τὸ πίνειν χαίρειν λέγεις; ΚΑΛ. Μάλιστα. ΣΩ. Διψῶντά γε; ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Λυπούμενον; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Αἰσθάνει οὖν τὸ συμβαῖνον, ὅτι λυπούμενον χαίρειν λέγεις ἅμα, ὅταν διψῶντα πίνειν λέγῃς; ἢ οὐχ ἅμα τοῦτο γίνεται κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν τόπον καὶ χρόνον εἴτε ψυχῆς εἴτε σώματος βούλει; οὐδὲν γάρ, οἴμαι, διαφέρει. ἔστι ταῦτα, ἢ οὐ; ΚΑΛ. Ἔστιν. ΣΩ. Ἀλλὰ μὴν εὖ γε πράττοντα κακῶς πράττειν ἅμα ἀδύνατον ἔφησιν εἶναι. ΚΑΛ. Φημί γάρ. ΣΩ. Ἀνιῶμενον δέ γε χαίρειν δυ-497 νατὸν ὠμολόγηκας. ΚΑΛ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα τὸ χαίρειν ἔστιν εὖ πράττειν οὐδὲ τὸ ἀνιῶσθαι κακῶς, ὥστε ἕτερον γίνεται τὸ ἡδὺ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ. ΚΑΛ. Οὐκ οἶδ' ἅττα σοφίζει, ὦ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Οἶσθα, ἀλλὰ ἀκκίξει, ὦ Καλλί- κλεις. καὶ πρόϊθί γε ἔτι εἰς τοῦμπροσθεν, ὅτι ἔχων ληρεῖς, ἵνα εἰδῆς ὡς σοφὸς ὢν με νουθε- Β τεῖς. οὐχ ἅμα διψῶν τε ἕκαστος ἡμῶν πέπανται καὶ ἅμα ἡδόμενος διὰ τοῦ πίνειν; ΚΑΛ. Οὐκ οἶδα ὅ τι λέγεις. ΓΟΡ. Μηδαμῶς, ὦ Καλλί- κλεις, ἀλλ' ἀποκρίνου καὶ ἡμῶν ἔνεκα, ἵνα πε- ρανθῶσιν οἱ λόγοι. ΚΑΛ. Ἀλλ' αἰεὶ τοιοῦτός ἐστι Σωκράτης, ὦ Γοργία· σμικρὰ καὶ ὀλίγον ἄξια ἀνερωτᾷ καὶ ἐξελέγχει. ΓΟΡ. Ἀλλὰ τί σοὶ διαφέρει; πάντως οὐ σὴ αὕτη ἢ τιμή, ὦ Καλλίκλεις· ἀλλ' ὑπόσχεσθαι Σωκράτει ἐξελέγξαι ὅπως ἂν βούληται. ΚΑΛ. Ἐρώτα δὴ οὐ τὰ C σμικρὰ τε καὶ στενὰ ταῦτα, ἐπεὶπερ Γοργία δο- κεῖ οὕτως.

CAP. LII. ΣΩ. Εὐδαίμων εἶ, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, ὅτι τὰ μεγάλα μεμύησαι πρὶν τὰ σμικρά· ἐγὼ δ' οὐκ ὤμην θεμιτὸν εἶναι. ὅθεν οὖν ἀπέλιπες, ἀποκρίνου, εἰ οὐχ ἅμα παύεται διγῶν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν καὶ ἠδόμενος. ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ πεινῶν καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἐπιθυμιῶν καὶ ἠδονῶν ἅμα παύεται; ΚΑΛ. Ἔστι ταῦτα. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τῶν λυπῶν καὶ τῶν ἠδονῶν ἅμα παύεται; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἀλλὰ μὴν τῶν ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν οὐχ ἅμα παύεται, ὡς σὺ ὠμολόγεις· νῦν δὲ οὐχ ὁμολογεῖς; ΚΑΛ. Ἔγωγε. τί οὖν δῆ; ΣΩ. Ὅτι οὐ τὰ αὐτὰ γίνεταί, ὦ φίλε, τὰγαθὰ τοῖς ἠδέσιν οὐδὲ τὰ κακὰ τοῖς ἀνιαροῖς. τῶν μὲν γὰρ ἅμα παύεται, τῶν δὲ οὐ, ὡς ἐτέρων ὄντων. πῶς οὖν ταῦτ' ἂν εἴη τὰ ἠδέα τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ἢ τὰ ἀνιαρὰ τοῖς κακοῖς; Ἐὰν δὲ βούλη, καὶ τῆδ' ἐπίσκεψαι· οἶμαι γάρ σοι οὐδὲ ταύτη ὁμολογεῖσθαι. ἄθρει δέ· τοὺς ἀγαθοὺς οὐχὶ ἀγαθῶν παρουσία ἀγαθοὺς καλεῖς, ὥσπερ τοὺς οἷς ἂν κάλλος παρῆ; ΚΑΛ. Ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Τί δέ; ἀγαθοὺς ἄνδρας καλεῖς τοὺς ἄφρονας καὶ δειλοὺς; οὐ γὰρ ἄρτι γε, ἀλλὰ τοὺς ἀνδρείους καὶ φρονίμους ἔλεγες. ἢ οὐ τούτους ἀγαθοὺς καλεῖς; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Τί δέ; παῖδα ἀνόητον χαίροντα ἤδη εἶδες; ΚΑΛ. Ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Ἄνδρα δὲ οὐπω εἶδες ἀνόητον χαίροντα; ΚΑΛ. Οἶμαι ἔγωγε. ἀλλὰ τί τοῦτο; ΣΩ. Οὐδέν· ἀλλ' ἀποκρίνου. ΚΑΛ. Εἶδον. ΣΩ. Τί δέ; νοῦν ἔχοντα λυπούμενον καὶ χαίροντα; ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ.

Πότεροι δὲ μᾶλλον χαίρουσι καὶ λυποῦνται, οἱ φρόνιμοι, ἢ οἱ ἄφρονες; ΚΑΛ. Οἶμαι ἔγωγε οὐ πολὺ τι διαφέρειν. ΣΩ. Ἄλλ' ἀρκεῖ καὶ τοῦτο. ἐν πολέμῳ δὲ ἤδη εἶδες ἄνδρα δειλόν; ΚΑΛ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ; ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; ἀπιόντων τῶν πολεμίων πότεροί σοι ἐδόκουν μᾶλλον χαίρειν, οἱ δειλοί, ἢ οἱ ἀνδρεῖοι; ΚΑΛ. Ἀμφότεροι ἔμοιγε μᾶλλον· εἰ δὲ μή, παραπλησίως γε. Β ΣΩ. Οὐδὲν διαφέρει. χαίρουσι δ' οὖν καὶ οἱ δειλοί; ΚΑΛ. Σφόδρα γε. ΣΩ. Καὶ οἱ ἄφρονες, ὡς ἔοικε. ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Προσιόντων δὲ οἱ δειλοὶ μόνον λυποῦνται, ἢ καὶ οἱ ἀνδρεῖοι; ΚΑΛ. Ἀμφότεροι. ΣΩ. Ἄρα ὁμοίως; ΚΑΛ. Μᾶλλον ἴσως οἱ δειλοί. ΣΩ. Ἀπιόντων δ' οὐ μᾶλλον χαίρουσιν; ΚΑΛ. Ἰσως. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν λυποῦνται μὲν καὶ χαίρουσι καὶ οἱ ἄφρονες καὶ οἱ φρόνιμοι καὶ οἱ δειλοὶ καὶ οἱ ἀνδρεῖοι παραπλησίως, ὡς σὺ φῆς, μᾶλλον δὲ οἱ δειλοὶ τῶν ἀνδρείων; ΚΑΛ. C Φημί. ΣΩ. Ἄλλὰ μὴν οἷ γε φρόνιμοι καὶ ἀνδρεῖοι ἀγαθοί, οἱ δὲ δειλοὶ καὶ ἄφρονες κακοί; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Παραπλησίως ἄρα χαίρουσι καὶ λυποῦνται οἱ ἀγαθοὶ καὶ οἱ κακοί; ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν παραπλησίως εἰσὶν ἀγαθοὶ καὶ κακοὶ οἱ ἀγαθοὶ τε καὶ οἱ κακοί; ἢ καὶ ἔτι μᾶλλον ἀγαθοὶ καὶ κακοὶ εἰσὶν οἱ κακοί;

CAP. LIII. ΚΑΛ. Ἄλλὰ μὰ Δί' οὐκ οἶδ' D ὅ τι λέγεις. ΣΩ. Οὐκ οἶσθ', ὅτι τοὺς ἀγαθοὺς ἀγαθῶν φῆς παρουσίᾳ εἶναι ἀγαθοὺς, κακοὺς δὲ κακῶν; τὰ δὲ ἀγαθὰ εἶναι τὰς ἡδονάς, κακὰ δὲ

τὰς ἀνίας ; ΚΑΛ. Ἐγωγε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν  
 τοῖς χαίρουσι πάρεστι τὰγαθὰ, αἱ ἡδοναί, εἴπερ  
 χαίρουσι ; ΚΑΛ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ ; ΣΩ. Οὐκ-  
 οῦν ἀγαθῶν παρόντων ἀγαθοί εἰσιν οἱ χαίρον-  
 τες ; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τί δέ ; τοῖς ἀνιωμέ-  
 Ενοῖς οὐ πάρεστι τὰ κακά, αἱ λῦπαι ; ΚΑΛ.  
 Πάρεστι. ΣΩ. Κακῶν δέ γε παρουσία φη-  
 σὺ εἶναι κακοὺς τοὺς κακοὺς. ἢ οὐκέτι φη-  
 σὺ ; ΚΑΛ. Ἐγωγε. ΣΩ. Ἀγαθοὶ ἄρα οἱ ἂν χαί-  
 ρωσι, κακοὶ δὲ οἱ ἂν ἀνιῶνται ; ΚΑΛ. Πάνν γε.  
 ΣΩ. Οἱ μὲν γε μᾶλλον μᾶλλον, οἱ δ' ἤτιον ἤτι-  
 τον, οἱ δὲ παραπλησίως παραπλησίως ; ΚΑΛ.  
 Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν φη-σὺ παραπλησίως χαίρειν καὶ  
 λυπεῖσθαι τοὺς φρονίμους καὶ τοὺς ἄφρονας καὶ  
 τοὺς δειλοὺς καὶ τοὺς ἀνδρείους, ἢ καὶ μᾶλλον  
 ἔτι τοὺς δειλοὺς ; ΚΑΛ. Ἐγωγε. ΣΩ. Συλ-  
 λόγισαι δὴ κοινῇ μετ' ἐμοῦ, τί ἡμῖν συμβαίνει  
 ἐκ τῶν ὁμολογημένων · καὶ δις γὰρ τοι καὶ τρίς  
 499 φασὶ καλὸν εἶναι τὰ καλὰ λέγειν τε καὶ ἐπισκο-  
 πεῖσθαι. Ἀγαθὸν μὲν εἶναι τὸν φρόνιμον καὶ  
 ἀνδρεῖόν φαμεν. ἢ γάρ ; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ.  
 Κακὸν δὲ τὸν ἄφρονα καὶ δειλόν ; ΚΑΛ. Πά-  
 νν γε. ΣΩ. Ἀγαθὸν δὲ αὖ τὸν χαίροντα ;  
 ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Κακὸν δὲ τὸν ἀνιῶμενον ;  
 ΚΑΛ. Ἀνάγκη. ΣΩ. Ἀνιᾶσθαι δὲ καὶ χαί-  
 ρειν τὸν ἀγαθὸν καὶ κακὸν ὁμοίως, ἴσως δὲ καὶ  
 μᾶλλον τὸν κακόν ; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκ-  
 οῦν ὁμοίως γίγνεται κακὸς καὶ ἀγαθὸς τῷ ἀγα-  
 Β θῶ ἢ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀγαθὸς ὁ κακός ; οὐ ταῦτα  
 συμβαίνει, καὶ τὰ πρότερα ἐκεῖνα, ἐάν τις ταῦ-

τὰ φῆ ἡδέα τε καὶ ἀγαθὰ εἶναι ; οὐ ταῦτα ἀνάγκη, ὦ Καλλίκλεις ;

CAP. LIV. ΚΑΛ. Πάλαι τοί σου ἀχροῶμαι, ὦ Σώκρατες, καθομολογῶν, ἐνθυμούμενος, ὅτι, κὰν παίζων τίς σοι ἐνδῶ ὀτιοῦν, τούτου ἄσμενος ἔχει ὡσπερ τὰ μειράκια. ὡς δὴ σὺ οἶε ἐμέ ἢ καὶ ἄλλον ὄντινοῦν ἀνθρώπων οὐχ ἠγεῖσθαι τὰς μὲν βελτίους ἡδονάς, τὰς δὲ χείρους. ΣΩ. Ἰού ἰού, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, ὡς πανοῦργος εἶ, καί μοι ὡσπερ παιδὶ χρῆ, τοτὲ μὲν αὖ φάσκων οὕτως ἔχειν, τοτὲ δὲ ἐτέρως, ἔξαπαιτῶν με. καίτοι οὐκ ᾤμην γε κατ' ἀρχὰς ὑπὸ σοῦ ἐκόντος εἶναι ἔξαπατηθήσεσθαι, ὡς ὄντος φίλου· νῦν δὲ ἐψεύσθην, καὶ ὡς ἔοικεν, ἀνάγκη μοι κατὰ τὸν παλαιὸν λόγον τὸ παρὸν εὖ ποιεῖν καὶ τοῦτο δέχεσθαι τὸ διδόμενον παρὰ σοῦ. ἔστι δὲ δὴ, ὡς ἔοικεν, ὃ νῦν λέγεις, ὅτι ἡδοναὶ τινές εἰσιν αἱ μὲν ἀγαθαί, αἱ δὲ κακαί. ἦ γάρ ; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἔαρ' οὖν ἀγαθαὶ μὲν αἱ ὠφέλιμοι, κακαὶ δὲ αἱ βλαβεραὶ ; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Ὀφέλιμοι δέ γε αἱ ἀγαθὸν τι ποιοῦσαι, κακαὶ δὲ αἱ κακὸν τι ; ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Ἔαρ' οὖν τὰς τοιάσδε λέγεις, οἷον κατὰ τὸ σῶμα ἄς νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν ἐν τῷ ἐσθίειν καὶ πίνειν ἡδονάς· εἰ ἄρα τούτων αἱ μὲν ὑγίειαν ποιοῦσιν ἐν τῷ σώματι ἢ ἰσχὺν ἢ ἄλλην τινὰ ἀρετὴν τοῦ σώματος, αὗται μὲν ἀγαθαί, αἱ δὲ τὰναντία τούτων κακαί ; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ λῦπαι ὡσανύτως αἱ μὲν χρησταὶ εἰσιν, αἱ δὲ πονηραὶ ; ΚΑΛ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ ; ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὰς μὲν χρηστὰς καὶ

ἡδονὰς καὶ λύπας καὶ αἰρετέον ἐστὶ καὶ πρακτέον; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Τὰς δὲ πονηρὰς οὐ; ΚΑΛ. Δῆλον δὴ. ΣΩ. Ἐνεκα γάρ που τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἅπαντα ἡμῖν ἔδοξε πρακτέον εἶναι, εἰ μνημονεύεις, ἐμοί τε καὶ Πῶλω. ἄρα καὶ σοὶ συνδοκεῖ οὕτω, τέλος εἶναι ἀπασῶν τῶν πράξεων τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ ἐκείνου ἔνεκεν δεῖν πάντα τᾶλλα  
 500 πράττεσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐκεῖνο τῶν ἄλλων; σύμψηφος ἡμῖν εἶ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τρίτων; ΚΑΛ. Ἐγωγε. ΣΩ. Τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἄρα ἔνεκα δεῖ καὶ τᾶλλα καὶ τὰ ἡδέα πράττειν, ἀλλ' οὐ τὰγαθὰ τῶν ἡδέων. ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Ἄρ' οὖν παντὸς ἀνδρός ἐστὶν ἐκλέξασθαι ποῖα ἀγαθὰ τῶν ἡδέων ἐστὶ καὶ ὅποια κακά, ἢ τεχνικοῦ δεῖ εἰς ἕκαστον; ΚΑΛ. Τεχνικοῦ.

CAP. LV. ΣΩ. Ἀναμνησθῶμεν δὴ ὧν αὐ ἐγὼ πρὸς Πῶλον καὶ Γοργίαν ἐτύγχανον λέγων.  
 Β ἔλεγον γάρ, εἰ μνημονεύεις, ὅτι εἶεν παρασκευαίαι μὲν μέχρι ἡδονῆς, αὐτὸ τοῦτο μόνον παρασκευάζουσαι, ἀγνοοῦσαι δὲ τὸ βέλτιον καὶ τὸ χειρὸν, αἱ δὲ γινώσκουσαι ὅ τι τε ἀγαθὸν καὶ ὅ τι κακόν· καὶ ἐτίθην τῶν μὲν περὶ τὰς ἡδονὰς τὴν μαγειρικὴν ἐμπειρίαν, ἀλλ' οὐ τέχνην, τῶν δὲ περὶ τὸ ἀγαθὸν τὴν ἰατρικὴν τέχνην. καὶ πρὸς φίλιον, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, μήτε αὐτὸς οἴου δεῖν πρὸς ἐμὲ παίζειν μηδ' ὅ τι ἂν τύχῃ παρὰ τὰ δοκοῦντα ἀποκρίνου, μήτ' αὐ τὰ παρ' ἐμοῦ οὕτως ἀποδέχου ὡς παίζοντος. ὄρας γάρ, ὅτι περὶ τούτου εἰσὶν ἡμῖν οἱ λόγοι, οὐ τί ἂν μᾶλλον σπουδάσειέ τις καὶ σμικρὸν νοῦν ἔχων



ἄνθρωπος, ἢ τοῦτο, ὄντινα χρῆ τῶν τρόπων ζῆν πότερον ἐπὶ ὃν σὺ παρακαλεῖς ἐμέ, τὰ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς διή ταῦτα πράττοντα, λέγοντά τε ἐν τῷ δήμῳ καὶ ῥητορικὴν ἀσκοῦντα καὶ πολιτευόμενον τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον, ὃν ὑμεῖς νῦν πολιτεύεσθε, ἢ ἐπὶ τόνδε τὸν βίον τὸν ἐν φιλοσοφίᾳ, καὶ τί ποτ' ἐστὶν οὗτος ἐκείνου διαφέρων; ἴσως οὖν βέλτιστόν ἐστιν, ὡς ἄρτι ἐγὼ ἐπεχείρησα, διαιρεῖσθαι, διελομένους δὲ D καὶ ὁμολογήσαντας ἀλλήλοις, εἰ ἔστι τούτῳ διπλῶ τῷ βίῳ, σκέψασθαι τί τε διαφέρετον ἀλλήλοιν καὶ ὀπότερον βιωτέον αὐτοῖν. ἴσως οὖν οὐπω οἴσθα τί λέγω. ΚΑΔ. Οὐ δῆτα. ΣΩ. Ἀλλ' ἐγὼ σοι σαφέστερον ἐρῶ. ἐπειδὴ ὁμολογήκαμεν ἐγὼ τε καὶ σὺ εἶναι μὲν τι ἀγαθόν, εἶναι δέ τι ἡδύ, ἕτερον δὲ τὸ ἡδύ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ, ἑκατέρου δὲ αὐτοῖν μελέτην τινὰ εἶναι καὶ παρασκευὴν τῆς κτήσεως, τὴν μὲν τοῦ ἡδέος θήραν, τὴν δὲ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ — E αὐτὸ δέ μοι τοῦτο πρῶτον ἢ σύμφαθι, ἢ μὴ σύμφης; ΚΑΔ. Οὕτω φημί.

CAP. LVI. ΣΩ. Ἰθι δὴ, ἃ καὶ πρὸς τούσδε ἐγὼ ἔλεγον διομολόγησαί μοι, εἰ ἄρα σοι ἔδοξα τότε ἀληθῆ λέγειν. ἔλεγον δέ που, ὅτι ἡ μὲν ὀψοποικὴ οὐ μοι δοκεῖ τέχνη εἶναι, ἀλλ' ἐμπειρία, ἢ 501 δ' ἰατρικὴ, λέγων, ὅτι ἡ μὲν τούτου οὐ θεραπεύει καὶ τὴν φύσιν ἔσκεπται καὶ τὴν αἰτίαν ὣν πράττει, καὶ λόγον ἔχει τούτων ἐκάστου δοῦναι, ἢ ἰατρικὴ· ἢ δ' ἑτέρα τῆς ἡδονῆς, πρὸς ἣν ἡ θεραπευεῖα αὐτῆ ἐστὶν ἅπασα, κομιδῆ ἀτέχνως ἐπ' αὐτὴν ἔρχεται, οὔτε τι τὴν φύσιν σκεψαμένη τῆς ἡδονῆς οὔτε τὴν αἰτίαν, ἀλόγως τε παντάπασιν,

ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν οὐδὲν διαριθμησαμένη, τριβὴ καὶ  
 • ἐμπειρία, μνήμην μόνον σωζομένη τοῦ εἰωθότος  
 B γίνεσθαι, ᾧ δὴ καὶ πορίζεται τὰς ἡδονάς. ταῦτ'  
 οὖν πρῶτον σκόπει εἰ δοκεῖ σοι ἱκανῶς λέγεσθαι,  
 καὶ εἶναί τινες καὶ περὶ ψυχὴν τοιαῦται ἄλλαι  
 πραγματεῖαι, αἱ μὲν τεχνικαί, προμηθειάν τινα  
 ἔχουσαι τοῦ βελτίστου περὶ τὴν ψυχὴν, αἱ δὲ  
 τούτου μὲν ὀλιγοροῦσαι, ἔσκεμμένα δ' αὖ, ὥσπερ  
 ἐκεῖ, τὴν ἡδονὴν μόνον τῆς ψυχῆς, τίνα ἂν αὐτῇ  
 τρόπον γίγνωιτο, ἥτις δὲ ἢ βελτίων ἢ χειρόνων τῶν  
 ἡδονῶν οὔτε σκοπούμεναι, οὔτε μέλον αὐταῖς  
 C ἄλλο ἢ χαρίζεσθαι μόνον, εἴτε βέλτιον εἴτε χει-  
 ρον. ἔμοι μὲν γάρ, ᾧ Καλλίκλεις, δοκοῦσί τε  
 εἶναι, καὶ ἔγωγέ φημι τὸ τοιοῦτον κολακείαν εἶναι  
 καὶ περὶ σῶμα καὶ περὶ ψυχὴν καὶ περὶ ἄλλο,  
 ὅτου ἂν τις τὴν ἡδονὴν θεραπεύῃ ἀσκέπτως ἔχων  
 τοῦ ἀμείνονός τε καὶ τοῦ χειρόνος · σὺ δὲ δὴ πό-  
 τερον συγκατατίθεσαι ἡμῖν περὶ τούτων τὴν αὐ-  
 τὴν δόξαν ἢ ἀντίφης; ΚΑΛ. Οὐκ ἔγωγε, ἀλλὰ  
 συγχωρῶ, ἵνα σοι καὶ περανθῇ ὁ λόγος καὶ Γορ-  
 D γία τῶδε χαρίσωμαι. ΣΩ. Πότερον δὲ περὶ μὲν  
 μίαν ψυχὴν ἔστι τοῦτο, περὶ δὲ δύο καὶ πολλάς  
 οὐκ ἔστιν; ΚΑΛ. Οὐκ, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ δύο καὶ  
 περὶ πολλάς. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἀθρόαις ἅμα  
 χαρίζεσθαι ἔστι μηδὲν σκοπούμενον τὸ βέλτιστον;  
 ΚΑΛ. Οἶμαι ἔγωγε.

CAP. LVII. ΣΩ. Ἔχεις οὖν εἰπεῖν αἵτινές  
 εἰσιν αἱ ἐπιτηδεύσεις αἱ τοῦτο ποιοῦσαι; Μᾶλλον  
 δέ, εἰ βούλει, ἐμοῦ ἐρωτῶντος, ἢ μὲν ἂν σοι δοκῇ  
 τούτων εἶναι, φάθι, ἢ δ' ἂν μή, μὴ φάθι. πρῶ-

τον δὲ σκεψώμεθα τὴν αὐλητικὴν. οὐ δοκεῖ σοι Ε  
 τοιαύτη τις εἶναι, ὧ Καλλίκλεις, τὴν ἡδονὴν ἡμῶν .  
 μόνον διώκειν, ἄλλο δ' οὐδὲν φροντίζειν; ΚΑΛ.  
 Ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ αἱ τοιαίδε  
 ἅπασαι, οἷον ἡ κιθαριστικὴ ἢ ἐν τοῖς ἀγῶσι;  
 ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ ἢ τῶν χορῶν διδασκα-  
 λία καὶ ἢ τῶν διθυράμβων ποίησις; οὐ τοιαύτη  
 τίς σοι καταφαίνεται; ἢ ἡγεῖ τι φροντίζειν Κι-  
 νησίαν τὸν Μέλητος, ὅπως ἔρεῖ τι τοιοῦτον, ὅθεν  
 ἂν οἱ ἀκούοντες βελτίους γίγνοιτο, ἢ ὅ τι μέλ-502  
 λει χαριεῖσθαι τῷ ὄχλῳ τῶν θεατῶν; ΚΑΛ.  
 Δῆλον δὴ τοῦτό γε, ὧ Σώκρατες, Κινησίου γε  
 πέρι. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ Μέλης; ἢ  
 πρὸς τὸ βέλτιστον βλέπων ἐδόκει σοι κιθαρωδεῖν;  
 ἢ ἐκεῖνος μὲν οὐδὲ πρὸς τὸ ἡδιστον; ἡνία γὰρ  
 ἄδων τοὺς θεατάς. ἀλλὰ δὴ σκόπει· οὐχὶ ἢ τε  
 κιθαρωδικὴ δοκεῖ σοι πᾶσα καὶ ἢ τῶν διθυράμβων  
 ποίησις ἡδονῆς χάριν εὐρησθαι; ΚΑΛ. Ἔμοι-  
 γε. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ δὴ ἢ σεμνὴ αὕτη καὶ θαυμαστὴ Β  
 ἢ τῆς τραγωδίας ποίησις ἐφ' ᾧ ἔσπουδακε; πότε-  
 ρόν ἐστιν αὐτῆς τὸ ἐπιχείρημα καὶ ἢ σπουδῆ, ὡς  
 σοὶ δοκεῖ, χαρίζεσθαι τοῖς θεαταῖς μόνον, ἢ καὶ  
 διαμάχεσθαι, ἐάν τι αὐτοῖς ἡδὺ μὲν ἦ καὶ κε-  
 χαρισμένον, πονηρὸν δέ, ὅπως τοῦτο μὲν μὴ ἔρεῖ,  
 εἰ δέ τι τυγχάνει ἀηδὲς καὶ ὠφέλιμον, τοῦτο δὲ  
 καὶ λέξει καὶ ἄσεται, ἐάν τε χαίρωσιν ἐάν τε μὴ;  
 ποτέρως σοὶ δοκεῖ παρεσκευάσθαι ἢ τῶν τραγωδι-  
 ῶν ποίησις; ΚΑΛ. Δῆλον δὴ τοῦτό γε, ὧ Σώ- C  
 κρατες, ὅτι πρὸς τὴν ἡδονὴν μᾶλλον ὤρμηται καὶ  
 τὸ χαρίζεσθαι τοῖς θεαταῖς. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὸ

τοιούτον, ὃ Καλλίκλεις, ἔφαμεν νῦν δὴ κολακείαν εἶναι; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Φέρε δὴ, εἴ τις περιέλοιτο τῆς ποιήσεως πάσης τό τε μέλος καὶ τὸν ῥυθμὸν καὶ τὸ μέτρον, ἄλλο τι ἢ λόγοι γίνονται τὸ λειπόμενον; ΚΑΛ. Ἀνάγκη. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν πρὸς πολὺν ὄχλον καὶ δῆμον οὗτοι λέγονται οἱ λόγοι. ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Δημηγορία ἄρα τίς ἐστὶν ἡ ποιητική. ΚΑΛ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ρητορικὴ δημηγορία ἂν εἴη. ἢ οὐ ρητορεύειν δοκοῦσί σοι οἱ ποιηταὶ ἐν τοῖς θεάτροις; ΚΑΛ. Ἐμοιγε. ΣΩ. Νῦν ἄρα ἡμεῖς εὗρήκαμεν ρητορικὴν τινα πρὸς δῆμον τοιοῦτον, οἷον παιδῶν τε ὁμοῦ καὶ γυναικῶν καὶ ἀνδρῶν, καὶ δούλων καὶ ἐλευθέρων, ἦν οὐ πάνυ ἀγάμεθα · κολακικὴν γὰρ αὐτὴν φάμεν εἶναι. ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε.

CAP. LVIII. ΣΩ. Εἶεν. τί δὲ ἡ πρὸς τὸν Ἀθηναίων δῆμον ρητορικὴ καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους Ε τοὺς ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι δῆμους τοὺς τῶν ἐλευθέρων ἀνδρῶν, τί ποτε ἡμῖν αὕτη ἐστί; πότερόν σοι δοκοῦσι πρὸς τὸ βέλτιστον αἰεὶ λέγειν οἱ ῥήτορες, τούτου στοχαζόμενοι, ὅπως οἱ πολῖται ὡς βέλτιστοι ἔσονται διὰ τοὺς αὐτῶν λόγους, ἢ καὶ οὗτοι πρὸς τὸ χαρίζεσθαι τοῖς πολίταις ὠρμημένοι, καὶ ἔνεκα τοῦ ἰδίου τοῦ αὐτῶν ὀλιγωροῦντες τοῦ κοινοῦ, ὥσπερ παισὶ προσομιλοῦσι τοῖς δήμοις, χαρίζεσθαι αὐτοῖς πειρώμενοι μόνον, εἰ δέ γε βελτίους ἔσονται ἢ χείρους διὰ ταῦτα, οὐδὲν φροντίζουσιν; 503 ΚΑΛ. Οὐχ ἀπλοῦν ἔτι τοῦτο ἐρωτᾶς · εἰσὶ μὲν γὰρ οἱ κηδόμενοι τῶν πολιτῶν λέγουσιν ἃ λέγου-

σιν, εἰσὶ δὲ καὶ οἴους σὺ λέγεις. ΣΩ. Ἐξαρκεῖ. εἰ γὰρ καὶ τοῦτό ἐστι διπλοῦν, τὸ μὲν ἕτερόν που τούτου κολακεία ἂν εἴη καὶ αἰσχρὰ δημηγορία, τὸ δ' ἕτερον καλόν, τὸ παρασκευάζειν, ὅπως ὡς βέλτισται ἔσονται τῶν πολιτῶν αἱ ψυχαί, καὶ διαμάχεσθαι λέγοντα τὰ βέλτιστα, εἴτε ἡδίω εἴτε ἀηδέστερα ἔσται τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. ἀλλ' οὐ πρόποτε B σὺ ταύτην εἶδες τὴν ῥητορικὴν· ἢ εἴ τινα ἔχεις τῶν ῥητόρων τοιοῦτον εἰπεῖν, τί οὐχὶ καὶ ἐμοὶ αὐτὸν ἔφρασας τίς ἐστιν; ΚΑΛ. Ἀλλὰ μὰ Δι' οὐκ ἔχω ἔγωγέ σοι εἰπεῖν τῶν γε νῦν ῥητόρων οὐδένα. ΣΩ. Τί δέ; τῶν παλαιῶν ἔχεις τινὰ εἰπεῖν, δι' ὄντινα αἰτίαν ἔχουσιν Ἀθηναῖοι βελτίους γερονέται, ἐπειδὴ ἐκεῖνος ἤρξατο δημηγορεῖν, ἐν τῷ πρόσθεν χρόνῳ χείρους ὄντες; ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ οἶδα τίς ἐστιν οὗτος. ΚΑΛ. Τί δέ; Θε- C μιστοκλέα οὐκ ἀκούεις ἄνδρα ἀγαθὸν γεγονότα καὶ Κίμωνα καὶ Μιλτιάδην καὶ Περικλέα τουτονὶ τὸν νεωστὶ τετελευτηκότα, οὗ καὶ σὺ ἀκήκοας; ΣΩ. Εἰ ἔστι γε, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, ἦν πρότερον σὺ ἔλεγες ἀρετὴν, ἀληθῆς, τὸ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας ἀποπιμπλάναι καὶ τὰς αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰς τῶν ἄλλων· εἰ δὲ μὴ τοῦτο, ἀλλ' ὅπερ ἐν τῷ ὑστέρω λόγῳ ἠναγκάσθημεν ἡμεῖς ὁμολογεῖν, ὅτι αἱ μὲν τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν πληρούμεναι βελτίω ποιοῦσι τὸν ἄν- D θρωπον, ταύτας μὲν ἀποτελεῖν, αἱ δὲ χείρω, μὴ· τοῦτο δὲ τέχνη τις εἶναι· τοιοῦτον ἄνδρα τούτων τινὰ γεγονέναι ἔχεις εἰπεῖν; ΚΑΛ. Οὐκ ἔχω ἔγωγε πῶς εἶπω.

CAP. LIX. ΣΩ. Ἀλλ' ἐὰν ζητῆς καλῶς,



εὐρήσεις. ἴδωμεν δὴ οὕτως ἄτρεμα σκοπού-  
 μενοι, εἴ τις τούτων τοιοῦτος γέγονε. φέρε γάρ,  
 Ε ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἀνὴρ καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ βέλτιστον λέγων ἂν  
 λέγη ἄλλο τι οὐκ εἰκῆ ἔρει, ἀλλ' ἀποβλέπων πρὸς  
 τι; ὥσπερ καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι πάντες δημιουργοὶ βλέ-  
 ποντες πρὸς τὸ αὐτῶν ἔργον ἕκαστος οὐκ εἰκῆ  
 ἐκλεγόμενος προσφέρει ἂν προσφέρει πρὸς τὸ ἔργον  
 τὸ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅπως ἂν εἰδός τι αὐτῷ σχῆ τοῦτο,  
 ὃ ἐργάζεται. οἷον εἰ βούλει ἰδεῖν τοὺς ζωγρά-  
 φους, τοὺς οἰκοδόμους, τοὺς ναυπηγούς, τοὺς  
 ἄλλους πάντας δημιουργούς, ὅντινα βούλει αὐ-  
 τῶν, ὡς εἰς τάξιν τινὰ ἕκαστος ἕκαστον τίθησιν ὃ  
 ἂν τιθῆ, καὶ προσαναγκάζει τὸ ἕτερον τῷ ἑτέρῳ  
 504 πρέπον τε εἶναι καὶ ἀρμότιον, ἕως ἂν τὸ ἅπαν  
 συστήσῃται τεταγμένον τε καὶ κεκοσμημένον  
 πράγμα, καὶ οἷ τε δὴ ἄλλοι δημιουργοὶ καὶ οὖς  
 νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν, οἱ περὶ τὸ σῶμα παιδοτρίβαι τε  
 καὶ ἰατροί, κοσμοῦσί που τὸ σῶμα καὶ συντάττου-  
 σιν. ὁμολογοῦμεν οὕτω τοῦτ' ἔχειν, ἢ οὐ;  
 ΚΑΛ. Ἔστω τοῦτο οὕτω. ΣΩ. Τάξεως ἄρα  
 καὶ κόσμου τυχοῦσα οἰκία χρησιτὴ ἂν εἴη, ἀταξίας  
 Β δὲ μοχθηρά; ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ  
 πλοῖον ὡσαύτως; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν  
 καὶ τὰ σώματά φαμεν τὰ ἡμέτερα; ΚΑΛ.  
 Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Τί δ' ἢ ψυχὴ; ἀταξίας τυχοῦ-  
 σα ἔσται χρησιτὴ, ἢ τάξεώς τε καὶ κόσμου τινός;  
 ΚΑΛ. Ἀνάγκη ἐκ τῶν πρόσθεν καὶ τοῦτο συνο-  
 μολογεῖν. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν ὄνομά ἐστιν ἐν τῷ σώ-  
 ματι τῷ ἐκ τῆς τάξεώς τε καὶ τοῦ κόσμου γιγνο-  
 μένω; ΚΑΛ. Ὑγίειαν καὶ ἰσχὺν ἴσως λέγεις.



ΣΩ. Ἐγώ γε. τί δὲ αὖ τῷ ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ ἐγγιγνο- C  
 μένω ἐκ τῆς τάξεως καὶ τοῦ κόσμου; πειρῶ εὐ-  
 ρεῖν καὶ εἰπεῖν ὡσπερ ἐκείνω τὸ ὄνομα. ΚΑΛ.  
 Τί δὲ οὐκ αὐτὸς λέγεις, ὦ Σώκρατες; ΣΩ.  
 Ἄλλ' εἴ σοι ἡδιόν ἐστιν, ἐγὼ ἐρῶ. σὺ δέ, ἂν  
 μὲν σοι δοκῶ ἐγὼ καλῶς λέγειν, φάθι· εἰ δὲ μή,  
 ἔλεγχε καὶ μὴ ἐπίτρεπε. ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ ταῖς μὲν  
 τοῦ σώματος τάξεσιν ὄνομα εἶναι ὑγιεινόν, ἐξ  
 οὗ ἐν αὐτῷ ἡ ὑγίεια γίγνεται καὶ ἡ ἄλλη ἀρετὴ  
 τοῦ σώματος. ἔστι ταῦτα ἢ οὐκ ἔστιν; ΚΑΛ. D  
 Ἔστι. ΣΩ. Ταῖς δὲ τῆς ψυχῆς τάξεσί τε καὶ  
 κοσμήσεσι νόμιμόν τε καὶ νόμος, ὅθεν καὶ νόμι-  
 μοι γίνονται καὶ κόσμοι· ταῦτα δ' ἔστι δικαιο-  
 σύνη τε καὶ σωφροσύνη. φῆς, ἢ οὐ; ΚΑΛ.  
 Ἔστιω.

CAP. LX. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν πρὸς ταῦτα αὖ βλέ-  
 πων ὁ ῥήτωρ ἐκεῖνος, ὁ τεχνικός τε καὶ ἀγα-  
 θός, καὶ τοὺς λόγους προσοίσει ταῖς ψυχαῖς οὗς  
 ἂν λέγη καὶ τὰς πράξεις ἀπάσας, καὶ δῶρον  
 ἐάν τι διδῶ, δώσει, καὶ ἐάν τι ἀφαιρῆται, ἀφαι-  
 ρήσεται, πρὸς τοῦτο αἰεὶ τὸν νοῦν ἔχων, ὅπως E  
 ἂν αὐτοῦ τοῖς πολίταις δικαιοσύνη μὲν ἐν ταῖς  
 ψυχαῖς γίγνηται, ἀδικία δὲ ἀπαλλάττηται, καὶ  
 σωφροσύνη μὲν ἐγγίγνηται, ἀκολασία δὲ ἀπαλ-  
 λάττηται, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη ἀρετὴ ἐγγίγνηται, κακία  
 δὲ ἀπίη; συγχωρεῖς, ἢ οὐ; ΚΑΛ. Συγχωρῶ.  
 ΣΩ. Τί γὰρ ὄφελος, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, σώματί γε  
 κάμνοντι καὶ μοχθηρῶς διακειμένῳ σιτία πολλὰ  
 δίδοναι καὶ τὰ ἡδιστα ἢ ποτὰ ἢ ἄλλ' ὅτιοῦν, ὃ  
 μὴ ὀνήσει αὐτὸ ἔσθ' ὅτε πλέον ἢ τὸνναντίον, κα-

505τά γε τὸν δίκαιον λόγον, καὶ ἔλαττον; ἔστι ταῦ-  
 τα; ΚΑΛ. Ἔστι. ΣΩ. Οὐ γάρ, οἶμαι, λυ-  
 σιτελεῖ μετὰ μοχθηρίας σώματος ζῆν ἀνθρώπων·  
 ἀνάγκη γὰρ οὕτω καὶ ζῆν μοχθηρῶς. ἢ οὐχ  
 οὕτω; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τὰς  
 ἐπιθυμίας ἀποπιμπλάναι, οἷον πεινῶντα φαγεῖν  
 ὅσον βούλεται ἢ διψῶντα πιεῖν, ὑγιάινοντα μὲν  
 ἑῶσιν οἱ ἰατροὶ ὡς τὰ πολλά, κάμνοντα δέ, ὡς  
 ἔπος εἰπεῖν οὐδέποτε ἑῶσιν ἐμπίπλασθαι ὧν ἐπι-  
 θυμεῖ; συγχωρεῖς τοῦτό γε καὶ σύ; ΚΑΛ.  
 Βῖ Ἐγώ γε. ΣΩ. Περὶ δὲ ψυχῆν, ὧ ἄριστε, οὐχ ὁ αὐ-  
 τὸς τρόπος; ἕως μὲν ἂν πονηρὰ ἦ, ἀνόητός τε οὖ-  
 σα καὶ ἀκόλαστος καὶ ἄδικος καὶ ἀνόσιος, εἴργειν  
 αὐτὴν δεῖ τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν καὶ μὴ ἐπιτρέπειν ἄλλ'  
 ἅττα ποιεῖν ἢ ἀφ' ὧν βελτίων ἔσται; φῆς, ἢ οὐ;  
 ΚΑΛ. Φημί. ΣΩ. Οὕτω γάρ που αὐτῇ ἄμει-  
 νον τῇ ψυχῇ. ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν  
 τὸ εἴργειν ἔστιν ἀφ' ὧν ἐπιθυμεῖ κολάζειν;  
 ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τὸ κολάζεσθαι ἄρα τῇ ψυ-  
 χῇ ἄμεινόν ἐστιν ἢ ἡ ἀκολασία, ὥσπερ σὺ νῦν δὴ  
 ὦρον. ΚΑΛ. Οὐκ οἶδ' ἅττα λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρα-  
 τες, ἀλλ' ἄλλον τινὰ ἐρώτα. ΣΩ. Οὗτος ἀνὴρ  
 οὐχ ὑπομένει ὠφελούμενος καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦτο πά-  
 σχων, περὶ οὗ ὁ λόγος ἐστί, κολαζόμενος. ΚΑΛ.  
 Οὐδέ γέ μοι μέλει οὐδὲν ὧν σὺ λέγεις, καὶ ταῦτά  
 σοι Γοργίου χάριν ἀπεκρινάμην. ΣΩ. Εἶεν.  
 τί οὖν δὴ ποιήσομεν; μεταξὺ τὸν λόγον κατα-  
 λύομεν; ΚΑΛ. Αὐτὸς γνώσει. ΣΩ. Ἄλλ'  
 Δ οὐδὲ τοὺς μύθους φασὶ μεταξὺ θέμις εἶναι κατα-  
 λείπειν, ἀλλ' ἐπιθέντας κεφαλὴν, ἵνα μὴ ἄνευ

κεφαλῆς περιίη. ἀπόκριναι οὖν καὶ τὰ λοιπά,  
ἵνα ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος κεφαλὴν λάβῃ.

CAP. LXI. ΚΑΛ. Ὡς βίαιος εἶ, ὦ Σώκρα-  
τες. ἐὰν δὲ ἐμοὶ πείθῃ, ἐάσεις χαίρειν τοῦτον  
τὸν λόγον, ἢ καὶ ἄλλῳ τῷ διαλέξει. ΣΩ. Τίς  
οὖν ἄλλος ἐθέλει; μὴ γάρ τοι ἀτελεῖ γε τὸν λό-  
γον καταλείπωμεν. ΚΑΛ. Αὐτὸς δὲ οὐκ ἂν  
δύναιο διελθεῖν τὸν λόγον, ἢ λέγων κατὰ σαυτὸν Ε  
ἢ ἀποκρινόμενος σαυτῷ; ΣΩ. Ἴνα μοι τὸ τοῦ  
Ἐπιχάρμου γένηται, ἃ πρὸ τοῦ δύο ἄνδρες ἔλε-  
γον, εἷς ὢν ἱκανὸς γένωμαι. ἀτὰρ κινδυνεύει  
ἀναγκαιότατον εἶναι οὕτως. εἰ μέντοι ποιήσο-  
μεν, οἴμαι ἔγωγε χρῆναι πάντα ἡμᾶς φιλονείκως  
ἔχειν πρὸς τὸ εἰδέναι τὸ ἀληθὲς τί ἐστὶ περὶ ὧν  
λέγομεν καὶ τί ψεῦδος· κοινὸν γὰρ ἀγαθὸν  
ἅπασι φανερὸν γενέσθαι αὐτό. δίειμι μὲν οὖν  
τῷ λόγῳ ἐγὼ ὡς ἂν μοι δοκῇ ἔχειν· ἐὰν δὲ τῷ 506  
ὑμῶν μὴ τὰ ὄντα δοκῶ ὁμολογεῖν ἑμαυτῷ, χρῆ  
ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι καὶ ἐλέγχειν. οὐδὲ γάρ τοι  
ἔγωγε εἰδὼς λέγω ἃ λέγω, ἀλλὰ ζητῶ κοινῇ μεθ'  
ὑμῶν, ὥστε, ἂν τι φαίνεται λέγων ὁ ἀμφισβητῶν  
ἐμοί, ἐγὼ πρῶτος συγχωρήσομαι. λέγω μέντοι  
ταῦτα, εἰ δοκεῖ χρῆναι διαπερανθῆναι τὸν λό-  
γον· εἰ δὲ μὴ βούλεσθε, ἐῷμεν δὴ χαίρειν καὶ  
ἀπίωμεν. ΓΟΡ. Ἄλλ' ἐμοὶ μὲν οὐ δοκεῖ, ὦ  
Σώκρατες, χρῆναί πω ἀπιέναι, ἀλλὰ διεξελεθεῖν Β  
σε τὸν λόγον· φαίνεται δέ μοι καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις  
δοκεῖν. βούλομαι γὰρ ἔγωγε καὶ αὐτὸς ἀκουσαί  
σου αὐτοῦ διόντος τὰ ἐπίλοιπα. ΣΩ. Ἄλλὰ  
μὲν δὴ, ὦ Γοργία, καὶ αὐτὸς ἡδέως μὲν ἂν Καλ-

λικλεῖ τούτῳ ἔτι διελεγόμεν, ἕως αὐτῶ τὴν τοῦ Ἀμφίονος ἀπέδωκα ῥῆσιν ἀντὶ τῆς τοῦ Ζήθου· ἐπειδὴ δὲ σύ, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, οὐκ ἐθέλεις συνδιαπερᾶναι τὸν λόγον, ἀλλ' οὖν ἐμοῦ γε ἀκούων  
 C ἐπιλαμβάνου, ἐὰν τί σοι δοκῶ μὴ καλῶς λέγειν. καί με ἐὰν ἐξελέγξης, οὐκ ἀχθεσθήσομαί σοι, ὥσπερ σὺ ἐμοί, ἀλλὰ μέγιστος εὐεργέτης παρ' ἐμοὶ ἀναγεγράψει. ΚΑΛ. Λέγε, ὦ ῥαθέ, αὐτὸς καὶ πέραινε.

CAP. LXII. ΣΩ. Ἄκουε δὴ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἐμοῦ ἀναλαβόντος τὸν λόγον. Ἄρα τὸ ἡδὺ καὶ τὸ ἀγαθὸν τὸ αὐτὸ ἐστίν; Οὐ ταῦτόν, ὡς ἐγὼ καὶ Καλλικλῆς ὡμολογήσαμεν. Πότερον δὲ τὸ ἡδὺ ἔνεκα τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ πρακτέον, ἢ τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἔνεκα τοῦ ἡδέος; Τὸ ἡδὺ ἔνεκα τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ.  
 D Ἡδὺ δέ ἐστι τοῦτο, οὗ παραγενομένου ἡδόμεθα; ἀγαθὸν δέ, οὗ παρόντος ἀγαθοὶ ἐσμεν; Πάνυ γε. Ἄλλὰ μὴν ἀγαθοὶ γέ ἐσμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς καὶ τᾶλλα πάντα ὅσα ἀγαθὰ ἐστίν, ἀρετῆς τινος παραγενομένης; Ἐμοιγε δοκεῖ ἀναγκαῖον εἶναι, ὦ Καλλίκλεις. Ἄλλὰ μὲν δὴ ἢ γε ἀρετὴ ἐκάστου, καὶ σκεύους καὶ σώματος καὶ ψυχῆς αὐτῆς καὶ ζώου παντός, οὐ τῶ εἰκῆ κάλλιστα παραγίγνεται, ἀλλὰ τάξει καὶ ὀρθότητι καὶ τέχνῃ, ἣτις ἐκάστῳ ἀποδέδεται αὐτῶν. Ἄρα ἔστι ταῦτα; Ἐγὼ μὲν  
 E γάρ φημι. Τάξει ἄρα τεταγμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον ἐστὶν ἡ ἀρετὴ ἐκάστου; Φαίην ἂν ἔγωγε. Κόσμος τις ἄρα ἐγγενόμενος ἐν ἐκάστῳ ὁ ἐκάστου οἰκειῶς ἀγαθὸν παρέχει ἕκαστον τῶν ὄντων; Ἐμοιγε δοκεῖ. Καὶ ψυχὴ ἄρα κόσμον ἔχουσα

τὸν ἑαυτῆς ἀμείνων τῆς ἀκοσμήτου; Ἀνάγκη.  
 Ἀλλὰ μὴν ἢ γε κόσμον ἔχουσα κοσμία; Πῶς  
 γὰρ οὐ μέλλει; Ἡ δέ γε κοσμία σώφρων; 507  
 Πολλὴ ἀνάγκη. Ἡ ἄρα σώφρων ψυχὴ ἀγαθὴ.  
 Ἐγὼ μὲν οὐκ ἔχω παρὰ ταῦτα ἄλλα φάναι, ὧ  
 φίλε Καλλίκλεις· σὺ δ' εἰ ἔχεις, δίδασκε. ΚΑΛ.  
 Λέγ', ὧ ἄγαθέ. ΣΩ. Λέγω δὴ, ὅτι, εἰ ἢ σώφρων  
 ἀγαθὴ ἔστιν, ἢ τοῦναντίον τῆ σώφροσι πεπονθυῖα  
 κακὴ ἔστιν. ἦν δὲ αὕτη ἢ ἀφρων τε καὶ ἀκό-  
 λαστος; Πάνυ γε. Καὶ μὴν ὅ γε σώφρων τὰ  
 προσήκοντα πράττει ἂν καὶ περὶ θεοῦ καὶ περὶ  
 ἀνθρώπων; οὐ γὰρ ἂν σωφρονοῖ τὰ μὴ προσή-  
 κοντα πράττων. Ἀνάγκη ταῦτ' εἶναι οὕτω.  
 Καὶ μὴν περὶ μὲν ἀνθρώπων τὰ προσήκοντα Β  
 πράττων δίκαι' ἂν πράττει, περὶ δὲ θεοῦ ὅσια·  
 τὸν δὲ τὰ δίκαια καὶ ὅσια πράττοντα ἀνάγκη δί-  
 καιον καὶ ὅσιον εἶναι; Ἔστι ταῦτα. Καὶ μὲν  
 δὴ καὶ ἀνδρεῖόν γε ἀνάγκη; οὐ γὰρ δὴ σώφρωνος  
 ἀνδρός ἔστιν οὔτε διώκειν οὔτε φεύγειν ἢ μὴ προσ-  
 ῆκει, ἀλλ' ἢ δεῖ καὶ πράγματα καὶ ἀνθρώπους  
 καὶ ἡδονὰς καὶ λύπας φεύγειν καὶ διώκειν, καὶ  
 ὑπομένοντα καρτερεῖν ὅπου δεῖ· ὥστε πολλὴ C  
 ἀνάγκη, ὧ Καλλίκλεις, τὸν σώφρονα ὥσπερ διήλ-  
 θομεν, δίκαιον ὄντα καὶ ἀνδρεῖον καὶ ὅσιον ἀγα-  
 θὸν ἄνδρα εἶναι τελέως, τὸν δὲ ἀγαθὸν εὔ τε καὶ  
 καλῶς πράττειν ἢ ἂν πράττη, τὸν δ' εὔ πράττον-  
 τα μακάριόν τε καὶ εὐδαίμονα εἶναι, τὸν δὲ πο-  
 νηρὸν καὶ κακῶς πράττοντα ἄθλιον. οὗτος δ' ἂν  
 εἴη ὁ ἐναντίως ἔχων τῷ σώφροσι, ὁ ἀκόλαστος, ὃν  
 σὺ ἐπῆρνεῖς. ΣΑΡ. LXIII. Ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ταῦτα



οὕτω τίθεμαι καὶ φημι ταῦτα ἀληθῆ εἶναι. εἰ δε  
D ἔστιν ἀληθῆ, τὸν βουλόμενον, ὡς ἔοικεν, εὐδαί-  
μονα εἶναι σωφροσύνην μὲν διωκτέον καὶ ἀσκη-  
τέον, ἀκολασίαν δὲ φευκτέον ὡς ἔχει ποδῶν ἕκα-  
στος ἡμῶν, καὶ παρασκευαστέον μάλιστα μὲν  
μηδὲν δεῖσθαι τοῦ κολάζεσθαι, ἐὰν δὲ δεηθῆ ἢ  
αὐτὸς ἢ ἄλλος τις τῶν οἰκείων, ἢ ἰδιώτης ἢ πόλις,  
ἐπιθετέον δίκην καὶ κολαστέον, εἰ μέλλει εὐδαί-  
μων εἶναι. οὗτος ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ ὁ σκοπὸς εἶναι,  
πρὸς ὃν βλέποντα δεῖ ζῆν, καὶ πάντα εἰς τοῦτο  
τὰ αὐτοῦ συντείνοντα καὶ τὰ τῆς πόλεως, ὅπως  
E δικαιοσύνη παρέσται καὶ σωφροσύνη τῷ μακαρίῳ  
μέλλοντι ἔσεσθαι, οὕτω πράττειν, οὐκ ἐπιθυμίας  
ἕῶντα ἀκολάστους εἶναι καὶ ταύτας ἐπιχειροῦντα  
πληροῦν, ἀνήνυτον κακόν, ληστοῦ βίον ζῶντα.  
οὔτε γὰρ ἂν ἄλλω ἀνθρώπῳ προσφιλεῖς ἂν εἶη ὁ  
τοιούτος οὔτε θεῷ· κοινωνεῖν γὰρ ἀδύνατος·  
ὅτῳ δὲ μὴ ἔνι κοινωνία, φιλία οὐκ ἂν εἶη. φασὶ  
δ' οἱ σοφοί, ὧ Καλλίκλεις, καὶ οὐρανὸν καὶ γῆν  
508 καὶ θεοὺς καὶ ἀνθρώπους τὴν κοινωνίαν συνέχειν  
καὶ φιλίαν καὶ κοσμιότητα καὶ σωφροσύνην καὶ  
δικαιοσύνην, — καὶ τὸ ὅλον τοῦτο διὰ ταῦτα κό-  
σμον καλοῦσιν, ὧ ἑταῖρε, — οὐκ ἀκοσμίαν οὐδὲ  
ἀκολασίαν. σὺ δὲ μοι δοκεῖς οὐ προσέχειν τὸν  
νοῦν τούτοις, καὶ ταῦτα σοφὸς ὢν, ἀλλὰ λέληθέ  
σε, ὅτι ἢ ἰσότης ἢ γεωμετρικὴ καὶ ἐν θεοῖς καὶ ἐν  
ἀνθρώποις μέγα δύναται. σὺ δὲ πλεονεξίαν οἶει  
δεῖν ἀσκεῖν· γεωμετρίας γὰρ ἀμελεῖς. Εἶεν. ἢ  
B ἔξελεγκτέος δὴ οὗτος ὁ λόγος ἡμῶν ἐστιν, ὡς οὐ  
δικαιοσύνης καὶ σωφροσύνης κτήσει εὐδαίμονες



οἱ εὐδαίμονες, κακίας δὲ οἱ ἄθλιοι· ἢ εἰ οὗτος ἀληθής ἐστι, σκεπτόν τί τὰ συμβαίνοντα. τὰ πρόσθεν ἐκεῖνα, ὃ Καλλίκλεις, συμβαίνει πάντα, ἐφ' οἷς σύ με ἤρου, εἰ σπουδάζων λέγοιμι, λέγοντα, ὅτι κατηγορητέον εἶη καὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ υἱέος καὶ ἐταίρου, ἐάν τι ἀδικῇ, καὶ τῇ ρητορικῇ ἐπὶ τοῦτο χρηστέον. καὶ ἃ Πῶλον αἰσχύνῃ ᾧον συγχωρεῖν, ἀληθῆ ἄρα ἦν, τὸ εἶναι τὸ ἀδικεῖν τοῦ C ἀδικεῖσθαι, ὅσῳπερ αἴσχιον, τοσοῦτῳ κάκιον· καὶ τὸν μέλλοντα ὀρθῶς ρητορικὸν ἔσεσθαι δίκαιον ἄρα δεῖ εἶναι καὶ ἐπιστήμονα τῶν δικαίων, ὃ αὖ Γοργίαν ἔφη Πῶλος δι' αἰσχύνῃν ὁμολογήσαι. CAP. LXIV. Τούτων δὲ οὕτως ἐχόντων, σκεψώμεθα τί ποτ' ἐστὶν ἃ σὺ ἐμοὶ ὀνειδίζεις, ἄρα καλῶς λέγεται, ἢ οὐ, ὡς ἄρα ἐγὼ οὐχ οἷός τ' εἰμι βοηθῆσαι οὔτε ἐμαυτῷ οὔτε τῶν φίλων οὐδενὶ οὐδὲ τῶν οἰκείων, οὐδ' ἐκσῶσαι ἐκ τῶν μεγίστων κινδύνων, εἰμι δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ βουλομένῳ ὡσπερ οἱ ἄτιμοι D τοῦ ἐθέλοντος, ἂν τε τύπτειν βούληται, τὸ νεανικὸν δὴ τοῦτο τοῦ σοῦ λόγου, ἐπὶ κόρῃς, ἐάν τε χρήματα ἀφαιρεῖσθαι, ἐάν τε ἐκβάλλειν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, ἐάν τε, τὸ ἔσχατον, ἀποκτεῖναι· καὶ οὕτω διακεῖσθαι πάντων δὴ αἴσχιστόν ἐστιν, ὡς ὁ σὸς λόγος. ὁ δὲ δὴ ἐμός, ὅστις πολλάκις μὲν ἤδη εἴρηται, οὐδὲν δὲ κωλύει καὶ ἔτι λέγεσθαι· οὐ φημι, ὃ Καλλίκλεις, τὸ τύπτεσθαι ἐπὶ κόρῃς ἀδίκως E αἴσχιστον εἶναι, οὐδέ γε τὸ τέμνεσθαι οὔτε τὸ σῶμα τὸ ἐμὸν οὔτε τὸ βαλάντιον, ἀλλὰ τὸ τύπτειν καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ ἀδίκως καὶ τέμνειν καὶ αἴσχιον καὶ κάκιον, καὶ κλέπτειν γε ἄμα καὶ ἀνδρα-

ποδίξασθαι καὶ τοιχωρυχεῖν καὶ συλλήβδην ὀτιοῦν ἀδικεῖν καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ τῷ ἀδικοῦντι καὶ αἰσχιον καὶ κάκιον εἶναι ἢ ἐμοὶ τῷ ἀδικουμένῳ. ταῦτα ἡμῖν ἄνω ἐκεῖ ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν λόγοις 509 οὕτω φανέντα, ὡς ἐγὼ λέγω, κατέχεται καὶ δέδεται, καὶ εἰ ἀγροικότερόν τι εἰπεῖν ἔστι, σιδηροῖς καὶ ἀδαμαντίνοις λόγοις, ὡς γοῦν ἂν δόξειεν οὕτωςσιν, οὓς σὺ εἰ μὴ λύσεις ἢ σοῦ τις νεανικώτερος, οὐχ οἷόν τε, ἄλλως λέγοντα ἢ ὡς ἐγὼ νῦν λέγω, καλῶς λέγειν· ἐπεὶ ἔμοιγε ὁ αὐτὸς λόγος ἔστιν αἰεὶ, ὅτι ἐγὼ ταῦτα οὐκ οἶδα ὅπως ἔχει, ὅτι μέντοι ὧν ἐγὼ ἐντειτύχηκα, ὥσπερ νῦν, οὐδεὶς οἷός B τ' ἔστιν ἄλλως λέγων μὴ οὐ καταγέλαστος εἶναι. ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν αὖ τίθημι ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχειν. εἰ δὲ οὕτως ἔχει, καὶ μέγιστον τῶν κακῶν ἔστιν ἢ ἀδικία τῷ ἀδικοῦντι, καὶ ἔτι τούτου μεῖζον μεγίστου ὄντος, εἰ οἷόν τε, τὸ ἀδικοῦντα μὴ διδόναι δίκην, τίνα ἂν βοήθειαν μὴ δυνάμενος ἄνθρωπος βοηθεῖν ἑαυτῷ καταγέλαστος ἂν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ εἶη; ἄρ' οὐ ταύτην, ἣτις ἀποτρέψει τὴν μεγίστην ἡμῶν βλάβην; ἀλλὰ πολλὴ ἀνάγκη ταύτην εἶναι τὴν αἰσχίστην βοήθειαν, μὴ δύνασθαι βοηθεῖν μήτε ἑαυτῷ μήτε τοῖς αὐτοῦ φίλοις τε καὶ οἰκεῖ- C οῖς, δευτέραν δὲ τὴν τοῦ δευτέρου κακοῦ καὶ τρίτην τὴν τοῦ τρίτου, καὶ τὰλλα οὕτως· ὡς ἐκάστου κακοῦ μέγεθος πέφυκεν, οὕτω καὶ κάλλος τοῦ δυνατὸν εἶναι ἐφ' ἑκάστα βοηθεῖν καὶ αἰσχύνῃ τοῦ μῆ. ἄρα ἄλλως, ἢ οὕτως ἔχει, ὧ Καλλί- κλεις; ΚΑΔ. Οὐκ ἄλλως.

CAP. LXV. ΣΩ. Λυοῖν οὖν ὄντιον, τοῦ ἀδι-

κεῖν τε καὶ ἀδικεῖσθαι, μεῖζον μὲν φαμεν κακὸν  
 τὸ ἀδικεῖν, ἔλαττον δὲ τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι. τί οὖν ἂν  
 παρασκευασάμενος ἄνθρωπος βοηθήσειεν αὐτῷ,  
 ὥστε ἀμφοτέρας τὰς ὠφελείας ταύτας ἔχειν, τὴν D  
 τε ἀπὸ τοῦ μὴ ἀδικεῖν καὶ τὴν ἀπὸ τοῦ μὴ ἀδι-  
 κεῖσθαι; πότερα δύναμιν, ἢ βούλησιν; ὧδε δὲ  
 λέγω· πότερον ἔαν μὴ βούληται ἀδικεῖσθαι, οὐκ  
 ἀδικήσεται, ἢ ἔαν δύναμιν παρασκευάσῃται τοῦ  
 μὴ ἀδικεῖσθαι, οὐκ ἀδικήσεται; ΚΑΔ. Δήλον  
 δὴ τοῦτο γε, ὅτι ἔαν δύναμιν. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ δὴ  
 τοῦ ἀδικεῖν; πότερον ἔαν μὴ βούληται ἀδικεῖν,  
 ἱκανὸν τοῦτ' ἐστίν — οὐ γὰρ ἀδικήσει —, ἢ καὶ E  
 ἐπὶ τοῦτο δεῖ δύναμιν τινα καὶ τέχνην παρα-  
 σκευάσασθαι, ὡς, ἔαν μὴ μάθῃ αὐτὰ καὶ ἀσκήσῃ,  
 ἀδικήσει; Τί οὐκ αὐτό γέ μοι τοῦτο ἀπεκρίνω,  
 ὦ Καλλίκλεις; πότερόν σοι δοκοῦμεν ὀρθῶς  
 ἀναγκασθῆναι ὁμολογεῖν ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν λό-  
 γοις ἐγὼ τε καὶ Πῶλος, ἢ οὐ, ἠνίκα ὠμολογήσα-  
 μεν μηδένα βουλόμενον ἀδικεῖν, ἀλλ' ἄκοντας  
 τοὺς ἀδικοῦντας πάντας ἀδικεῖν; ΚΑΔ. Ἔστι  
 σοι τοῦτο, ὦ Σώκρατες, οὕτως, ἵνα διαπεράνης<sup>510</sup>  
 τὸν λόγον. ΣΩ. Καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἄρα, ὡς ἔοικε,  
 παρασκευαστέον ἐστὶ δύναμιν τινα καὶ τέχνην,  
 ὅπως μὴ ἀδικήσωμεν. ΚΑΔ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ.  
 Τίς οὖν ποτ' ἐστὶ τέχνη τῆς παρασκευῆς τοῦ  
 μηδὲν ἀδικεῖσθαι ἢ ὡς ὀλίγιστα; σκέψαι, εἰ σοὶ  
 δοκεῖ ἢπερ ἐμοί. ἐμοὶ μὲν γὰρ δοκεῖ ἦδε· ἢ  
 αὐτὸν ἄρχειν δεῖν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἢ καὶ τυραννεῖν,  
 ἢ τῆς ὑπαρχούσης πολιτείας εἰταῖρον εἶναι.  
 ΚΑΔ. Ὅρα, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὡς ἐγὼ ἔτοιμός εἰμι

Β ἐπαινεῖν, ἂν τι καλῶς λέγῃς; τοῦτό μοι δοκεῖς πάννυ καλῶς εἰρηκέναι.

CAP. LXVI. ΣΩ. Σκόπει δὴ καὶ τόδε ἐάν σοι δοκῶ εὖ λέγειν. φίλος μοι δοκεῖ ἕκαστος ἕκαστω εἶναι ὡς οἷόν τε μάλιστα, ὄνπερ οἱ παλαιοὶ τε καὶ σοφοὶ λέγουσιν, ὁ ὅμοιος τῷ ὁμοίῳ. οὐ καὶ σοί; ΚΑΛ. Ἐμοιγε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὅπου τύραννός ἐστιν ἄρχων ἄγριος καὶ ἀπαίδευτος, εἴ τις τούτου ἐν τῇ πόλει πολὺ βελτίων εἴη, φοβοῖτο δὴπου ἂν αὐτὸν ὁ τύραννος καὶ τούτῳ ἐξ  
 C ἅπαντος τοῦ νοῦ οὐκ ἂν ποτε δύναίτο φίλος γενέσθαι; ΚΑΛ. Ἐστι ταῦτα. ΣΩ. Οὐδέ γε εἴ τις πολὺ φαυλότερος εἴη, οὐδ' ἂν οὔτος καταφρονοῖ γὰρ ἂν αὐτοῦ ὁ τύραννος καὶ οὐκ ἂν ποτε ὡς πρὸς φίλον σπουδάσειε. ΚΑΛ. Καὶ ταῦτ' ἀληθῆ. ΣΩ. Λείπεται δὴ ἐκεῖνος μόνος ἄξιος λόγου φίλος τῷ τοιούτῳ, ὅς ἂν, ὁμοιότης ὢν, ταῦτ' ἀπέγνων καὶ ἐπαινῶν ἐθέλη ἄρχεσθαι καὶ ὑποκεῖσθαι τῷ ἄρχοντι. οὔτος μέγα ἐν ταύ-  
 D τη τῇ πόλει δυνήσεται· τοῦτον οὐδεὶς χαίρων ἀδικήσει. οὐχ οὔτως ἔχει; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Εἰ ἄρα τις ἐννοήσειεν ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει τῶν νέων, Τίνα ἂν τρόπον ἐγὼ μέγα δυναίμην καὶ μηδεὶς με ἀδικοίη, αὕτη, ὡς ἔοικεν, αὐτῷ ὁδός ἐστιν, εὐθύς ἐκ νέου ἐθίζειν αὐτὸν τοῖς αὐτοῖς χαίρειν καὶ ἄχθεσθαι τῷ δεσπότῃ, καὶ παρασκευάζειν, ὅπως ὅτι μάλιστα ὅμοιος ἔσται ἐκεῖνῳ.  
 E οὐχ οὔτως; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τούτῳ τὸ μὲν μὴ ἀδικεῖσθαι καὶ μέγα δύνασθαι, ὡς ὁ ὑμέτερος λόγος, ἐν τῇ πόλει διαπεπράξεται.

*ΚΑΛ.* Πάνυ γε. *ΣΩ.* Ἄρ' οὖν καὶ τὸ μὴ ἀδικεῖν; ἢ πολλοῦ δεῖ, εἴπερ ὅμοιος ἔσται τῷ ἄρχοντι, ὄντι ἀδίκῳ, καὶ παρὰ τούτῳ μέγα δυνήσεται; ἀλλ' οἶμαι ἔγωγε, πᾶν τούναντίον οὐτωςὶ ἢ παρασκευὴ ἔσται αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὸ οἶφ' τε εἶναι ὡς πλεῖστα ἀδικεῖν καὶ ἀδικοῦντα μὴ διδόναι 511 δίκην. ἢ γάρ; *ΚΑΛ.* Φαίνεται. *ΣΩ.* Οὐκ οὖν τὸ μέγιστον αὐτῷ κακὸν ὑπάρξει, μοχθηρῶ ὄντι τὴν ψυχὴν καὶ λελωβημένῳ διὰ τὴν μίμησιν τοῦ δεσπότου καὶ δύναμιν. *ΚΑΛ.* Οὐκ οἶδ' ὅπη στρέφεις ἐκάστοτε τοὺς λόγους ἄνω καὶ κάτω, ὧς Σώκρατες. ἢ οὐκ οἶσθα, ὅτι οὗτος ὁ μιμούμενος τὸν μὴ μιμούμενον ἐκεῖνον ἀποκτενεῖ, ἐὰν βούληται, καὶ ἀφαιρήσεται τὰ ὄντα; *ΣΩ.* Οἶδα, B ὧς γὰρ Καλλίκλεις, εἰ μὴ κωφός γ' εἰμί, καὶ σοῦ ἀκούων καὶ Πώλου ἄρτι πολλάκις καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὀλίγον πάντων τῶν ἐν τῇ πόλει. ἀλλὰ καὶ σὺ ἐμοῦ ἄκουε, ὅτι ἀποκτενεῖ μὲν, ἂν βούληται, ἀλλὰ πονηρὸς ὢν καλὸν καγαθὸν ὄντα. *ΚΑΛ.* Οὐκοῦν τοῦτο δὴ καὶ τὸ ἀγανακτητήριον; *ΣΩ.* Οὐ νοῦν γε ἔχοντι, ὡς ὁ λόγος σημαίνει. ἢ οἶε δεῖν τοῦτο παρασκευάζεσθαι ἄνθρωπον, ὡς πλεῖστον χρόνον ζῆν, καὶ μελετᾶν τὰς τέχνας ταύτας, αἷ ἡμᾶς αἰεὶ ἐκ τῶν κινδύνων σώζουσιν, ὡσπερ καὶ ἦν σὺ κε- C λεύεις ἐμὲ μελετᾶν τὴν ρητορικὴν, τὴν ἐν τοῖς δικαστηρίοις διασώζουσιν; *ΚΑΛ.* Ναὶ μὰ Δι' ὀρθῶς γέ σοι συμβουλεύων.

*CAP. LXVII.* *ΣΩ.* Τί δέ, ὧς βέλτιστε; ἢ καὶ ἢ τοῦ νεῖν ἐπιστήμη σεμνή τίς σοι δοκεῖ εἶναι; *ΚΑΛ.* Μὰ Δί' οὐκ ἔμοιγε. *ΣΩ.* Καὶ



μὴν σώζει γε καὶ αὕτη ἐκ θανάτου τοὺς ἀνθρώ-  
 πους, ὅταν εἰς τοιοῦτον ἐμπέσωσιν, οὗ δεῖ ταύτης  
 D τῆς ἐπιστήμης. εἰ δ' αὕτη σοι δοκεῖ σμικρὰ εἶ-  
 ναι, ἐγὼ σοι μείζονα ταύτης ἔρω, τὴν κυβερνητι-  
 κήν, ἢ οὐ μόνον τὰς ψυχὰς σώζει, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ  
 σώματα καὶ τὰ χρήματα ἐκ τῶν ἐσχάτων κινδύ-  
 νων, ὥσπερ ἡ ῥητορική. καὶ αὕτη μὲν προσε-  
 σταλμένη ἐστὶ καὶ κοσμία, καὶ οὐ σεμνύνεται  
 ἐσχηματισμένη ὡς ὑπερήφανόν τι διαπραττομένη,  
 ἀλλὰ ταῦτα διαπραξαμένη τῇ δικανικῇ, ἐὰν μὲν  
 ἐξ Αἰγίνης δεῦρο σώσῃ, οἶμαι, δύ' ὀβολοὺς ἐπρά-  
 E ξατο, ἐὰν δὲ ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἢ ἐκ τοῦ Πόντου, ἐὰν  
 πάμπολυ ταύτης τῆς μεγάλης εὐεργεσίας, σώσασ'  
 ἂ νῦν δὴ ἔλεγον, καὶ αὐτὸν καὶ παῖδας καὶ χρή-  
 ματα καὶ γυναῖκας, ἀποβιβάσασ' εἰς τὸν λιμένα  
 δύο δραχμὰς ἐπράξατο, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ ἔχων τὴν τέ-  
 χνην καὶ ταῦτα διαπραξάμενος ἐκβὰς παρὰ τὴν  
 θάλατταν καὶ τὴν ναῦν περιπατεῖ ἐν μετρίῳ σχή-  
 ματι. λογίζεσθαι γάρ, οἶμαι, ἐπίσταται, ὅτι  
 ἀδηλόν ἐστιν οὕστινας τε ὠφέληκε τῶν συμπλεόν-  
 των οὐκ ἔδασα καταποντωθῆναι καὶ οὕστινας  
 ἐβλαψεν, εἰδὼς, ὅτι οὐδὲν αὐτοὺς βελτίους ἐξεβί-  
 512 βασεν ἢ οἷοι ἐνέβησαν, οὔτε τὰ σώματα οὔτε τὰς  
 ψυχὰς. λογίζεται οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ, εἰ μὲν τις μεγά-  
 λοις καὶ ἀνιάτοις νοσήμασι κατὰ τὸ σῶμα συνε-  
 χόμενος μὴ ἀπεπνίγη, οὗτος μὲν ἀθλιός ἐστιν, ὅτι  
 οὐκ ἀπέθανε, καὶ οὐδὲν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ὠφέληται· εἰ  
 δέ τις ἄρα ἐν τῷ τοῦ σώματος τιμωτέρῳ, τῇ  
 ψυχῇ, πολλὰ νοσήματα ἔχει καὶ ἀνιάτα, τούτῳ  
 δὲ βιωτέον ἐστὶ καὶ τοῦτον ὀνήσειεν, ἂν τε ἐκ



θαλάττης ἂν τε ἐκ δικαστηρίου ἂν τε ἄλλοθεν  
 ὀποθενοῦν σώσῃ, ἀλλ' οἶδεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἄμεινόν ἐστι B  
 ζῆν τῷ μοχθηρῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· κακῶς γὰρ ἀνάγκη  
 ἐστὶ ζῆν. CAP. LXVIII. Διὰ ταῦτα οὐ νόμος  
 ἐστὶ σεμνύνεσθαι τὸν κυβερνήτην, καίπερ σώζοντα  
 ἡμᾶς. οὐδέ γε, ὦ θαυμάσιε, τὸν μηχανοποιόν, ὅς  
 οὔτε στρατηγῶν, μὴ ὅτι κυβερνήτου, οὔτε ἄλλον  
 οὐδενὸς ἐλάττω ἐνίοτε δύναται σῶζειν· πόλεις  
 γὰρ ἔστιν ὅτε ὕλας σῶζει. μὴ σοι δοκεῖ κατὰ τὸν  
 δικανικὸν εἶναι; καίτοι εἰ βούλοιο λέγειν, ὦ  
 Καλλίχλεις, ἅπερ ὑμεῖς, σεμνύνων τὸ πρᾶγμα,  
 καταχώσειεν ἂν ὑμᾶς τοῖς λόγοις, λέγων καὶ πα- C  
 ρακαλῶν ἐπὶ τὸ δεῖν γίνεσθαι μηχανοποιούς, ὡς  
 οὐδὲν τᾶλλά ἐστιν· ἱκανὸς γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ λόγος.  
 ἀλλὰ σὺ οὐδὲν ἤτιον αὐτοῦ καταφρονεῖς καὶ τῆς  
 τέχνης τῆς ἐκείνου, καὶ ὡς ἐν ὄνειδι ἀποκαλέσαις  
 ἂν μηχανοποιόν, καὶ τῷ υἱεῖ αὐτοῦ οὔτ' ἂν δοῦ-  
 ναι θυγατέρα ἐθέλοις, οὔτ' ἂν αὐτὸς τῷ σαντοῦ  
 λαβεῖν τὴν ἐκείνου. καίτοι ἐξ ὧν τὰ σαντοῦ ἐπαι-  
 νεῖς, τίτι δικαίῳ λόγῳ τοῦ μηχανοποιοῦ καταφρο-  
 νεῖς καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὧν νῦν δὴ ἔλεγον; οἶδ' ὅτι D  
 φαίης ἂν βελτίων εἶναι καὶ ἐκ βελτιόνων. τὸ δὲ  
 βέλτιον εἰ μὴ ἔστιν ὃ ἐγὼ λέγω, ἀλλ' αὐτὸ τοῦτ'  
 ἐστὶν ἀρετὴ, τὸ σῶζειν αὐτὸν καὶ τὰ ἑαυτοῦ ὄντα  
 ὁποῖός τις ἔτιυχε, καταγέλαστος σοι ὁ ψόγος γίνε-  
 ται καὶ μηχανοποιοῦ καὶ ἰατροῦ καὶ τῶν ἄλλων  
 τεχνῶν, ὅσαι τοῦ σῶζειν ἔνεκα πεποίηνται. ἀλλ',  
 ὦ μακάριε, ὄρα μὴ ἄλλο τι τὸ γενναῖον καὶ τὸ  
 ἀγαθὸν ἢ τοῦ σῶζειν τε καὶ σώζεσθαι. μὴ γὰρ  
 τοῦτο μὲν, τὸ ζῆν ὅποσονδὴ χρόνον, τὸν γε ὡς E

ἀληθῶς ἄνδρα ξατέον ἐστὶ καὶ οὐ φιλοψυχητέον,  
 ἀλλὰ ἐπιτρέψαντα περὶ τούτων τῷ θεῷ καὶ πι-  
 στεύσαντα ταῖς γυναιξίν, ὅτι τὴν εἰμαρμένην  
 οὐδ' ἂν εἷς ἐκφύγοι, τὸ ἐπὶ τούτῳ σκεπτέον, τίν'  
 ἂν τρόπον τοῦτον ὃν μέλλει χρόνον βιῶναι ὡς  
 ἄριστα βιώῃ, ἄρα ἔξομοιῶν αὐτὸν τῇ πολιτείᾳ  
 513 ταύτῃ, ἐν ἣ ἂν οἰκῇ, καὶ νῦν δὲ ἄρα δεῖ σὲ ὡς  
 ὁμοιότατον γίνεσθαι τῷ δήμῳ τῷ Ἀθηναίων, εἰ  
 μέλλεις τούτῳ προσφιλεῖς εἶναι καὶ μέγα δύνα-  
 σθαι ἐν τῇ πόλει; τοῦθ' ὄρα εἰ σοὶ λυσιτελεῖ καὶ  
 ἐμοί, ὅπως μὴ, ὦ δαιμόνιε, πεισόμεθα ὅπερ φασὶ  
 τὰς τὴν σελήνην καθαιρούσας, τὰς Θετταλίδας·  
 σὺν τοῖς φιλτάτοις ἢ αἴρεσις ἡμῖν ἔσται ταύτης  
 τῆς δυνάμεως τῆς ἐν τῇ πόλει. εἰ δὲ σοὶ οἶε ὄν-  
 τινούν ἀνθρώπων παραδώσειν τέχνην τινὰ τοιαύ-  
 B την, ἣτις σε ποιήσει μέγα δύνασθαι ἐν τῇ πόλει  
 τῆδε ἀνόμοιον ὄντα τῇ πολιτείᾳ εἴτ' ἐπὶ τὸ βέλτι-  
 ον εἴτ' ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, οὐκ ὀρθῶς  
 βουλευεῖ, ὦ Καλλίκλεις· οὐ γὰρ μιμητὴν δεῖ εἶ-  
 ναι, ἀλλ' αὐτοφυῶς ὅμοιον τούτοις, εἰ μέλλεις τι  
 γνήσιον ἀπεργάζεσθαι εἰς φιλίαν τῷ Ἀθηναίων  
 δήμῳ καὶ ναὶ μὰ Δία τῷ Πυριλάμπους γε πρὸς.  
 ὅστις οὖν σε τούτοις ὁμοιότατον ἀπεργάσεται, οὗ-  
 τός σε ποιήσει, ὡς ἐπιθυμεῖς πολιτικὸς εἶναι, πο-  
 C λιτικὸν καὶ ῥητορικόν· τῷ αὐτῶν γὰρ ἦθει λεγο-  
 μένων τῶν λόγων ἕκαστοι χαίρουσι, τῷ δὲ ἄλλο-  
 τρώῳ ἄχθονται. εἰ μὴ τι σὺ ἄλλο λέγεις, ὦ φίλη  
 κεφαλή. Λέγομέν τι πρὸς ταῦτα, ὦ Καλλίκλεις;

CAP. LXIX. ΚΑΛ. Οὐκ οἶδ' ὄντινά μοι τρό-  
 πον δοκεῖς εὖ λέγειν, ὦ Σώκρατες. πέπονθα δὲ

τὸ τῶν πολλῶν πάθος· οὐ πάνυ σοι πείθομαι.  
**ΣΩ.** Ὁ δῆμου γὰρ ἔρωσ, ὧ Καλλίκλεις, ἐνῶν ἐν  
 τῇ ψυχῇ τῇ σῆ ἀντιστατεῖ μοι· ἀλλ' ἐὰν πολλά- **D**  
 κισ ἴσως καὶ βέλτιον ταῦτα ταῦτα διασκοπώμεθα,  
 πεισθήσει. ἀναμνήσθητι δ' οὖν, ὅτι δὴ ἔφαμεν  
 εἶναι τὰς παρασκευὰς ἐπὶ τὸ ἕκαστον θεραπεύειν  
 καὶ σῶμα καὶ ψυχὴν, μίαν μὲν πρὸς ἡδονὴν ὀμι-  
 λεῖν, τὴν ἐτέραν δὲ πρὸς τὸ βέλτιστον, μὴ κατα-  
 χαριζόμενον, ἀλλὰ διαμαχόμενον. οὐ ταῦτα ἦν  
 ἂ τότε ὠριζόμεθα; **ΚΑΛ.** Πάνυ γε. **ΣΩ.** Οὐκ-  
 οὖν ἢ μὲν ἐτέρα, ἢ πρὸς ἡδονὴν, ἀγεννῆς καὶ  
 οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ κολακεία τυγχάνει οὕσα. ἢ γάρ; **E**  
**ΚΑΛ.** Ἐστῶ, εἰ βούλει, σοὶ οὕτως. **ΣΩ.** Ἡ  
 δὲ γε ἐτέρα, ὅπως ὡς βέλτιστον ἔσται τοῦτο, εἴτε  
 σῶμα τυγχάνει ὃν εἴτε ψυχὴ, ὃ θεραπεύομεν;  
**ΚΑΛ.** Πάνυ γε. **ΣΩ.** Ἄρ' οὖν οὕτως ἡμῶν  
 ἐπιχειρητέον ἐστὶ τῇ πόλει καὶ τοῖς πολίταις θε-  
 ραπεύειν ὡς βελτίστους αὐτοὺς τοὺς πολίτας ποι-  
 οῦντας; ἄνευ γὰρ δὴ τούτου, ὡς ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσ-  
 θεν εὐρίσκομεν, οὐδὲν ὄφελος ἄλλην εὐεργεσίαν **514**  
 οὐδεμίαν προσφέρειν, ἐὰν μὴ καλὴ κάγαθὴ ἢ δι-  
 ἀνοια ἢ τῶν μελλόντων ἢ χρήματα πολλὰ λαμβά-  
 νειν ἢ ἀρχὴν τινῶν ἢ ἄλλην δύναμιν ἠντινοῦν.  
 θῶμεν οὕτως ἔχειν; **ΚΑΛ.** Πάνυ γε, εἰ σοὶ  
 ἡδίων. **ΣΩ.** Εἰ οὖν παρεκαλοῦμεν ἀλλήλους, ὧ  
 Καλλίκλεις, δημοσίᾳ πράξαντες τῶν πολιτικῶν  
 πραγμάτων, ἐπὶ τὰ οἰκοδομικά, ἢ τειχῶν ἢ νεωρί-  
 ων ἢ ἱερῶν ἐπὶ τὰ μέγιστα οἰκοδομήματα, πότε-  
 ρον ἔδει ἂν ἡμᾶς σκέπασθαι ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς καὶ **B**  
 ἐξετάσαι, πρῶτον μὲν εἰ ἐπιστάμεθα τὴν τέχνην, ἢ

οὐκ ἐπιστάμεθα, τὴν οἰκοδομικὴν, καὶ παρὰ τοῦ  
 ἐμάθομεν; ἔδει ἄν, ἢ οὐ; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε.  
 ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν δεύτερον αὖ τόδε, εἴ τι πρόποτε  
 οἰκοδόμημα ὠκοδομήκαμεν ἰδίᾳ ἢ τῶν φίλων τινὶ  
 ἢ ἡμέτερον αὐτῶν, καὶ τοῦτο τὸ οἰκοδόμημα κα-  
 λὸν ἢ αἰσχρὸν ἐστὶ. καὶ εἰ μὲν εὐρίσκομεν σκο-  
 C πούμενοι διδασκάλους τε ἡμῶν ἀγαθοὺς καὶ ἔλλο-  
 γίμους γεγονότας καὶ οἰκοδομήματα πολλὰ μὲν  
 καὶ καλὰ μετὰ τῶν διδασκάλων ὠκοδομημένα  
 ἡμῖν, πολλὰ δὲ καὶ ἰδίᾳ ὑφ' ἡμῶν, ἐπειδὴ τῶν  
 διδασκάλων ἀπηλλάγημεν, οὕτω μὲν διακειμένων,  
 νῦν ἐχόντων ἦν ἄν ἵεναι ἐπὶ τὰ δημόσια ἔργα·  
 εἰ δὲ μήτε διδάσκαλον εἶχομεν ἡμῶν αὐτῶν ἐπι-  
 δεῖξαι οἰκοδομήματά τε ἢ μηδὲν ἢ πολλὰ καὶ μη-  
 δενὸς ἀξία, οὕτω δὲ ἀνόητον ἦν δήπου ἐπιχειρεῖν  
 τοῖς δημοσίοις ἔργοις καὶ παρακαλεῖν ἀλλήλους  
 ἐπ' αὐτά. φῶμεν ταῦτα ὀρθῶς λέγεσθαι, ἢ οὐ;  
 D ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε.

CAF. LXX. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν οὕτω πάντα, τά τε  
 ἄλλα, κἂν εἰ ἐπιχειρήσαντες δημοσιεύειν παρεκα-  
 λοῦμεν ἀλλήλους ὡς ἱκανοὶ ἰατροὶ ὄντες, ἐπεσκε-  
 ψάμεθα δήπου ἄν ἐγὼ τε σὲ καὶ σὺ ἐμέ, Φέρε  
 πρὸς θεῶν, αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Σωκράτης πῶς ἔχει τὸ σῶ-  
 μα πρὸς ὑγίειαν; ἢ ἤδη τίς ἄλλος διὰ Σωκράτην  
 ἀπηλλάγη νόσου, ἢ δοῦλος ἢ ἐλεύθερος; Κἂν  
 E ἐγὼ, οἶμαι, περὶ σοῦ ἕτερα τοιαῦτα ἐσκόπουν.  
 καὶ εἰ μὴ ἠερίσκομεν δι' ἡμᾶς μηδένα βελτίω γε-  
 γονότα τὸ σῶμα, μήτε τῶν ξένων μήτε τῶν ἀσπιῶν,  
 μήτε ἄνδρα μήτε γυναῖκα, πρὸς Διός, ὃ Καλλί-  
 κλεις, οὐ καταγέλαστον ἄν ἦν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ εἰς το-

σοῦτον ἀνοίας ἐλθεῖν ἀνθρώπους, ὥστε, πρὶν ἰδιω-  
 τεύοντας πολλὰ μὲν ὅπως ἐτύχομεν ποιῆσαι, πολ-  
 λὰ δὲ κατορθῶσαι καὶ γυμνάσασθαι ἱκανῶς τὴν  
 τέχνην, τὸ λεγόμενον δὴ τοῦτο, ἐν τῷ πίσθῳ τὴν  
 κεραμείαν ἐπιχειρεῖν μανθάνειν, καὶ αὐτούς τε  
 δημοσιεύειν ἐπιχειρεῖν καὶ ἄλλους τοιούτους πα-  
 ρακαλεῖν; οὐκ ἀνόητόν σοι δοκεῖ ἂν εἶναι οὕτω  
 πράττειν; ΚΑΛ. Ἐμοιογε. ΣΩ. Νῦν δέ, ὧ<sup>515</sup>  
 βέλτιστε ἀνδρῶν, ἐπειδὴ σὺ μὲν αὐτὸς ἄρτι ἄρχει  
 πράττειν τὰ τῆς πόλεως πράγματα, ἐμὲ δὲ παρα-  
 καλεῖς καὶ ὀνειδίζεις, ὅτι οὐ πράττω, οὐκ ἐπι-  
 σκεψόμεθα ἀλλήλους, Φέρε, Καλλικλῆς ἤδη τινὰ  
 βελτίῳ πεποίηκε τῶν πολιτῶν; ἔστιν ὅστις πρό-  
 τερον πονηρὸς ὢν ἄδικός τε καὶ ἀκόλαστος καὶ  
 ἄφρων διὰ Καλλικλέα καλός τε κάγαθος γέγονεν,  
 ἢ ξένος ἢ ἀσιός, ἢ δοῦλος ἢ ἐλεύθερος; Λέγε Β  
 μοι, ἐάν τις σε ταῦτα ἐξετάξῃ, ὧ Καλλίκλεις, τί  
 ἐρεῖς; τίνα φήσεις βελτίῳ πεποιηκέναι ἀνθρωπον  
 τῆ συνουσία τῆ σῆ; — Ὅκνεῖς ἀποκρίνασθαι, εἵ-  
 περ ἔστι τοιόνδε τι ἔργον σὸν ἔτι ἰδιωτεύοντος,  
 πρὶν δημοσιεύειν ἐπιχειρεῖν; ΚΑΛ. Φιλόνει-  
 κος εἶ, ὧ Σώκρατες.

CAP. LXXI. ΣΩ. Ἄλλ' οὐ φιλονεικία γε  
 ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀληθῶς βουλόμενος εἰδέναι ὄντινά  
 ποτε τρόπον οἶει δεῖν πολιτεύεσθαι ἐν ἡμῖν, εἰ  
 ἄλλου του ἄρα ἐπιμελήσει ἡμῖν ἐλθὼν ἐπὶ τὰ τῆς C  
 πόλεως πράγματα ἢ ὅπως ὅτι βέλτιστοι οἱ πολῖται  
 ὦμεν. ἢ οὐ πολλάκις ἤδη ὠμολογήκαμεν τοῦτο  
 δεῖν πράττειν τὸν πολιτικὸν ἄνδρα; ὠμολογή-  
 καμεν, ἢ οὐ; ἀποκρίνου. Ὄμολογήκαμεν· ἐγὼ

ὑπὲρ σοῦ ἀποκρινοῦμαι. Εἰ τοίνυν τοῦτο δεῖ  
τὸν ἀγαθὸν ἄνδρα παρασκευάζειν τῇ ἑαυτοῦ πό-  
λει, νῦν μοι ἀναμνησθεῖς εἰπέ περὶ ἐκείνων τῶν  
ἀνδρῶν ὧν ὀλίγω πρότερον ἔλεγες, εἰ ἔτι σοι δο-  
D κοῦσιν ἀγαθοὶ πολῖται γεγονέναι, Περικλῆς καὶ  
Κίμων καὶ Μιλτιάδης καὶ Θεμιστοκλῆς. ΚΑΛ.  
Ἔμοιγε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἶπερ ἀγαθοί, δῆλον ὅτι  
ἕκαστος αὐτῶν βελτίους ἐποίει τοὺς πολίτας ἀντὶ  
χειρόνων. ἐποίει, ἢ οὐ; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ.  
Οὐκοῦν ὅτε Περικλῆς ἤρχετο λέγειν ἐν τῷ δήμῳ,  
χείρους ἦσαν οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι ἢ ὅτε τὰ τελευταῖα  
ἔλεγεν; ΚΑΛ. Ἴσως. ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἴσως δὴ, ὧ  
βέλτιστε, ἀλλ' ἀνάγκη ἐκ τῶν ὠμολογημένων,  
E εἶπερ ἀγαθός γ' ἦν ἐκεῖνος πολίτης. ΚΑΛ. Τί  
οὖν δὴ; ΣΩ. Οὐδέν. ἀλλὰ τόδε μοι εἰπέ ἐπὶ  
τούτῳ, εἰ λέγονται Ἀθηναῖοι διὰ Περικλέα βελ-  
τίους γεγονέναι, ἢ πᾶν τούναντίον διαφθαρῆναι  
ὑπ' ἐκείνου. ταυτὶ γὰρ ἔγωγε ἀκούω, Περικλέα  
πεποιηκέναι Ἀθηναίους ἀργοὺς καὶ δειλοὺς καὶ  
λάλους καὶ φιλαργύρους, εἰς μισθοφορίαν πρῶτον  
καταστήσαντα. ΚΑΛ. Τῶν τὰ ὧτα κατεαγό-  
των ἀκούεις ταῦτα, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Ἀλλὰ  
τάδε οὐκέτι ἀκούω, ἀλλ' οἶδα σαφῶς καὶ ἐγὼ καὶ  
σύ, ὅτι τὸ μὲν πρῶτον ἠὺδοκίμει Περικλῆς καὶ  
οὐδεμίαν αἰσχρὰν δίκην κατεψηφίσαντο αὐτοῦ  
Ἀθηναῖοι, ἠνίκα χείρους ἦσαν· ἐπειδὴ δὲ καλοὶ  
516 κἀγαθοὶ γεγόνησαν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τελευτῇ τοῦ  
βίου τοῦ Περικλέους, κλοπὴν αὐτοῦ κατεψηφί-  
σαντο, ὀλίγου δὲ καὶ θανάτου ἐτίμησαν, δῆλον  
ὅτι ὡς πονηροῦ ὄντος.



CAP. LXXII. ΚΑΛ. Τί οὖν ; τούτου ἕνεκα  
 κακὸς ἦν Περικλῆς ; ΣΩ. Ὅντων γοῦν ἂν ἐπι-  
 μελητῆς καὶ ἵππων καὶ βοῶν τοιοῦτος ὢν κακὸς  
 ἂν ἐδόκει εἶναι, εἰ παραλαβὼν μὴ λακτίζοντας  
 μηδὲ κυρίττοντας μηδὲ δάκνοντας ἀπέδειξε ταῦτα  
 ἅπαντα ποιοῦντας δι' ἀγριότητα. ἢ οὐ δοκεῖ σοι  
 κακὸς εἶναι ἐπιμελητῆς ὅστισοῦν ὄνομα ζῶου, ὅς B  
 ἂν παραλαβὼν ἡμερώτερα ἀποδείξῃ ἀγριώτερα ἢ  
 παρέλαβε ; Δοκεῖ, ἢ οὐ ; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε, ἵνα  
 σοι χαρίσωμαι. ΣΩ. Καὶ τότε τοίνυν μοι χάρι-  
 σαι ἀποκρινάμενος, πότερον καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐν  
 τῶν ζῶων ἐστίν, ἢ οὐ ; ΚΑΛ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ ;  
 ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀνθρώπων Περικλῆς ἐπεμέλειτο ;  
 ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν ; οὐκ ἔδει αὐτούς, ὡς  
 ἄρτι ὁμολογοῦμεν, δικαιότερους γεγονέναι ἀντι-  
 ἀδικωτέρων ὑπ' ἐκείνου, εἴπερ ἐκείνος ἐπεμελεῖτο C  
 αὐτῶν ἀγαθὸς ὢν τὰ πολιτικά ; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ  
 γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν οὔ γε δίκαιοι ἡμεροί, ὡς ἔφη  
 Ὁμηρος. σὺ δὲ τί φῆς ; οὐχ οὕτως ; ΚΑΛ.  
 Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἀλλὰ μὴν ἀγριωτέρους γε αὐτούς  
 ἀπέφηνεν ἢ οἴους παρέλαβε, καὶ ταῦτ' εἰς αὐτόν,  
 ὃν ἦκιστ' ἂν ἐβούλετο. ΚΑΛ. Βούλει σοι ὁμο-  
 λογήσω ; ΣΩ. Εἰ δοκῶ γέ σοι ἀληθῆ λέγειν.  
 ΚΑΛ. Ἔστιω δὴ ταῦτα. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἴπερ  
 ἀγριωτέρους, ἀδικωτέρους τε καὶ χείρους ; ΚΑΛ.  
 Ἔστιω. ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρ' ἀγαθὸς τὰ πολιτικά Πε- D  
 ρικλῆς ἦν ἐκ τούτου τοῦ λόγου. ΚΑΛ. Οὐ σύ  
 γε φῆς. ΣΩ. Μὰ Δί' οὐδέ γε σὺ ἐξ ὧν ὁμολο-  
 γεῖς. Πάλιν δὲ λέγε μοι περὶ Κίμωνος · οὐκ  
 ἐξωστράκισαν αὐτὸν οὔτοι, οὓς ἐθεράπευεν, ἵνα

αὐτοῦ δέκα ἐτῶν μὴ ἀκούσειαν τῆς φωνῆς; † καὶ  
 Θεμιστοκλέα ταῦτα ταῦτα ἐποίησαν καὶ φυγῆ  
 προσεζημίωσαν; Μιλτιάδην δὲ τὸν ἐν Μαραθῶνι  
 Ε εἰς τὸ βάραθρον ἐμβαλεῖν ἐψηφίσαντο, καὶ εἰ μὴ  
 διὰ τὸν πρύτανιν, ἐνέπεσεν ἄν; Καίτοι οὔτοι,  
 εἰ ἦσαν ἄνδρες ἀγαθοί, ὡς σὺ φῆς, οὐκ ἄν ποτε  
 ταῦτα ἔπασχον. οὐκουν οἳ γε ἀγαθοὶ ἠνίοχοι  
 κατ' ἀρχὰς μὲν οὐκ ἐκπίπτουσιν ἐκ τῶν ζευγῶν,  
 ἐπειδὴν δὲ θεραπεύσωσι τοὺς ἵππους καὶ αὐτοὶ  
 ἀμείνους γένωνται ἠνίοχοι, τότε ἐκπίπτουσιν. οὐκ  
 ἔστι ταῦτ' οὔτ' ἐν ἠνιοχείᾳ οὔτ' ἐν ἄλλῳ ἔργῳ  
 οὐδενί. ἢ δοκεῖ σοι; ΚΑΛ. Οὐκ ἔμοιγε. ΣΩ.  
 Ἄληθεῖς ἄρα, ὡς ἔοικεν, οἱ ἔμπροσθεν λόγοι  
 517 ἦσαν, ὅτι οὐδένα ἡμεῖς ἴσμεν ἄνδρα ἀγαθὸν γε-  
 γονότα τὰ πολιτικὰ ἐν τῇδε τῇ πόλει. σὺ δὲ ὡμο-  
 λόγεις τῶν γε νῦν οὐδένα, τῶν μέντοι ἔμπροσθεν,  
 καὶ προείλου τούτους τοὺς ἄνδρας. οὔτοι δὲ  
 ἀνεφάνησαν ἐξ ἴσου τοῖς νῦν ὄντες, ὥστε, εἰ οὔτοι  
 ῥήτορες ἦσαν, οὔτε τῇ ἀληθινῇ ῥητορικῇ ἐχρῶντο  
 — οὐ γὰρ ἄν ἐξέπεσον — οὔτε τῇ κολακικῇ.

CAP. LXXIII. ΚΑΛ. Ἄλλὰ μέντοι πολλοῦ  
 Β γε δεῖ, ὦ Σώκρατες, μὴ ποτέ τις τῶν νῦν ἔργα  
 τοιαῦτα ἐργάσεται, οἷα τούτων ὃς βούλει εἰργα-  
 σται. ΣΩ. ὦ δαιμόνιε, οὐδ' ἐγὼ ψέγω τούτους,  
 ὥς γε διακόνους εἶναι πόλεως, ἀλλὰ μοι δοκοῦσι  
 τῶν γε νῦν διακονικώτεροι γεγονέναι καὶ μᾶλλον  
 οἰοί τε ἐκπορίζειν τῇ πόλει ὧν ἐπεθύμει. ἀλλὰ  
 γὰρ μεταβιβάζειν τὰς ἐπιθυμίας καὶ μὴ ἐπιτρέ-  
 πειν, πείθοντες καὶ βιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τοῦτο, ὅθεν  
 ἔμελλον ἀμείνους ἔσεσθαι οἱ πολῖται, ὡς ἔπος

εἰπεῖν οὐδὲν τούτων διέφερον ἐκεῖνοι· ὅπερ μόνον C  
 ἔργον ἐστὶν ἀγαθοῦ πολίτου. ναῦς δὲ καὶ τείχη  
 καὶ νεώρια καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ τοιαῦτα καὶ ἐγὼ σοι  
 ὁμολογῶ δεινότερους εἶναι ἐκείνους τούτων ἐκπο-  
 ρίζειν. Πρᾶγμα οὖν γελοῖον ποιοῦμεν ἐγὼ τε  
 καὶ σὺ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις. ἐν παντὶ γὰρ τῷ χρόνῳ,  
 ὃν διαλεγόμεθα, οὐδὲν πανόμεθα εἰς τὸ αὐτὸ ἀεὶ  
 περιφερόμενοι καὶ ἀγνοοῦντες ἀλλήλων ὅτι λέ-  
 γομεν. ἐγὼ γοῦν σε πολλάκις οἶμαι ὁμολογηκένας  
 καὶ ἐγνωκένας, ὡς ἄρα διττὴ αὕτη τις ἢ πραγμα- D  
 τεία ἐστὶ καὶ περὶ τὸ σῶμα καὶ περὶ τὴν ψυχὴν,  
 καὶ ἢ μὲν ἑτέρα διακονικὴ ἐστίν, ἢ δυνατὸν εἶναι  
 ἐκπορίζειν, εἴαν μὲν πεινῇ τὰ σώματα ἡμῶν, σιτία,  
 εἴαν δὲ διψῇ, ποτά, εἴαν δὲ ῥιγῶ, ἱμάτια, στρώμα-  
 τα, ὑποδήματα, ἄλλα ὧν ἔρχεται σώματα εἰς ἐπι-  
 θυμίαν. καὶ ἐξεπίτηδές σοι διὰ τῶν αὐτῶν εἰκό-  
 νων λέγω, ἵνα ῥᾶον καταμάθῃς. τούτων γὰρ  
 ποριστικὸν εἶναι ἢ κάπηλον ὄντα ἢ ἔμπορον ἢ  
 δημιουργὸν τοῦ αὐτῶν τούτων, σιτοποιὸν ἢ ὀψο- E  
 ποιὸν ἢ ὑφάντην ἢ σκυτοτόμον ἢ σκυτοδεψόν, οὐ-  
 δὲν θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὄντα τοιοῦτον δόξαι καὶ  
 αὐτῷ καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις θεραπευτὴν εἶναι σώματος,  
 παντὶ τῷ μὴ εἰδότει, ὅτι ἔστι τις παρὰ ταύτας  
 ἀπάσας τέχνη γυμναστική τε καὶ ἰατρική, ἢ δὴ  
 τῷ ὄντι ἐστὶ σώματος θεραπεία, ἢνπερ καὶ προσή-  
 κει τούτων ἄρχειν πασῶν τῶν τεχνῶν καὶ χρῆ-  
 σθαι τοῖς τούτων ἔργοις διὰ τὸ εἰδέναι ὅτι τὸ  
 χρηστὸν καὶ πονηρὸν τῶν σιτίων ἢ ποτῶν ἐστίν 518  
 εἰς ἀρετὴν σώματος, τὰς δ' ἄλλας πάσας ταύτας X  
 ἀγνοεῖν· διὸ δὴ καὶ ταύτας μὲν δουλοπρεπεῖς τε

καὶ διακονικὰς καὶ ἀνελευθέρους εἶναι περὶ σώματος πραγματείαν, τὰς ἄλλας τέχνας· τὴν δὲ γυμναστικὴν καὶ ἰατρικὴν κατὰ τὸ δίκαιον δεσποίνας εἶναι τούτων. ταῦτ' αὖν ταῦτα ὅτι ἔστι καὶ περὶ ψυχὴν, τότε μὲν μοι δοκεῖς μανθάνειν ὅτι λέγω, καὶ ὁμολογεῖς ὡς εἰδώς, ὅτι ἐγὼ λέγω· ἤκει δὲ ὀλίγον ὕστερον λέγων, ὅτι [ἄνθρωποι]

B καλοὶ καὶ ἀγαθοὶ γεγόνασι πολῖται ἐν τῇ πόλει, καὶ ἐπειδὴν ἐγὼ ἐρωτῶ οἵτινες, δοκεῖς μοι ὁμοιοτάτους προτείνεισθαι ἀνθρώπους περὶ τὰ πολιτικά, ὥσπερ ἂν εἰ περὶ τὰ γυμναστικά ἐμοῦ ἐρωτῶντος οἵτινες ἀγαθοὶ γεγόνασιν ἢ εἰσὶ σωματίων θεραπευταί, ἔλεγές μοι πάννυ σπουδάζων, Θεαρίων ὁ ἀρτοκόπος καὶ Μίθαικος ὁ τὴν ὄψοποιίαν συγγεγραφὼς τὴν Σικελικὴν καὶ Σάραμβος ὁ κάπηλος, ὅτι οὗτοι θαυμάσιοι γεγόνασι σωματίων θεραπευταί, ὁ μὲν

C ἄρτους θαυμαστοὺς παρασκευάζων, ὁ δὲ ὄψον, ὁ δὲ οἶνον. CAP. LXXIV. "Ἴσως ἂν οὖν ἡγανάκτεις, εἴ σοι ἔλεγον ἐγὼ, ὅτι, "Ἀνθρωπε, ἐπαίεις οὐδὲν περὶ γυμναστικῆς· διακόνους μοι λέγεις καὶ ἐπιθυμιῶν παρασκευαστὰς ἀνθρώπους, οὐκ ἐπαίοντας καλὸν καὶ ἀγαθὸν οὐδὲν περὶ αὐτῶν, οἷ, ἂν οὕτω τύχωσιν, ἐμπλήσαντες καὶ παχύναντες τὰ σώματα τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐπαινούμενοι ὑπ' αὐ-

D τῶν, προσαπολοῦσιν αὐτῶν καὶ τὰς ἀρχαίας σάρκας. οἱ δ' αὖ δι' ἀπειρίαν οὐ τοὺς ἐστιῶντας αἰτιάσονται τῶν νόσων αἰτίους εἶναι καὶ τῆς ἀποβολῆς τῶν ἀρχαίων σαρκῶν, ἀλλ' οἱ ἂν αὐτοῖς τύχωσι τότε παρόντες καὶ συμβουλευόντες τι, ὅταν δὴ αὐτοῖς ἦκη ἢ τότε πλησμονὴ νόσον φέρουσα

συχνῶ ὕστερον χρόνῳ, ἅτε ἄνευ τοῦ ὑγιεινοῦ γε-  
 γονυῖα, τούτους αἰτιάσονται καὶ ψέξουσι καὶ κα-  
 κόν τι ποιήσουσιν, ἂν οἷοί τ' ᾧσι, τοὺς δὲ προτιέ-  
 ρους ἐκείνους καὶ αἰτίους τῶν κακῶν ἐγκωμιά- E  
 σουσι. καὶ σὺ νῦν, ᾧ Καλλίκλεις, ὁμοιότατον  
 τούτῳ ἐργάζει· ἐγκωμιάζεις ἀνθρώπους, οἳ τού-  
 τους εἰστιάκασιν εὐωχοῦντες ᾧν ἐπεθύμουν, καί  
 φασι μεγάλην τὴν πόλιν πεποιηκέναι αὐτούς·  
 ὅτι δὲ οἶδεῖ καὶ ὑπουλός ἐστι δι' ἐκείνους τοὺς  
 παλαιούς, οὐκ αἰσθάνονται. ἄνευ γὰρ σωφροσύ- 519  
 νης καὶ δικαιοσύνης λιμένων καὶ νεωρίων καὶ  
 τειχῶν καὶ φόρων καὶ τοιούτων φλυαριῶν ἐμπε-  
 πλήκασι τὴν πόλιν. ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ἢ καταβολὴ  
 αὕτη τῆς ἀσθενείας, τοὺς τότε παρόντας αἰτιά-  
 σονται συμβούλους, Θεμιστοκλέα δὲ καὶ Κίμωνα  
 καὶ Περικλέα ἐγκωμιάσουσι, τοὺς αἰτίους τῶν  
 κακῶν· σοῦ δὲ ἴσως ἐπιλήφονται, ἔὰν μὴ εὐλαβῆ,  
 καὶ τοῦ ἑμοῦ ἑταίρου Ἀλκιβιάδου, ὅταν καὶ τὰ  
 ἀρχαῖα προσαπολλύωσι πρὸς οἷς ἐκτίσαντο, οὐκ B  
 αἰτίων ὄντων τῶν κακῶν, ἀλλ' ἴσως συναιτίων.  
 καίτοι ἔγωγε ἀνόητον πρᾶγμα καὶ νῦν ὁρῶ γιγνό-  
 μενον καὶ ἀκούω τῶν παλαιῶν ἀνδρῶν πέρι.  
 αἰσθάνομαι γάρ, ὅταν ἡ πόλις τινὰ τῶν πολιτικῶν  
 ἀνδρῶν μεταχειρίζεται ὡς ἀδικοῦντα, ἀγανα-  
 κτούντων καὶ σχετλιαζόντων, ὡς δεινὰ πάσχουσι·  
 πολλὰ καὶ ἀγαθὰ τὴν πόλιν πεποιηκότις ἄρα  
 ἀδίκως ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἀπόλλυνται, ὡς ὁ τούτων λόγος.  
 τὸ δὲ ὅλον ψεῦδός ἐστι. προσιάτης γὰρ πόλεως C  
 οὐδ' ἂν εἷς ποτε ἀδίκως ἀπόλοιτο ὑπ' αὐτῆς τῆς  
 πόλεως, ἧς προστατεῖ. κινδυνεύει γὰρ ταῦτόν

εἶναι, ὅσοι τε πολιτικοὶ προσποιοῦνται εἶναι καὶ ὅσοι σοφισταί. καὶ γὰρ οἱ σοφισταί, τᾶλλα σοφοὶ ὄντες, τοῦτο ἄτοπον ἐργάζονται πρᾶγμα· φάσκοντες γὰρ ἀρετῆς διδάσκαλοι εἶναι πολλάκις κατηγοροῦσι τῶν μαθητῶν, ὡς ἀδικοῦσι σφᾶς αὐτούς, τοὺς τε μισθοὺς ἀποστεροῦντες καὶ ἄλλην χάριν οὐκ ἀποδιδόντες, εὖ πάθόντες ὑπ' αὐτῶν.

Δ καὶ τούτου τοῦ λόγου τί ἂν ἀλογώτερον εἴη πρᾶγμα, ἀνθρώπους ἀγαθοὺς καὶ δικαίους γενομένους, ἐξαιρεθέντας μὲν ἀδικίαν ὑπὸ τοῦ διδασκάλου, σχόντας δὲ δικαιοσύνην, ἀδικεῖν τούτῳ ᾧ οὐκ ἔχουσιν; οὐ δοκεῖ σοι τοῦτο ἄτοπον εἶναι, ᾧ εἰταῖρε; Ὡς ἀληθῶς δημηγορεῖν με ἠνάγκασας, ᾧ Καλλίκλεις, οὐκ ἐθέλων ἀποκρίνεσθαι.

ΣΑΡ. LXXV. ΚΑΛ. Σὺ δ' οὐκ ἂν οἴός τ'

Ε εἴης λέγειν, εἰ μὴ τίς σοι ἀποκρίνοιτο; ΣΩ.

Ἔοικά γε· νῦν γοῦν συχνοὺς τείνω τῶν λόγων, ἐπειδὴ μοι οὐκ ἐθέλεις ἀποκρίνεσθαι. ἀλλ', ᾧ ἄγαθέ, εἰπέ πρὸς φιλίου, οὐ δοκεῖ σοι ἄλογον εἶναι ἀγαθὸν φάσκοντα πεποιηκέναι τινὰ μέμφεσθαι τούτῳ, ὅτι ὑφ' ἑαυτοῦ ἀγαθὸς γεγονώς τε καὶ ὦν ἔπειτα πονηρός ἐστιν; ΚΑΛ. Ἐμοιγε δοκεῖ. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀκούεις τοιαῦτα λεγόντων

520 τῶν φασκόντων παιδεύειν ἀνθρώπους εἰς ἀρετήν;

ΚΑΛ. Ἐγωγε. ἀλλὰ τί ἂν λέγοις ἀνθρώπων περὶ οὐδενὸς ἀξίων;

ΣΩ. Τί δ' ἂν περὶ ἐκείνων λέγοις, οἱ φάσκοντες προεστάναι τῆς πόλεως καὶ ἐπιμελεῖσθαι, ὅπως ὡς βελτίστη ἔσται, πάλιν αὐτῆς κατηγοροῦσιν, ὅταν τύχῳσιν, ὡς πονηροτάτης; οἷε τι διαφέρειν τούτους ἐκείνων; ταυτόν, ᾧ μα-



κάρι', ἐστὶ σοφιστῆς καὶ ῥήτωρ, ἢ ἐγγύς τι καὶ  
 παραπλήσιον, ὥσπερ ἐγὼ ἔλεγον πρὸς Πῶλον. σὺ  
 δὲ δι' ἄγνοιαν τὸ μὲν πάγκαλόν τι οἶει εἶναι, B  
 τὴν ῥητορικὴν, τοῦ δὲ καταφρονεῖς. τῇ δὲ ἀλη-  
 θείᾳ κάλλιόν ἐστι σοφιστικὴ ῥητορικῆς ὅσπερ  
 νομοθετικὴ δικαστικῆς καὶ γυμναστικὴ ἰατρικῆς.  
 μόνοις δ' ἔγωγε καὶ ὦμην τοῖς δημηγόροις τε καὶ  
 σοφισταῖς οὐκ ἐγχωρεῖν μέμφεσθαι τούτῳ τῷ  
 πράγματι, ὃ αὐτοὶ παιδεύουσιν, ὡς πονηρόν ἐστιν  
 εἰς σφᾶς, ἢ τῷ αὐτῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ ἅμα καὶ ἑαυτῶν  
 κατηγορεῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελήκασιν οὕς φασιν ὠφε-  
 λεῖν. οὐχ οὕτως ἔχει; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. C  
 Καὶ προσέθαι γε δήπου τὴν εὐεργεσίαν ἄνευ  
 μισθοῦ, ὡς τὸ εἰκός, μόνοις τούτοις ἐνεχώρει, εἶπερ  
 ἀληθῆ ἔλεγον. ἄλλην μὲν γὰρ εὐεργεσίαν τις  
 εὐεργετηθεῖς, οἷον ταχὺς γενόμενος διὰ παιδοτρι-  
 βην, ἴσως ἂν ἀποστερήσειε τὴν χάριν, εἰ προοῖτο  
 αὐτῷ ὁ παιδοτρίβης καὶ μὴ συνθέμενος αὐτῷ μι-  
 σθὸν ὅτι μάλιστα ἅμα μεταδιδούς τοῦ τάχους D  
 λαμβάνοι τὸ ἀργύριον· οὐ γὰρ τῇ βραδυτῆτι,  
 οἴμαι, ἀδικοῦσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ἀλλ' ὑδικία. ἢ  
 γὰρ; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἴ τις αὐτὸ  
 τοῦτο ἀφαιρεῖ, τὴν ἀδικίαν, οὐδὲν δεινὸν αὐτῷ  
 μήποτε ἀδικηθῆ, ἀλλὰ μόνῳ ἀσφαλές ταύτην τὴν  
 εὐεργεσίαν προσέθαι, εἶπερ τῷ ὄντι δύναϊτό τις  
 ἀγαθοὺς ποιεῖν. οὐχ οὕτως; ΚΑΛ. Φημί.

CAP. LXXVI. ΣΩ. Διὰ ταῦτ' ἄρα, ὡς ἔοικε,  
 τὰς μὲν ἄλλας συμβουλάς συμβουλεύειν λαμ-  
 βάνοντα ἀργύριον, οἷον οἰκοδομίας πέρι ἢ τῶν  
 ἄλλων τεχνῶν, οὐδὲν αἰσχρόν. ΚΑΛ. Ἔοικέ E

γε. ΣΩ. Περὶ δέ γε ταύτης τῆς πράξεως, ὄντιν' ἂν τις τρόπον ὡς βέλτιστος εἴη καὶ ἄριστα τὴν αὐτοῦ οἰκίαν διοικοῖ ἢ πόλιν, αἰσχροὺς νενόμισται μὴ φάναι συμβουλεύειν, ἔαν μὴ τις αὐτῷ ἀργύριον διδῶ. ἢ γάρ; ΚΑΛ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Δῆλον γάρ, ὅτι τοῦτο αἴτιόν ἐστιν, ὅτι μόνη αὕτη τῶν εὐεργεσιῶν τὸν εὖ παθόντα ἐπιθυμεῖν ποιεῖ ἀντ' εὖ ποιεῖν, ὥστε καλὸν δοκεῖ τὸ σημεῖον εἶναι, εἰ εὖ ποιήσας ταύτην τὴν εὐεργεσίαν ἀντ' εὖ πείσεται· εἰ δὲ μὴ, οὐ· ἔστι ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχοντα; ΚΑΛ. Ἔστιν. ΣΩ. Ἐπὶ ποτέραν οὖν με παρακαλεῖς τὴν θεραπείαν τῆς πόλεως; διόρισόν μοι· τὴν τοῦ διαμάχεσθαι Ἀθηναίοις, ὅπως ὡς βέλτιστοι ἔσονται, ὡς ἰατρον, ἢ ὡς διακονήσοντα καὶ πρὸς χάριν ὁμιλήσοντα; Τάληθῆ μοι εἶπέ, ὦ Καλλίκλεις· δίκαιος γάρ εἰ, ὥσπερ ἤρξω παρῶρησιάζεσθαι πρὸς ἐμέ, διατελεῖν ἅ νοεῖς λέγων. καὶ νῦν εὖ καὶ γενναίως εἶπέ. ΚΑΛ. Λέγω τοίνυν, ὅτι ὡς διακονήσοντα. ΣΩ. Κολακεύσοντα ἄρα με, ὦ γενναιότατε, παρακαλεῖς. ΚΑΛ. Εἰ σοι Μυσόν γε ἥδιον καλεῖν, ὦ Σώκρατες· ὡς εἰ μὴ ταῦτά γε ποιήσεις — ΣΩ. Μὴ εἶπης ὃ πολλάκις εἶρηκας, ὅτι ἀποκτενεῖ με ὁ βουλόμενος, ἵνα μὴ αὖ καὶ ἐγὼ εἶπω, ὅτι πονηρὸς γε ὢν ἀγαθὸν ὄντα· μηδ' ὅτι ἀφαιρήσεται, ἔαν C τι ἔχω, ἵνα μὴ αὖ ἐγὼ εἶπω, ὅτι Ἄλλ' ἀφελόμενος οὐχ ἔξει ὃ τι χρήσεται αὐτοῖς, ἀλλ' ὥσπερ με ἀδίκως ἀφείλετο, οὕτω καὶ λαθὼν ἀδίκως χρήσεται· εἰ δὲ ἀδίκως, αἰσχροῶς· εἰ δὲ αἰσχροῶς, κακῶς.

CAP. LXXVII. ΚΑΛ. ὦ μοι δοκεῖς, ὦ Σώ-  
 κρατες, πιστεύειν μηδ' ἂν ἔν τούτων παθεῖν, ὡς  
 οἰκῶν ἐκποδῶν καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἰσαχθεῖς εἰς δικαστή-  
 ριον ὑπὸ πάνυ ἴσως μοχθηροῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ  
 φαύλου! ΣΩ. Ἀνόητος ἄρα εἰμί, ὦ Καλλί-  
 κλεις, ὡς ἀληθῶς, εἰ μὴ οἶομαι ἐν τῆδε τῇ πόλει  
 ὄντινοῦν ἂν, ὃ τι τύχοι, τοῦτο παθεῖν. τότε μέν- D  
 τοι εὔ οἶδ', ὅτι, ἔάνπερ εἰσῶ εἰς δικαστήριον περὶ  
 τούτων τινὸς κινδυνεύων ὧν σὺ λέγεις, πονηρός  
 τίς με ἔσται ὁ εἰσάγων· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἂν χρηστὸς  
 μὴ ἀδικοῦντι' ἀνθρωπον εἰσαγάγοι. καὶ οὐδέν  
 γε ἄτοπον, εἰ ἀποθάνοιμι. βούλει σοι εἶπω, διότι  
 ταῦτα προσδοκῶ; ΚΑΛ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Οἶ-  
 μαι μετ' ὀλίγων Ἀθηναίων, ἵνα μὴ εἶπω μόνος,  
 ἐπιχειρεῖν τῇ ὡς ἀληθῶς πολιτικῇ τέχνῃ καὶ  
 πράττειν τὰ πολιτικὰ μόνος τῶν νῦν. ἄτε οὖν  
 οὐ πρὸς χάριν λέγων τοὺς λόγους οὓς λέγω ἐκά- E  
 στοτε, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ βέλτιστον, οὐ πρὸς τὸ ἥδι-  
 στον, καὶ οὐκ ἐθέλων ποιεῖν ἅ σὺ παραινεῖς, τὰ  
 κοινὰ ταῦτα, οὐχ ἔξω ὃ τι λέγω ἐν τῷ δικαστη-  
 ρίῳ. ὁ αὐτὸς δέ μοι ἦκει λόγος, ὄνπερ πρὸς Πῶ-  
 λον ἔλεγον· κρινοῦμαι γὰρ ὡς ἐν παιδίῳ ἰατρὸς  
 ἂν κρίνοιτο κατηγοροῦντος ὀψοποιοῦ. σκόπει  
 γάρ, τί ἂν ἀπολογοῖτο ὁ τοιοῦτος ἀνθρωπος ἐν  
 τούτοις ληφθεῖς, εἰ αὐτοῦ κατηγοροῖ τις λέγων,  
 ὅτι ὦ παῖδες, πολλὰ ὑμᾶς καὶ κακὰ ὅδε εἴργα-  
 σται ἀνὴρ καὶ αὐτούς, καὶ τοὺς νεωτάτους ὑμῶν  
 διαρθεῖρει, τέμνων τε καὶ κάων καὶ ἰσχυαίνων 522  
 καὶ πνίγων ἀπορεῖν ποιεῖ, πικρότατα πώματα δι-  
 δούς καὶ πεινῆν καὶ διψῆν ἀναγκάζων, οὐχ ὥσπερ

ἐγὼ πολλὰ καὶ ἡδέα καὶ παντοδαπὰ εὐώχουν ὑμᾶς. τί ἂν οἶει ἐν τούτῳ τῷ κακῷ ἀποληφθέντα τὸν ἰατρὸν ἔχειν εἰπεῖν; ἢ εἰ εἴποι τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ὅτι Ταῦτα πάντα ἐγὼ ἐποίουν, ὧ παῖδες, ὑγιεινῶς, ὅποσον οἶει ἂν ἀναβοῆσαι τοὺς τοιούτους δικαστάς; οὐ μέγα; ΚΑΛ. Ἴσως οἶεσθαί γε χρή. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν οἶει ἐν πάσῃ ἀπορίᾳ ἂν ἀν-  
B τὸν ἔχεσθαι ὅ τι χρή εἰπεῖν; ΚΑΛ. Πάνν γε.

CAP. LXXVIII. ΣΩ. Τοιοῦτον μέντοι καὶ ἐγὼ οἶδ' ὅτι πάθος πάθοιμι ἂν εἰσελθὼν εἰς δικαστήριον. οὔτε γὰρ ἡδονὰς ἄς ἐκπεπόρικα ἔξω αὐτοῖς λέγειν, ἄς οὔτοι εὐεργεσίας καὶ ὠφελείας νομίζουσιν, ἐγὼ δὲ οὔτε τοὺς πορίζοντας ζηλῶ οὔτε οἷς πορίζεται· ἐάν τέ τίς με ἢ νεωτέρους φῆ διαφθεῖρειν ἀπορεῖν ποιοῦντα, ἢ τοὺς πρεσβυτέ-  
C ρους κακηγορεῖν λέγοντα πικροὺς λόγους ἢ ἰδίᾳ ἢ δημοσίᾳ, οὔτε τὸ ἀληθὲς ἔξω εἰπεῖν, ὅτι Δικαίως  
C πάντα ταῦτα ἐγὼ λέγω, καὶ πράττω τὸ ὑμέτερον δὴ τοῦτο, ὧ ἄνδρες δικασταί, οὔτε ἄλλο οὐδέν. ὥστε ἴσως, ὅ τι ἂν τύχω, τοῦτο πείσομαι. ΚΑΛ. Δοκεῖ οὖν σοι, ὧ Σώκρατες, καλῶς ἔχειν ἄνθρω-  
πος ἐν πόλει οὕτως διακείμενος καὶ ἀδύνατος ὢν  
ἐαυτῷ βοηθεῖν; ΣΩ. Εἰ ἐκεῖνό γε ἐν αὐτῷ  
ὑπάρχοι, ὧ Καλλίκλεις, ὃ σὺ πολλάκις ὠμολόγη-  
σας· εἰ βεβοηθηκῶς εἶη αὐτῷ, μήτε περὶ ἀνθρώ-  
D πους μήτε περὶ θεοὺς ἄδικον μηδὲν μήτε εἰρηκῶς  
μήτε εἰργασμένος. αὕτη γὰρ τις βοήθεια ἐαυτῷ  
πολλάκις ἡμῖν ὠμολόγηται κρατίστη εἶναι. εἰ  
μὲν οὖν ἐμέ τις ἐξελέγχοι ταύτην τὴν βοήθειαν  
ἀδύνατον ὄντα ἐμαυτῷ καὶ ἄλλῳ βοηθεῖν, αἰσχυ-

νοίμην ἂν καὶ ἐν πολλοῖς καὶ ἐν ὀλίγοις ἐξελεγχόμενος καὶ μόνος ὑπὸ μόνου, καὶ εἰ διὰ ταύτην τὴν ἀδυναμίαν ἀποθνήσκοιμι, ἀγανακτοίην ἂν· εἰ δὲ κολακικῆς ῥητορικῆς ἐνδεία τελευτήην ἔγωγε, εὖ οἶδα, ὅτι ῥαδίως ἴδοις ἂν με φέροντα τὸν Θάνατον. αὐτὸ μὲν γὰρ τὸ ἀποθνήσκειν οὐδεὶς φοβεῖται, ὅστις μὴ παντάπασιν ἀλόγιστός τε καὶ ἀνανδρός ἐστι, τὸ δὲ ἀδικεῖν φοβεῖται· πολλῶν γὰρ ἀδικημάτων γέμοντα τὴν ψυχὴν εἰς Ἄιδου ἀφικέσθαι πάντων ἔσχατον κακῶν ἐστιν. εἰ δὲ βούλει, σοὶ ἐγώ, ὡς τοῦτο οὕτως ἔχει, ἐθέλω λόγον λέξαι. ΚΑΔ. Ἄλλ' ἐπέειπερ γε καὶ τᾶλλα ἐπέρανας, καὶ τοῦτο πέρανον.

CAP. LXXIX. ΣΩ. Ἄκουε δὴ, φασί, μάλα 523  
καλοῦ λόγου, ὃν σὺ μὲν ἠγήσει μῦθον, ὡς ἐγὼ οἶμαι, ἐγὼ δὲ λόγον· ὡς ἀληθῆ γὰρ ὄντα σοι λέξω ἃ μέλλω λέγειν. Ὡσπερ γὰρ Ὀμηρος λέγει, διενείμαντο τὴν ἀρχὴν ὁ Ζεὺς καὶ ὁ Ποσειδῶν καὶ ὁ Πλούτων, ἐπειδὴ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς παρέλαβον. ἦν οὖν νόμος ὅδε περὶ ἀνθρώπων ἐπὶ Κρόνου, καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ νῦν ἔτι ἔστιν ἐν θεοῖς, τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸν μὲν δικαίως τὸν βίον διελθόντα καὶ ὀσίως, ἐπειδὴν τελευτήσῃ, ἐς μακάρων νήσους ἀπι- B  
όντα οἰκεῖν ἐν πάσῃ εὐδαιμονίᾳ ἐκτὸς κακῶν, τὸν δὲ ἀδίκως καὶ ἀθέως εἰς τὸ τῆς τίσεώς τε καὶ δίκης δεσμοτήριον, ὃ δὴ τάρταρον καλοῦσιν, ἵεναι. τούτων δὲ δικασταὶ ἐπὶ Κρόνου καὶ ἔτι νεωστὶ τοῦ Διὸς τὴν ἀρχὴν ἔχοντος ζῶντες ἦσαν ζώντων, ἐκείνη τῇ ἡμέρᾳ δικάζοντες, ἧ μέλλοιεν τελευτᾶν. κακῶς οὖν αἱ δίκαι ἐκρίνοντο. ὃ τε οὖν Πλούτων

καὶ οἱ ἐπιμεληταὶ οἱ ἐκ μακάρων νήσων ἴοντες  
 C ἔλεγον πρὸς τὸν Δία, ὅτι φοιτῶν σφιν ἄνθρωποι  
 ἐκατέρωσε ἀνάξιοι. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ζεὺς, Ἄλλ'  
 ἐγὼ, ἔφη, παύσω τοῦτο γιγνόμενον. νῦν μὲν γὰρ  
 κακῶς αἱ δίκαι δικάζονται. ἀμπεχόμενοι γὰρ,  
 ἔφη, οἱ κρινόμενοι κρίνονται· ζῶντες γὰρ κρίνον-  
 ται. πολλοὶ οὖν, ἧ δ' ὅς, ψυχὰς πονηρὰς ἔχοντες  
 ἠμφιεσμένοι εἰσὶ σώματά τε καλὰ καὶ γένη καὶ  
 πλούτους, καί, ἐπειδὴν ἡ κρίσις ἧ, ἔρχονται αὐ-  
 τοῖς πολλοὶ μάρτυρες, μαρτυρήσοντες, ὡς δικαίως  
 D βεβιώκασιν. οἱ οὖν δικασταὶ ὑπὸ τε τούτων ἐκ-  
 πλήττονται, καὶ ἅμα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀμπεχόμενοι δι-  
 κάζουσι, πρὸ τῆς ψυχῆς τῆς αὐτῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ  
 ὄτα καὶ ὄλον τὸ σῶμα προκεκαλυμμένοι. ταῦτα  
 δὴ αὐτοῖς πάντα ἐπίπροσθεν γίγνεται, καὶ τὰ αὐ-  
 τῶν ἀμφιέσματα καὶ τὰ τῶν κρινομένων. πρῶτον  
 μὲν οὖν, ἔφη, παυστέον ἐστὶ προειδότας αὐτοὺς  
 τὸν θάνατον· νῦν μὲν γὰρ προΐσασι. τοῦτο μὲν  
 οὖν καὶ δὴ εἴρηται τῷ Προμηθεῖ ὅπως ἂν παύσῃ  
 E αὐτῶν. ἔπειτα γυμνοὺς κριτέον ἀπάντων τού-  
 των· τεθνεῶτας γὰρ δεῖ κρίνεσθαι. καὶ τὸν κρι-  
 τὴν δεῖ γυμνὸν εἶναι, τεθνεῶτα, αὐτῇ τῇ ψυχῇ  
 αὐτὴν τὴν ψυχὴν θεωροῦντα ἐξαίφνης ἀποθανόν-  
 τος ἐκάστου, ἔρημον πάντων τῶν συγγενῶν καὶ  
 καταλιπόντα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς πάντα ἐκεῖνον τὸν  
 κόσμον, ἵνα δικαία ἡ κρίσις ἧ. ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ταῦ-  
 τα ἐγνωκὼς πρότερος ἢ ὑμεῖς ἐποιησάμην δικα-  
 στὰς υἱεῖς ἑμαυτοῦ, δύο μὲν ἐκ τῆς Ἀσίας, Μίνω  
 521 τε καὶ Ῥαδάμανθυν, ἓνα δὲ ἐκ τῆς Εὐρώπης,  
 Δίακόν. οὗτοι οὖν ἐπειδὴν τελευτήσωσι, δικά-



σουσιν ἐν τῷ λειμῶνι, ἐν τῇ τριόδῳ ἕξ ἧς φερεῖτον τῷ ὁδῷ, ἢ μὲν εἰς μακάρων νήσους, ἢ δ' εἰς τάραρον. καὶ τοὺς μὲν ἐκ τῆς Ἀσίας Ῥαδάμανθυς κρινεῖ, τοὺς δὲ ἐκ τῆς Εὐρώπης Δίακος· Μίνω δὲ πρεσβεῖα δώσω, ἐπιδιακρίνειν, εἰάν ἀπορήτῳ τι τῷ ἑτέρῳ, ἵνα ὡς δικαιοτάτῃ ἢ κρίσις ἢ περὶ τῆς πορείας τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.

CAP. LXXX. Ταῦτ' ἔστιν, ᾧ Καλλίκλεις, ἃ ἐγὼ ἀκηκοὺς πιστεύω ἀληθῆ εἶναι· καὶ ἐκ τούτων τῶν λόγων τοιόνδε τι λογίζομαι συμβαίνειν. Ὁ θάνατος τυγχάνει ὧν, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ δυοῖν πραγμάτοις διάλυσίς, τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ τοῦ σώματος, ἀπ' ἀλλήλοιν. ἐπειδὴν δὲ διαλυθῆτον ἄρα ἀπ' ἀλλήλοιν, οὐ πολὺ ἤττον ἐκάτερον αὐτοῖν ἔχει τὴν ἕξιν τὴν αὐτοῦ ἢνπερ καὶ ὅτε ἕξῃ ὁ ἄνθρωπος, τό τε σῶμα τὴν φύσιν τὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ θεραπεύματα καὶ τὰ παθήματα, ἔνδηλα πάντα. οἷον εἴ τις ἄνευ μὲγα ἦν τὸ σῶμα φύσει ἢ τροφῇ ἢ ἀμφοτέρω ζῶντος, τούτου καὶ ἐπειδὴν ἀποθάνῃ ὁ νεκρὸς μέγας· καὶ εἰ παχὺς, παχὺς καὶ ἀποθανόντος, καὶ τᾶλλα οὕτως. καὶ εἰ αὖ ἐπετιήδευε κομᾶν, κομήτης τούτου καὶ ὁ νεκρὸς. μαστιγίας αὖ εἴ τις ἦν καὶ ἴχνη εἶχε τῶν πληγῶν οὐλὰς ἐν τῷ σώματι ἢ ὑπὸ μαστίγων ἢ ἄλλων τραυμάτων ζῶν, καὶ τεθνεῶτος τὸ σῶμα ἔστιν ἰδεῖν ταῦτα ἔχον. κατεαγότα τε εἴ του ἦν μέλη ἢ διεστραμμένα ζῶντος, καὶ τεθνεῶτος ταῦτα ταῦτα ἔνδηλα. ἐνὶ δὲ λόγῳ, οἷος εἶναι παρσκευάστο τὸ σῶμα ζῶν, ἔνδηλα ταῦτα καὶ τελευτήσαντος ἢ πάντα ἢ τὰ πολλὰ ἐπὶ τινι χρόνον.

ταὐτὸν δὴ μοι δοκεῖ τοῦτ' ἄρα καὶ περὶ τὴν ψυ-  
 χὴν εἶναι, ὧ̄ Καλλίκλεις· ἐνδηλα πάντα ἐστὶν ἐν  
 τῇ ψυχῇ, ἐπειδὴν γυμνωθῆ τοῦ σώματος, τὰ τε  
 τῆς φύσεως καὶ τὰ παθήματα ἅ διὰ τὴν ἐπιτή-  
 δευσιν ἐκάστου πράγματος ἔσχεν ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ ὁ  
 E ἄνθρωπος. Ἐπειδὴν οὖν ἀφίκωνται παρὰ τὸν  
 δικαστὴν, οἱ μὲν ἐκ τῆς Ἀσίας παρὰ τὸν Ῥαδά-  
 μανθον, ὁ Ῥαδάμανθος ἐκείνους ἐπιστήσας θε-  
 ᾶται ἐκάστου τὴν ψυχὴν, οὐκ εἰδὼς ὅτου ἐστίν,  
 ἀλλὰ πολλάκις τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως ἐπιλαβόμε-  
 νος ἢ ἄλλου ὅτουοῦν βασιλέως ἢ δυνάστου κατεῖ-  
 δεν οὐδὲν ὑγιᾶς ὄν τῆς ψυχῆς, ἀλλὰ διαμεμαστι-  
 525 γωμένην καὶ οὐλῶν μεστήν ὑπὸ ἐπιροχιῶν καὶ  
 ἀδικίας, ἃ ἐκάστῳ ἢ πράξις αὐτοῦ ἐξωμόρξατο εἰς  
 τὴν ψυχὴν, καὶ πάντα σκολιὰ ὑπὸ ψεύδους καὶ  
 ἀλαζονείας καὶ οὐδὲν εὐθύ διὰ τὸ ἄνευ ἀληθείας  
 τεθρόφθαι· καὶ ὑπὸ ἐξουσίας καὶ τρυφῆς καὶ  
 ὕβρεως καὶ ἀκρατίας τῶν πράξεων ἀσυμμετρίας  
 τε καὶ αἰσχροῦτος γέμουσαν τὴν ψυχὴν εἶδεν.  
 ἰδὼν δὲ ἀτίμως ταύτην ἀπέπεμψεν εὐθύ τῆς φρου-  
 ρᾶς, οἳ μέλλει ἐλθοῦσα ἀνατλήναι τὰ προσήκοντα  
 πάθη. CAP. LXXXI. Προσῆκει δὲ παντὶ τῷ  
 B ἐν τιμωρίᾳ ὄντι, ὑπ' ἄλλου ὀρθῶς τιμωρουμένῳ, ἢ  
 βελτίονι γίνεσθαι καὶ ὀνίνασθαι ἢ παραδείγμα-  
 τι τοῖς ἄλλοις γίνεσθαι, ἵν' ἄλλοι ὀρθῶντες πά-  
 σχοντα ἃ ἂν πάσχη φοβούμενοι βελτίους γίνων-  
 ται. εἰσὶ δὲ οἱ μὲν ὠφελούμενοί τε καὶ δίκην  
 δίδόντες ὑπὸ θεῶν τε καὶ ἀνθρώπων οὔτοι, οἳ ἂν  
 ἰάσιμα ἁμαρτήματα ἁμάρτωσιν· ὅμως δὲ δι' ἀλγη-  
 δόνων καὶ ὀδυνῶν γίνεταὶ αὐτοῖς ἢ ὠφέλεια καὶ

ἐνθάδε καὶ ἐν Ἄιδου· οὐ γὰρ οἷόν τε ἄλλως ἀδικίας ἀπαλλάττεσθαι. οἳ δ' ἂν τὰ ἔσχατα ἀδικήσῃσι καὶ διὰ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀδικήματα ἀνίατοι γίνονται, ἐκ τούτων τὰ παραδείγματα γίνονται, καὶ οὔτοι αὐτοὶ μὲν οὐκέτι ὀνίνανται οὐδέν, ἅτε ἀνίατοι ὄντες, ἄλλοι δὲ ὀνίνανται οἳ τούτους ὄρωντες διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας τὰ μέγιστα καὶ ὀδυνηρότατα καὶ φοβερότατα πάθη πάσχοντας τὸν αἰεὶ χρόνον, ἄτεχνῶς παραδείγματα ἀνηρημένους ἐκεῖ ἐν Ἄιδου ἐν τῷ δεσμοτηρίῳ, τοῖς αἰεὶ τῶν ἀδίκων ἀφικνουμένοις θεάματα καὶ νοουθήματα. ὦν ἐγὼ Δ  
 φημι ἓνα καὶ Ἀρχέλαον ἔσεσθαι, εἰ ἀληθῆ λέγει Πῶλος, καὶ ἄλλον ὅστις ἂν τοιοῦτος τύραννος ἦ. οἶμαι δὲ καὶ τοὺς πολλοὺς εἶναι τούτων τῶν παραδειγμάτων ἐκ τυράννων καὶ βασιλέων καὶ δυνασιῶν καὶ τὰ τῶν πόλεων πραξάντων γεγονότας· οὔτοι γὰρ διὰ τὴν ἐξουσίαν μέγιστα καὶ ἀνοσιώτατα ἁμαρτήματα ἁμαρτάνουσι. μαρτυρεῖ δὲ τούτοις καὶ Ὀμηρος· βασιλέας γὰρ καὶ δυνάστας ἐκεῖνος πεποίηκε τοὺς ἐν Ἄιδου τὸν αἰεὶ Ε  
 χρόνον τιμωρουμένους, Τάνταλον καὶ Σίσυφον καὶ Τιτυόν. Θερσίτην δέ, καὶ εἴ τις ἄλλος πονηρὸς ἦν ιδιώτης, οὐδεὶς πεποίηκε μεγάλαις τιμωρίαις συνεχόμενον ὡς ἀνίατον· οὐ γάρ, οἶμαι, ἔξῃν αὐτῷ· διὸ καὶ εὐδαιμονέστερος ἦν ἢ οἷς ἔξῃν. ἀλλὰ γάρ, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, ἐκ τῶν δυναμένων εἰσὶ καὶ οἳ σφόδρα πονηροὶ γιγνόμενοι ἄνθρωποι· 526  
 οὐδὲν μὴν κωλύει καὶ ἐν τούτοις ἀγαθοὺς ἄνδρας ἐγγίγνεσθαι, καὶ σφόδρα γε ἄξιον ἄγασθαι τῶν γιγνομένων· χαλεπὸν γάρ, ὦ Καλλίκλεις, καὶ

πολλοῦ ἐπαίνου ἄξιον ἐν μεγάλῃ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἀδικεῖν γενόμενον δικαίως διαβιῶναι. ὀλίγοι δὲ γίνονται οἱ τοιοῦτοι· ἐπεὶ καὶ ἐνθάδε καὶ ἄλλοθι γεγόνασιν, οἷμαι δὲ καὶ ἔσονται καλοὶ καγαθοὶ

**B** ταύτην τὴν ἀρετὴν τὴν τοῦ δικαίως διαχειρίζειν ἂν ἄν τις ἐπιτρέπη· εἷς δὲ καὶ πάνυ ἐλλόγιμος γέγονε καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἄλλους Ἑλληνας, Ἀριστείδης ὁ Λυσιμάχου. οἱ δὲ πολλοί, ὧς ἄριστε, κακοὶ γίνονται τῶν δυναστῶν. CAP. LXXXII. Ὅπερ οὖν ἔλεγον, ἐπειδὴν ὁ Ραδάμανθους ἐκεῖνος τοιοῦτόν τινα λάβῃ, ἄλλο μὲν περὶ αὐτοῦ οὐκ οἶδεν οὐδέν, οὔθ' ὅστις οὔθ' ὄντινων, ὅτι δὲ πονηρός τις· καὶ τοῦτο κατιδὼν ἀπέπεμψε εἰς τάρταρον,

**C** ἐπισημηνάμενος, ἔάν τε ἰάσιμος ἔάν τε ἀνίατος δοκῆ εἶναι· ὁ δὲ ἐκεῖσε ἀφικόμενος τὰ προσήκοντα πάσχει. ἐνίοτε δ' ἄλλην εἰσιδὼν ὁσίως βεβιωκυῖαν καὶ μετ' ἀληθείας, ἀνδρὸς ἰδιώτου ἢ ἄλλου τινός, μάλιστα μὲν, ἔγωγέ φημι, ὧς Καλλίκλεις, φιλοσόφου τὰ αὐτοῦ πράξαντος καὶ οὐ πολυπραγμονήσαντος ἐν τῷ βίῳ, ἠγάσθη τε καὶ ἐς μακάρων νήσους ἀπέπεμψε. ταῦτα ταῦτα καὶ ὁ Αἰακός. ἐκάτερος δὲ τούτων ῥάβδον ἔχων δικάζει.

**D** ὁ δὲ Μίνως ἐπισκοπῶν κάθηται μόνος, ἔχων χρυσοῦν σκῆπτρον, ὡς φησιν Ὀδυσσεὺς ὁ Ὀμήρου ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν

χρῦσεον σκῆπτρον ἔχοντα, θεμιστεύοντα νέκυσσιν.

Ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν, ὧς Καλλίκλεις, ὑπὸ τούτων τῶν λόγων πέπεισμαι, καὶ σκοπῶ, ὅπως ἀποφανοῦμαι τῷ κριτῇ ὡς ὑγιεστάτην τὴν ψυχὴν. χαίρειν οὖν

ἐάσας τὰς τιμὰς τὰς τῶν πολλῶν ἀνθρώπων, τὴν ἀλήθειαν σκοπῶν πειράσομαι τῷ ὄντι ὡς ἂν δύνωμαι βέλτιστος ὢν καὶ ζῆν καί, ἐπειδὰν ἀποθνήσκω, ἀποθνήσκειν. παρακαλῶ δὲ καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους πάντας ἀνθρώπους, καθ' ὅσον δύναμαι, καὶ δὴ καὶ σὲ ἀντιπαρακαλῶ ἐπὶ τοῦτον τὸν βίον καὶ τὸν ἀγῶνα τοῦτον, ὃν ἐγὼ φημι ἀντὶ πάντων τῶν ἐνθάδε ἀγῶνων εἶναι, καὶ ὀνειδίζω σοι, ὅτι οὐχ οἷός τ' ἔσει σαυτῷ βοηθῆσαι, ὅταν ἡ δίκη σοι ἦ καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἦν νῦν δὴ ἐγὼ ἔλεγον, ἀλλὰ ἔλθὼν παρὰ τὸν δικαστὴν τὸν τῆς Αἰγίνης υἱόν, ἐπειδὰν E  
527 σου ἐπιλαβόμενος ἄγη, χασμῆσει καὶ ἰλιγγιάσεις οὐδὲν ἦτιον ἢ ἐγὼ ἐνθάδε σὺ ἐκεῖ, καὶ σε ἴσως τυπτήσῃ τις καὶ ἐπὶ κόρῃς ἀτίμως, καὶ πάντως προπηλακιεῖ.

Τάχα δ' οὖν ταῦτα μῦθος σοι δοκεῖ λέγεσθαι, ὡσπερ γραός, καὶ καταφρονεῖς αὐτῶν. καὶ οὐδὲν γ' ἂν ἦν θαυμαστὸν καταφρονεῖν τούτων, εἴ πη ζητοῦντες εἶχομεν αὐτῶν βελτίω καὶ ἀληθέστερα εὐρεῖν · νῦν δὲ ὀρᾶς, ὅτι τρεῖς ὄντες ὑμεῖς, οἵπερ σοφώτατοί ἐστε τῶν νῦν Ἑλλήνων, σύ τε καὶ B  
C Πῶλος καὶ Γοργίας, οὐκ ἔχετε ἀποδειξαι, ὡς δεῖ ἄλλον τινὰ βίον ζῆν ἢ τοῦτον, ὅσπερ καὶ ἐκεῖσε φαίνεται συμφέρων, ἀλλ' ἐν τοσοῦτοις λόγοις τῶν ἄλλων ἐλεγχόμενων μόνος οὗτος ἠρεμεῖ ὁ λόγος, ὡς εὐλαβητέον ἐστὶ τὸ ἀδικεῖν μᾶλλον ἢ τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι, καὶ παντὸς μᾶλλον ἀνδρὶ μελετητέον οὐ τὸ δοκεῖν εἶναι ἀγαθόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ εἶναι καὶ ἰδίᾳ καὶ δημοσίᾳ · ἐὰν δέ τις κατὰ τι κακὸς γίγνηται, κολαστέος ἐστί, καὶ τοῦτο δεύτερον ἀγαθὸν μετὰ C



τὸ εἶναι δίκαιον, τὸ γίνεσθαι καὶ κολαζόμενον  
 διδόναι δίκην· καὶ πᾶσαν κολακείαν καὶ τὴν  
 περὶ ἑαυτὸν καὶ τὴν περὶ τοὺς ἄλλους, καὶ περὶ  
 ὀλίγους καὶ περὶ πολλοὺς, φευκτέον· καὶ τῇ ῥη-  
 τορικῇ οὕτω χρηστέον, ἐπὶ τὸ δίκαιον αἰεὶ, καὶ τῇ  
 ἄλλῃ πάσῃ πράξει.

CAP. LXXXIII. Ἐμοὶ οὖν πειθόμενος ἀκο-  
 λούθησον ἐνταῦθα, οἷ ἀφικόμενος εὐδαιμονήσεις  
 καὶ ζῶν καὶ τελευτήσας, ὡς ὁ λόγος σημαίνει.  
 καὶ ἕασόν τινά σου καταφρονῆσαι ὡς ἀνοήτου  
 D καὶ προπηλακίσαι, ἐὰν βούληται, καὶ ναὶ μὰ Δία  
 σύ γε θαρρῶν πατάξαι τὴν ἀτιμον ταύτην πλη-  
 γήν· οὐδὲν γὰρ δεινὸν πείσει, ἐὰν τῷ ὄντι ἦς κα-  
 λὸς κάγαθός, ἀσκῶν ἀρετὴν. κἄπειτα οὕτω κοινῇ  
 ἀσκήσαντες, τότε ἤδη, ἐὰν δοκῇ χρῆναι, ἐπιθησό-  
 μεθα τοῖς πολιτικοῖς, ἢ ὁποῖον ἂν τι ἡμῖν δοκῇ,  
 τότε βουλευσόμεθα, βελτίους ὄντες βουλευέσθαι  
 ἢ νῦν. αἰσχρὸν γὰρ ἔχοντάς γε ὡς νῦν φαινό-  
 μεθα ἔχειν, ἔπειτα νεανιεύεσθαι ὡς τι ὄντας, οἷς  
 E οὐδέποτε ταῦτά δοκεῖ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν, καὶ ταῦτα  
 περὶ τῶν μεγίστων· εἰς τοσοῦτον ἤκομεν ἀπαιδευ-  
 σίας! ὥσπερ οὖν ἡγεμόνι τῷ λόγῳ χρησώμεθα  
 τῷ νῦν παραφανέντι, ὃς ἡμῖν σημαίνει, ὅτι οὗτος  
 ὁ τρόπος ἀριστος τοῦ βίου, καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην  
 καὶ τὴν ἄλλην ἀρετὴν ἀσκοῦντας καὶ ζῆν καὶ  
 τεθνάναι. τούτῳ οὖν ἐπώμεθα, καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους  
 παρακαλῶμεν, μὴ ἐκείνω, ᾧ σὺ πιστεύων ἐμὲ πα-  
 ρακαλεῖς· ἔστι γὰρ οὐδενὸς ἄξιος, ᾧ Καλλίκλεις.





NOTES.



## · · N O T E S .

---

N. B. The references follow the marginal pages and letters of the text, which are those of the Paris edition of 1578, edited by H. Stephanus. Mt. stands for Matthiæ's Grammar, second edition; K., for Kühner's Middle Grammar, translated by Edwards and Taylor; Cr., for Crosby's, second edition; and Soph., for that of Sophocles, quoted according to the original sections: — in the new edition (1847) the earlier and present sections are collated at the beginning.

---

447 A. οὐτω μεταλαχάνειν, *so to take part in*; i. e. in the present instance, *to take no part in at all*. Callicles says, "It were well to have such a share in a battle, as you have had in listening to Gorgias"; i. e. it were well to arrive too late for an unpleasant employment, but not for a feast such as we have had. For the selection of *war* in this proverbial phrase, comp. Phædr. 242, B, οὐ πόλεμον ἀγγελλεις, *what you tell me is not at all disagreeable*; and so Laws, 702, D. — τὸ λεγόμενον, *as the saying is*. Soph. § 167, N. 2. Cr. § 334. 8. The accusative may be explained by considering it as the object of the general notion of action contained in the verbs, = are we doing τὸ λεγόμενον, i. e. are we too late. — ἐπεδείξατο. This verb in the middle, with an accus. (e. g. σοφίαν or a neuter adjective) or without, especially denotes that ostentatious display of their art, which the sophists and rhetoricians at this time were wont to make. — τούτων refers to ἤκομεν καὶ ὑστερούμεν. As the verbs denote but one act, τούτου might be used equally well, and the plural is not unfrequently used in referring to a single verb. Comp. 492, C.

B. ἐγὼ γὰρ καὶ ἰάσομαι. καὶ, *also*, refers to a suppressed clause. *No matter : for if I did the harm, I will also find the remedy.* According to Olympiod. and a Schol., the words are drawn from the Telephus of Euripides, being spoken by Achilles, who wounded that hero. — εἰ μὲν δοκεῖ. The indic. implies belief that such is the view of Socrates ; while in ἐὰν δὲ βούλη the subjunctive expresses the wish as a mere possible contingency. — ἐσαῦθις, *again, at another time, hereafter.* So εἰσαῦθις ἀναβαλοῦ, Sympos. 174, E ; εἰσαῦθις ἀποθέσθαι, Euthydem. 275, A. — τί δαί ; usually, where δαί is found, δὲ is in some MSS. as a various reading. The longer form, it is now admitted, is properly retained after τί and πῶς, where wonder or indignation is expressed. — οὐκοῦν . . . ὑμῖν. Stallb., Ast, and others explain the construction by regarding ἦκειν as used imperatively (Soph. § 219, N. 6 ; Cr. § 625 ; K. § 306, R. 11), ἀκοῦσαι Γοργίου being understood. I incline to regard ἐπιδείξεται ὑμῖν as the proper apodosis, which, owing to the intervention of the clause beginning with γάρ, deserts its own construction for that of the interposed clause. The sense is, *Well, then, whenever you wish to come to my house, Gorgias will exhibit to you, for he lodges with me.* So, apparently, Heindorf. Comp. Soph. Œd. R. 227–229, where the clause πείσεται γὰρ οὐδὲν turns the apodosis following it, which would be naturally γῆς ἀπίτω ἀβλαβῆς, into γῆς δ' ἄπεισιν ἀβλαβῆς. — εὖ λέγεις, i. e. you are very civil in inviting us to your house, and quite right in wishing to spare Gorgias further fatigue. But, etc.

C. διαλεχθῆναι, here, *to discourse by way of question and answer*, tacitly contrasted with an ἐπίδειξις, in which Gorgias would be the sole speaker. Hence, *to hold a discussion, or search for truth* in that way, as Socrates did. Socrates, in Xen. Mem. 4. 5. 12, defines it κοινῇ βουλευέσθαι διαλέγοντας κατὰ γένη τὰ πράγματα. In the end, the

notion of question and answer faded away from the derivatives of this word; and that of logical reasoning, or that of the science of unchangeable, absolute truth, remained. — δύναμις, *essence, nature*. — τοῦ ἀνδρός pronominis fere partes agit, ut exprimi possit pronomine possessivo. Ast. *The art of the man* = his art, with perhaps something of contempt in τοῦ ἀνδρός. — τὸ αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, *to ask him in person, or himself*. And so 481, B. αὐτὸν is taken with the object of ἐρωτᾶν not expressed.

D. ἐροῦ, second aor., not ἔρον. No present is used by the Attics. Soph. § 118, *sub voce*; K. § 166; Cr. § 298. — ὅτι ἐπαγγέλλει ἀποκρίνεσθαι. Cic. de Fin. 2, init.: “Quorum [sophistarum] e numero primus est ausus Leontinus Gorgias in conventu poscere quæstionem, id est, jubere dicere, qua de re quis vellet audire.” This is spoken of at length by Philostr. Vit. Sophist., Proœm.

448 A. ἡ πον . . . ἀποκρίνει, *no doubt, then, you answer with ease, O Gorgias*. Ast translates ῥαδίως, *libenter*, but his power to answer, and not his willingness, is in question. — ἂν δέ γε βούλη, ἐμοῦ, sc. λάμβανε πείραν. For λ. πείραν spoken of a person, comp. εἰ βούλει λαβεῖν μου πείραν, Protag. 341, E, cited by Ast. — τί δὲ . . . ἰκανῶς; *but what difference does that make, if I answer well enough for you?* To the common formula, τί τοῦτο; is sometimes added διαφέρει, which Stallb. here supplies. But τί can well be a nominative. τί τοῦτο; *what is that?* i. e. what of that?

B. Ἡρόδικος, a brother of Gorgias, of whom we know nothing besides his name and calling. He is not to be confounded, as the Scholiast well observes, with another man often mentioned by Plato, Herodicus of Selymbria in Thrace, and originally of Megara; who first taught gymnastics, but on the failure of his health gave himself up to the attempt to recover it; and was among the earliest to



cure diseases by exercise. — τίνα ἄν . . . ὠνομάζομεν. The predicate-accusative with καλεῖν, ὠνομάζειν, may be τίνα, referring to any one by name or by some appellation taken from his art, business, etc. ; or τί, which is neuter on account of ὄνομα. Here in τίνα ἄν . . . οὐχ ὅπερ both forms occur together. — ἡ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ. Polygnotus of Thasos, the most celebrated of this family of painters. He painted upon the wall of the Stoa Pœcile at Athens gratuitously, and at Delphi. Of his pictures from epic subjects in a hall near the Delphian temple, Pausanias gives a minute account (10. 25. seq.), which has enabled two artists of the present day to reproduce his designs in the spirit of ancient art.

C. νῦν δ' ἐπειδή. In this sentence, both the main clause and that which furnishes the reason are interrogative, a usage which would be awkward in English, but is lively and favorable to brevity. A little below, 451, A, we have the interrogative included between the article and participle (ἡ περὶ τί . . . ἔχουσα), as it often is found within a relative sentence. Comp. Cr. § 539. 2. — ὦ Χαιρεφῶν. The words which follow are plainly not in the style of conversation. The juxtaposition of words from the same root (ἐμπειριῶν ἐμπείρωσ, ἄλλοι ἄλλων ἄλλως, ἀρίστων ἄριστοι), αἰῶνα for βίον, and the antithetical form of the clauses, all show, that either the style of Polus is imitated by Plato, or that words from a treatise of his are here put into his mouth. They are quoted as his by Syrianus on Hermogenes. (4. 44. Walz.) See 462, B.

D. σοὶ βουλομένῳ ἐστίν. Soph. § 196, N. 2 ; Cr. § 408 ; K. 284. 10. c. — δῆλος γὰρ . . . διαλέγεσθαι, *for it is plain to me, even from what he has said, that Polus has studied the art of rhetoric, so called, rather than how to discourse (logically) by way of question and answer.* δῆλος, etc., for δῆλόν ἐστιν, ὅτι Πῶλος, by attraction, as it is sometimes called. The

tendency to give prominence to the main word — here the subject — of the second clause caused it to be pushed forward into the leading clause. This made that clause personal instead of impersonal, and bound the two clauses together more closely.

E. ἐρωτᾷ. So all the MSS., but the editors give ἠρώτα,\* on account of ποία τις εἴη. But this is unnecessary, for the present may be rhetorically for the imperfect, or may include it. Nobody asks you = nobody asked you or now asks you. Comp. Xen. Anab. 1. 1. 3, διαβάλλει . . . ὡς ἐπιβουλεύοι, for διέβαλλε. In this sentence, ποῖος and τίς, which belong to direct inquiry, are found in company with ὅστις, by which indirect questions are introduced. Comp. ποία and ὀποία together, 500, A. Comp. also οἶαν for ὀποίαν, 450, C, ὅσα for ὀπόσα, 451, B, and other passages. — ὥσπερ τὰ ἔμπροσθεν. For the asyndeton, comp. 450, B, note. For τὰ ἔμπροσθεν, comp. Soph. § 141, N. 1; Cr. § 478, a. The second clause begins at καὶ νῦν οὕτως.

449 A. ὑποτείνεσθαι, est *questionem ita proponere ut alteri subjicias quid respondendam sit*, et in universo proponere *questionem*. Ast. — ὡς τίνος . . . τέχνης. Another form of compound interrogation, when one clause has the participial structure (ἐπιστήμονα, sc. ὄντα). — ἀγαθόν γε, not *bene moratum*, as Routh translates it, but plainly *egregium certe*. — ὡς ἔφη Ὀμηρος. Il. 6. 211, and elsewhere.

B. οὐκοῦν. See Preface. — ἄλλαθι. See Introd. pp. xiii., xiv. — ἀλλ' ὅπερ, etc., *but be not false to the promise you make*. Socrates takes for granted that he consents. Hence ὅπερ, which Ast would change into εἴπερ, is justly defended by Stallb. — εἰςὶ . . . ποιῆσθαι, = ἀναγκαῖόν ἐστιν ἐνίας (Heind.), or ἐν ἐνίας ποιῆσθαι. See 448, D. *In some of the answers it is necessary to discourse at length.*

\* Stallb. has ἐρωτᾷ in his second edition.

C, D. ὡς διὰ βραχυτάτων = ὡς βραχύτατα, or ὡς οἶόν τε διὰ βραχυτάτων, just below. — With this boast of Gorgias, comp. the ironical passages in Protag. 329, B, 334, D. The latter runs thus: “O Protagoras, I happen to be an oblivious sort of person, and if I have a long speech made to me, I forget what is the topic of discourse; therefore, as, in case I were somewhat deaf, you would think that you ought to talk in a louder tone with me than with others, to carry on a conversation with me; so, seeing I am so forgetful, abridge your answers, and make them shorter, to enable me to follow you.” — πάνν . . . ἐπεικῶς, *quite sufficiently, or very well.*

E. ποίους τούτους . . . ὑγιαίνοιεν; *what kind of words? are they those which make known by what sort of regimen the sick can get well?* Understand περὶ with ποίους τούτους; as in 450, A, line 4. This is a condensed expression for ποιοὶ εἰσιν οὗτοι περὶ οὗς ἐστιν; The subject of ὑγιαίνοιεν is attracted forwards to δηλοῦσι as its object. ὡς is *quomodo*, not *ut*, and to be taken with διαιτώμενοι. The two words have the same sense as τίνι διαίτη. Comp. 453, C. — οὐκοῦν περὶ ὄνπερ, etc. = οὐκοῦν ποιεῖ δυνατοὺς καὶ φρονεῖν περὶ τούτων περὶ ὄνπερ λέγειν δυνατοὺς ποιεῖ.

B. οὕτως ἔχουσιν· ἐκάστη. One of a number of the in- 450  
stances of asyndeton which occur in this dialogue. Some are owing to earnestness of feeling (449, A, ὥσπερ . . . ἀπεκρίνω); some heighten the effect of contrast by bringing clauses closely together (503, E, τοὺς ζωγράφους . . . τοὺς ἄλλους), or making a word more emphatic (510, C); but in the greater number the second clause is added without a particle to explain the first, and, like a noun in apposition, would rather be separated than connected by a particle. Comp. K. § 325. — ὡς ἔπος εἰπέιν. This common phrase nearly always, in this work, moderates the force of some universal word, as πᾶς, οὐδεὶς. According to Lobeck (para-

lipom. Gram. Græc. 59), ἔπος εἰπεῖν occurs very often, εἰπεῖν ἔπος rarely. It denotes, 1. *ut ita dicam*, as here; 2. *speaking inaccurately*, the opposite of ἀκριβεῖ λόγῳ. — τῆς δὲ ῥητορικῆς. The sense is, *But there is no such manual operation pertaining to rhetoric, but all its activity and efficiency are exercised by means of words.* The Scholiast says, that χειροῦργημα and κύρωσις are provincial words brought by Gorgias from his native town, Leontini. This is probably a mere random assertion, and unlikely in itself. But the use of these words, instead of χειρουργία and κύρωσις, may be intended to show forth the artificial and elaborate style of Gorgias. Thucydides uses κύρωσις (Lib. 6. 103).

C. ἄρ' οὖν . . . καλεῖν; *Indeed, I perceive what sort of art you wish to call it.* So Ast. "Formula ἄρ' οὖν eodem modo ut οὐκ οὖν initio per interrogationem cum negatione junctam affirmat." Hermann on Soph. Antig. 628 (632). Or we need only say that ἄρα, as it often does, requires an affirmative answer. Stallb. retains the interrogative force of ἄρα, and supposes the question to require a negative answer. *Do I understand, etc., i. e. I do not understand.* But μανθάνω can denote a perception that is not yet clear. Prof. Crosby remarks on this passage as follows: — "Is there not a species of anacoluthon at the beginning of this chapter? 'Do I then understand what you would call it? However, I shall soon know.' He seems to me to be first intending to ask Gorgias directly, whether the idea he obtains from his answer is the true one; but then another mode of satisfying himself occurs, and he changes the discourse abruptly." — For τῶν μὲν . . . ἔνιαι δέ, comp. Soph. § 142, N. 3.

E. οὐχ ὅτι . . . εἶπες, *although in the expression which you make use of you so said.* οὕτως refers to the succeeding subordinate clause. οὐχ ὅτι is properly elliptical for οὐ λέγω, or οὐκ ἐρῶ ὅτι, and sometimes, followed by ἀλλά, means *not*

*only, or not only not.* Comp. Mt. § 624. 4. — δυσχεραίνειν, *to be captious* in the discourse or discussion.

B. εἶπομι' ἂν . . . ὄντα. Complete the sentence by τις 451 τῶν κῦρος ἐχουσῶν, *I would say that it is one of those arts that exert their power with regard to* (whose efficiency consists in inquiring concerning) *the odd and even, how many there can be of each*, i. e. that it is an art, which asks *how many there are*, and whose elements are odd and even numbers. γνῶσις is due to a copyist, who thought the structure deficient. — ὥσπερ οἱ ἐν τῷ δήμῳ συγγραφόμενοι, *as those say who draw up written motions in the meetings of the people*, i. e. who offer amendments in the assembly. The clearest light has been thrown upon this phrase recently by Boeckh, in his *Inscriptiones Græcæ*, Vol. I. No. 84. The allusion is to the formula τὰ μὲν ἄλλα καθάπερ τῇ βουλῇ, sc. ἔδοξεν, which was used by those who, in the assembly, made amendments to the decrees or *probouleumata* brought down from the council. They employed the phrase to avoid the trouble of reading over those parts of the decree which they left unaltered. σύγγραμμα is so used of a clause in a decree by Æschines c. Ctes. § 127 Bekker. The Scholiast, with less success, explains these words of cases where two or more bills proposed by the same person followed one another in succession. It was the custom to prefix the names of the citizen, of his father, his demus, and tribe, to his resolution. In such cases the herald, says he, to save time, would say τὰ μὲν ἄλλα κατὰ ταῦτά, *the same as before*. But this explanation is unfortunate for several obvious reasons. Still more so is Coray's, who understands οἱ συγγραφόμενοι of public contractors.

C. διαφέρει δὲ τοσούτον, etc., *but it differs (ἡ λογιστική) thus much: that the art of calculating considers how the odd and the even are related to themselves* (i. e. odd to odd and even to even) *and to each other in respect to number.*



For πῶς ἔχει πλήθους, see Soph. § 188, N.; Cr. § 363, β; K. § 274. 3. This definition of λογιστικὴ is found again in Charmides, 166, A. Arithmetic seems in Plato's definition to be employed with number in general, and λογιστικὴ to be the vulgar art of reckoning, in which numbers are considered in their relations. A later distinction in the science of number was into Arithmetic, which inquired περὶ τοῦ ποσοῦ καθ' ἑαυτό, and Music περὶ τοῦ πρὸς ἄλλο; i. e. concerning the relations of numbers. Sometimes, as here, the former term included the whole science of number, but was used ἰδιαίτερον περὶ τοῦ τοσοῦ καθ' αὐτό, more especially of numbers in themselves considered.

D. The second τί is added by Stallbaum from a conjecture of Heindorf, and seems necessary to the text. The stars denote insertion. — ἀμφισβητήσιμον καὶ τοῦτο λέγεις. See Eurip. Alcest. 106, and p. 452, E, τί . . . τοῦτο λέγεις; also Cr. § 528.

E. τοῦτο τὸ σκολιόν. This scolium, or *table-song*, is ascribed by the Scholiast to Simonides or to Epicharmus. It is often quoted, as by Athenæus at the end of his work. Comp. a fine passage, Laws 1. 631. The whole song is,—

“ ὑγιάειν μὲν ἄριστον ἀνδρὶ θνατῶ,  
 δεύτερον δὲ καλὸν φῦνὰν γενέσθαι,  
 τὸ τρίτον δὲ πλουτεῖν ἀδόλως,  
 καὶ τὸ τέταρτον ἠβᾶν μετὰ τῶν φίλων.”

Plato does not allude to the last line, because no trade or employment is concerned with it.

452 A. ἰατρός τε . . . χρηματιστής. They are named in the order suggested by the scolium. Heindorf wished to read ὁ ἰατρός τε, but Buttmann observes (the remark does not appear in the second ed. of Heind.), that the article so used would denote that one person had all the attributes mentioned: ὁ τε ἰατρός καὶ χρηματιστής, on the contrary, would



sufficiently discriminate the persons; or, in ambiguous cases, ὁ τε ἰατρὸς καὶ ὁ χρηματιστής. — εἴποι . . . ὅτι . . . ἐξαπατᾷ. For oratio recta after ὅτι, comp. Cr. § 609, a.

B. θαναμάζοιμί γ' ἂν . . . εἴ σοι ἔχει. The reason, according to Stallb., why there is here an indic. in the protasis with an opt. in the apodosis is, that what the pædotribe says, "interlocutoris mentem potius quam suam ipsius opinionem respiciat." As, however, ἔχει ἐπιδείξει is, in *his own opinion*, only a possibility, he says θαναμάζοιμί ἂν. But perhaps θαναμάζοιμί ἂν may be considered the optative of politeness, which expresses, under the form of a possibility, something real and absolute. Comp. Kühner's largest Gr. § 817. 6. — τέχνης depends on ἀγαθόν, *good* pertaining to his art.

C. πάνν καταφρονῶν ἀπάντων is added in satire, to show the higher pretensions of the meanest of the three employments. Gorgias and the sophists held philosophy in like contempt, compared with the arts of show. One of the comic poets, Anaxandrides (Athenæus, 694, F), proposes to comply with these high claims so far as to change the place of the second and third lines of the scolium. He says, "when the author of it named making money as the third best thing," —

"τοῦθ', ὀρᾶς, ἐμαίνετο,  
μετὰ τὴν ὑγίειαν γὰρ τὸ πλουτεῖν διαφέρει ·  
καλὸς δὲ πεινῶν ἐστὶν αἰσχροὺς θηρίων."

— καὶ μὴν . . . ὅδε, *and yet you see Gorgias here maintains on the contrary.*

D. καὶ σὲ . . . αὐτοῦ. There is here a change not unknown to our language from the relative to the demonstrative construction. — αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, i. e. the cause why the men themselves who are possessed of the art are free. αὐτοῖς is used on account of the contrast with others whom they govern. There is here a certain rhetorical col-

oring, which may be intended as an imitation of the style of Gorgias.

E. τὸ πείθειν ἔγωγ' οἶόν τ' εἶναι, *I certainly pronounce it, or mean by it the being able to persuade*, etc. — ἐν ἄλλῳ συλλόγῳ, *facile intelligas τοὺς συλλεγέοντας*. Stallb. — ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ δυνάμει, i. e. when *in* or *invested with* this power. — ἀλλὰ σοὶ is added as if ἄλλῳ had not gone before. Comp. 521, D, οὐ πρὸς χάριω . . . ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ βέλτιστον, οὐ πρὸς τὸ ἥδιστον.

453 A. τὸ κεφάλαιον εἰς τοῦτο τελευτᾶ, i. e. its sum and substance, its essential quality ends in this or tends to this as its result, τοῦτο referring to πειθοῦς. τελευτᾶν, meaning *to end*, takes the preposition εἰς and adverbs of motion to a place after it, as including the previous motion, together with the end itself; = *to come to an end*. So ἀρχεῖν, *to begin*, is joined with ἀπὸ, ἐκ, and adverbs of motion from a place, = *to start*. — ἡ ἔχεις . . . δύνασθαι. Here τι seems to be taken with δύνασθαι, and ἐπὶ πλέον is *to a greater extent, plus*. Comp. ταῦτα ἐπὶ πλέον εἰπεῖν, *Laws*, 697, C; ἐπὶ πλέον τι δύναται, *Politicus* 305, B. So also ἐπ' ἔλαττον, ἐπὶ πολὺν, ἐπὶ σμικρὸν (*Soph. Electr.* 414), are used.

B. ἐγὼ γὰρ . . . τούτων ἔνα, *be assured that I, as I flatter myself, — if any other person engages in conversation with another, because he wishes to know the very nature of that about which the discourse is held, that I also, I say, — am a person of that description*. It is often the case, as here, that an infinitive and its subject are introduced after ὅτι. This happens, for the most part, when a clause intervening between ὅτι and the infinitive renders the change from the grammatical construction to its equivalent one less obvious. But here there is an anacoluthon also. Owing to the change just mentioned, ἐγὼ is left by itself, and ἐμέ takes its place. — ἐγὼ . . . οὐκ οἶδα. Here notice the emphatic position of ἐγὼ, the attraction of τὴν . . . πειθῶ to the main

sentence, in which οἶδα is, and the interposition of εἶ ἴσθ' ὅτι between the adverb and the verb.

C. οὐ σοῦ ἔνεκα . . . λέγεται, *not on your account* (to draw anything further from you), *but on account of the discussion, that it may go on in the way in which it can make the subject discussed most clear to us.* Some authorities have ποιῆ, which arose from not perceiving that ὧς here is *quomodo*, and not *ut*. See 449, E. — ὥσπερ ἄν. ἄν belongs to ἠρόμην, and is repeated on account of its distance from the verb, occasioned by the conditional clause. Comp. 447, D. — Ζεῦξις. As this great painter painted for Archelaus, king of Macedon, who died in the same year with Socrates, there is here no anachronism, and Pliny's date for his entrance on his art (Olymp. 95. 4, after the death of Socrates) must be incorrect. — καὶ ποῦ. These words have given no little trouble to the interpreters, because *the place where* a painter's works are, which is their natural meaning, has nothing to do with the definition of his art. Ast's explanation of ποῦ as meaning *where, in what thing, in regard to what* (i. e. what animals and what properties of them, etc.), and Cousin's, *where, on what*, as canvas or stone, are hardly deserving of mention. Others suppose the text corrupt. Heind. conjectures πόσου, *for how much*, and Coray, τοῦ, *whose son*. But how the compensation or the father of Zeuxis had anything more to do with the definition of his art than the place where he painted, they do not inform us. Stallb., after Routh, would read πῶς, which makes good sense, though it departs too much from the letters of the actual text. I conjecture (that I likewise may contribute my mite) that the sentence originally ended at γράφων; which, indeed, may be argued from the fact, that Plato afterwards only alludes to τὰ ζῶα. To this τὰ ποῖα τῶν ζώων, and ἄλλα πολλὰ ζῶα, point; and no other definition of the art of Zeuxis is hinted at. Next to γράφων

came ἡ οὖ, ΗΟΥ, which was corrupted into ΠΟΥ; and then καὶ was added to bring ποῦ into grammatical connection with the sentence. For the confusion of Η and Π in the MSS., Bast's Epist. Palæograph. in Schæfer's Gregory Corinth., p. 716, may be consulted. A similar corruption of ἡ οὖ into που, in Repub. 437, D, is removed in modern editions.

D. καλῶς ἂν σοι ἀπεκέρκτο; *would your answer have been a good one?* This verb, like several other deponents, is used both actively and passively, — a usage almost confined to the perfect, pluperfect, and aorist. Comp. Soph. § 208, N. 2; K. § 252; Cr. § 564. — οὐ δῆτα denies the latter part of the alternative, οὐ πείθει.

454 A. τὸν λέγοντα, *him who makes this assertion*, that rhetoric is the art of persuasion.

B, C. ταύτης . . . τῆς πειθοῦς λέγω, sc. τὴν ῥητορικὴν τέχνην εἶναι. — ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ θαυμάζης, etc. The form of this sentence changes a little as it proceeds. ὅπερ γὰρ λέγω is written as if μὴ θαύμαζε had gone before. The proper apodosis of ἵνα . . . θαυμάζης is τοῦ ἐξῆς . . . ἐρωτῶ, but the connection is broken up by γὰρ in ὅπερ γὰρ λέγω. The sense of ὅπερ . . . λέγω is, *for as I say* (i. e. as I was just saying, 453, C), *I put the inquiry that the discourse may be finished in due order, — not on your account, but that we may not be in the habit of too soon catching up each other's words on mere suspicion* (of what they mean, and without giving one another time for explanation). With προαρπάξιν . . . τὰ λεγόμενα, comp. Herodot. 9. 91, ὁ δὲ ὑπαρπάσας τὸν ἐπίλοιπον λόγον.

E. βούλει . . . θῶμεν like *visne videamus, volo hoc contingat*. Soph. § 219. 3, last ed.; Cr. § 611. 3; K. § 259. 1. 6.

455 A. πιστευτικῆς, *productive of belief*. — διδασκαλικῆς, *able to impart instruction or knowledge*, i. e. knowledge founded upon absolute, unchangeable principles. — ἀλλὰ πιστικὸς

μόνον, *able to cause belief and nothing more* (aiming at conviction, and not at truth). This word has been altered into *πειστικός* by Stephens, Heindorf, Coray, and Buttmann; and some MSS. favor the change. Bekker, Stallb., and Ast, with reason, retain *πιστικός*. For, as is shown by Ast at great length, *πειστικός* denotes (*having relation to, having to do with*, i. e.) *able to produce πειθῶ*, and is the more general word, and not necessarily opposed to *διδασκαλικός*; while *πιστικός* means *able to produce πίστιν*, which has just been contrasted with *ἐπιστήμην* (454, D). Again, as to the form of the word, — which, according to Buttmann, cannot analogically be derived from *πίστις*, — Ast observes that adjectives in *-ικός* are freely derived, not only from verbals, but also from nouns (*ἀρχή, ἀρχικός*), adjectives (*φίλος, φιλικός*), and imaginary forms (*νουθετικός* from *νουθέτης*). What objection, then, is there to regarding *πιστός*, or *πίστις* (comp. *φύσις, φυσικός, φθίσις, φθισικός*), as the source of *πιστικός*? However derived, such words may take a genitive. But here there is no necessity of supplying a genitive with *πιστικός*.

B. ἴδωμεν τί ποτε καὶ λέγομεν. The force of *καὶ* in such a case, before a verb, seems to me to correspond with that of *even*. *Let us see what we are even saying*, where an emphasis is thrown on the verb; = *what we can mean*. A few MSS. have *λέγομεν*, which gives the inapposite sense of *let us see what we shall say*. — *περὶ ἰατρῶν αἰρέσεως*. “The ancient states maintained public physicians at a salary; and Hippocrates is said to have been so employed at Athens. Such physicians had assistants, especially slaves, who practised among the poorer sort of people. The famous Democedes of Croton, about Olymp. 60, although as yet little money was in circulation, received the large salary of thirty-six Æginetic minæ or an Attic talent of silver (\$1,017). When he was called to Athens, he received one hundred minæ



(§ 1,692), until Polycrates, tyrant of Samos, engaged his services for two talents (§ 2,034).” Boeckh’s Civil Econ. of Athens, I. § 21. — ἄλλο τι ἢ (literally, *is there anything else than, is it not true*) is a very common formula in Plato, meaning no more than *nonne*. Very often ἄλλο τι, without ἢ, is found in the same sense at the beginning of a sentence; and Bekker always prefers it to ἄλλο τι ἢ. According to Hermann on Viger, note 110, when the latter is used, the interrogation extends to the end of the sentence; but when ἄλλο τι, it stops with those words. — αἰρεῖσθαι is in the middle. — After ἡ νεωρίων, supply συμβουλεύσει δ ῥητορικός. And, just below, a similar clause, which is to be supplied in thought before ἀλλ’ οἱ στρατηγικοί, is afterwards in part expressed. — A passage precisely like this occurs in Protag. 319, B.

C. τὸ σὸν σπεύδειν, *tuis rebus studere*. See 458, B, note. — τινὰς σχεδὸν καὶ συχνούς. τινὲς includes many and few, as the more generic word (Wytttenbach on Phædo, p. 116), and therefore πολλοί, ὀλίγοι, and similar words, often follow to define it. Here καί, on account of the position of σχεδόν, seems to me not to be *and*, but *even*. The sense is, *some, almost even many*, i. e. *some, indeed even quite a number*.

D. αὐτὸς . . . καλῶς ὑφηγήσω, for *you yourself have admirably led the way*, i. e. in speaking about the docks, etc., just now you suggested a good answer.

E. τὰ δ’ ἐκ τῆς Περικλέους. τὰ δὲ is used as if τὰ μὲν had preceded: *and partly through that of Pericles*. — ἐκ τῶν δημιουργῶν, *through the advice of the artificers*. Heind. and Buttman wish to read τῆς δημιουργῶν. But there is no need of this, because a man effects what his advice effects; and such brevity is common in Greek. Thus, in Alcibiad. I. 135, E, cited by Ast, we have πελαργοῦ ἄρα ὁ ἐμὸς ἔρωσ οὐδὲν διοίσει, *my love then will not differ*



from a stork, i. e. from a stork's love ; and in *Repub.* 375, A, we have οἷε τι διαφέρειν φύσιν γενναίου σκύλακος εἰς φυλακὴν (in respect to keeping guard) νεανίσκου εὐγενοῦς ; *Comp. Soph.* § 186, N. 1. — τοῦ διὰ μέσου τείχους. According to Colonel Leake (*Topography of Athens*, 354–357), this expression denotes *both the long walls*, which, as he supposes, reached from Athens to Piræus and Port Phalerum ; so named as being between the city and the seaports, and also called *τείχος* in the singular, as forming a sort of fortification. *Plutarch* (*Vita Pericl.* § 13) alluding to this passage, interprets the words — perhaps carelessly — by τὸ μακρὸν τείχος, and thus sanctions Leake's view. But *Harpocration*, s. v. διὰ μέσου τείχους, explains the phrase of the *southern* of the two long walls, so styled as being *between* the northern and the Phaleric wall ; and this southern wall it is, says he, which Plato mentions in *Gorgias*. This is so confirmed by *Thucyd.* 2. 13, — who speaks of a Phaleric wall reaching to the city, and also of the long walls reaching, both of them, from the city to Piræus, the outer or northern one of which was guarded, — that it is not easy to see how the opinion of Leake can stand. See the commentators on *Thucyd.* l. c., especially *Dr. Arnold*. Now this inner or southern leg of the long walls, τὸ μακρὸν τείχος τὸ νότιον (*Æschin. de Fals. Leg.* § 174, *Bekker*), was built after the thirty years' peace with Sparta, i. e. after B. C. 445, when Pericles began to be at the head of affairs, and when Socrates was over twenty years old.

A. οἱ νικῶντες τὰς γνώμας, *Soph.* § 164, N. 2 ; *K.* § 278. 456 2 ; *Cr.* § 433. — πάλαι ἐρωτῶ. πάλαι is very often found with the present of an action begun in the past and still continued. — Join τὸ μέγεθος with δαιμονία, as the accus. of specification. — εἰ πάντα γε εἰδείης. The apodosis must be something like δαιμονία ἂν καταφαίνοιτο, which is pointed at by γε.

B. μετὰ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ. See 448, B. — ἡ τεμεῖν ἢ καῦσαι, etc., *to put himself into the physician's hands, to be cut or cauterized.* A heated iron was applied to the wound for the purpose of stanching blood by the ἰατρός, who, as Routh observes, exercised both the medical and the surgical arts. παρασχεῖν, sc. ἐαντόν; comp. 475, D. For τεμεῖν, καῦσαι, see Soph. § 219. 2; Cr. § 621. β. An infinitive so used, if it have the direct object of the leading verb for its subject, is in the passive, but otherwise in the active.

C. οὐδαμοῦ . . . φανῆναι, *would be of no account.* Comp. Soph. Antig. 183, τοῦτον οὐδαμοῦ λέγω; Xen. Memorab. 1. 2. 52, μηδαμοῦ εἶναι, *to be nowhere*, in no estimation. — εἰ βούλοιο is elegantly added, says Stallb., to denote the arrogance and pretension of Gorgias, = if he chose to give himself the trouble.

D. ξμαθε, sc. τις. Soph. § 157, N. 8; K. § 238, R. 3; Cr. § 546. This omission of the indefinite subject τις is common in this dialogue, as is also the transition from a singular verb to a plural, or the contrary, where the subject is an indefinite one. — ἐν ὄπλοις μάχεσθαι dicuntur qui veris armis certare discunt. Nam vulgo juvenus non veris armis se exercebat sed rudibus, aut pilis præpilatis, quæ dicuntur Græcis ἐσφαιρωμένα ἀκόντια [i. e. with a ball covering the point]. Quæ sunt verba Casauboni ad Theophrast. Charact. p. 79, ed. Fischer. Stallb.

E. ἐκείνοι μὲν γάρ, etc., *for they intrusted* (them to their scholars) *for the purpose of using them aright against their foes, and those who wrong them, in defending themselves, not in beginning an assault.* τοῦτοις refers to the means of defence used in the arts just named. The subject of χρῆσθαι is to be gathered from the context, viz. such persons as learn to box, and beat their friends. The forms of ὑπάρχειν, and those of ἀμύνομαι, are often contrasted, in the senses of acting on the *offensive* and *defensive.* — μετα-

στρέψαντες, turning round, i. e. *on the contrary*. Comp. μεταβαλόν, 480, E.

A. ἐμβραχύ, *in short*, is taken with περιὶ ὅτου ἂν βούληται, 457 to show that that phrase comprises all that can be said, or is used in its widest sense. Its force is like that of *omnino*.

B. καὶ τῇ ῥητορικῇ . . . ὥσπερ καί. For καί, in each member of the sentence, comp. the note on Electr. 1301, where it is said that καὶ often stands after words of comparison to show connection, without any force that can be given in English. See also 458, A, at the beginning. — κᾶτα. Post participia, καὶ εἶτα, καὶ ἔπειτα inferuntur, ubi εἶτα et ἔπειτα expectes. Stallb. A frequent idiom.

C. δύνανται, sc. οἱ λέγοντες, implied in τῶν λόγων; or, more exactly, the subject is indefinite, and plural, because the action of conversing requires more than one. — οὔτω repeats and recalls the participles. Join διαλύεσθαι to δύνανται.

D. μὴ σαφῶς, i. e. μὴ φῆ (deny) τὸν ἕτερον σαφῶς λέγειν. — καὶ κατὰ φθόνον, etc., and they think that they are (i. e. each thinks that the other is) *speaking out of envy*, or with ill feelings towards each other, having a contentious spirit, and not seeking after that which was proposed in the discussion. For ἐαυτῶν = ἀλλήλων, Soph. § 145, N. 2; K. § 302. 7; Cr. § 507. 7. — τελευτῶντες, Cr. § 457. a; K. § 312, R. 3. — οἶα καὶ, etc., so that even the by-standers feel vexed for themselves, because they consented to be listeners to such people. The infinitive follows οἶα here, as it so often does ὥστε.

E. διελέγχειν, to go on, or through with a refutation of. διὰ has the same force in διερωτῶν below. In the next words, the sense is, *Lest you should suppose that I speak with my zeal for debate not directed towards the subject, that it may become plain, but against you*. For τοῦ γενέσθαι, comp. Soph. § 187. 1; K. § 308. 2. (b); Cr. § 372.

With genitives in this relation of the motive, ἔνεκα is often found.

458 A. τῶν ἡδέως . . . ἂν ἐλεγχθέντων = τούτων οἱ ἡδέως ἂν ἐλεγχθείεν. K. § 260. 2. (5); Cr. § 615. 2. Comp. Euthyphro 3, D, where Socrates says, that he converses, not only without taking pay for it, ἀλλὰ καὶ προστιθεὶς ἂν ἡδέως, sc. μισθόν, but even *with a willingness to give pay*, if any one is disposed to hear him. Here προστιθεὶς without ἂν would mean, that he *actually paid* his listeners. — Just below, for εἴ τι μὴ ἀληθές λέγω, we should expect εἴ τι . . . λέγοιεν, or, with the transition to the first person, λέγοιμι, parallel to the succeeding λέγοι. The reason for using λέγω seems to be that given by Stallb., which Ast opposes: that Socrates, in speaking of himself, denotes the *probability* of *his* being in an error by εἰ with an indicative; but only the *possibility* of error on the part of *another* by εἰ and an optative. — αὐτὸν ἀπαλλαγῆναι. Comp. for αὐτὸν emphatic (the word with which it agrees being omitted), 447, C, οὐδὲν οἶον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν.

B. ὅσον δόξα ψευδῆς. Græci in hujusmodi comparationibus modo casus præcedenti nomini accommodant, modo nominativum ponunt, intellecto verbo superiore. Stallb. Comp. Repub. 334, B, τοῦτο μέντοι ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ ἔτι, ὠφελεῖν μὲν τοὺς φίλους ἢ δικαιοσύνη, where τὴν δικαιοσύνην would have been more common. See Cr. § 655. 4. — τὸ τῶν παρόντων, *the interests or feelings of the present company*. And so τὸ τούτων, just below; τὸ σὸν σπεύδουσ' ἄμα, καὶ τούμὸν αὐτῆς, Soph. Electr. 251. Such formulæ are sometimes little more than circumlocutions for the pronoun. Comp. τό γ' ἐμόν, 458, D. — The Schol. thinks that Gorgias is here finding an excuse to break off. But probably nothing more than polite attention to the wishes of the auditors is intended. Gorgias is uniformly polite to Socrates, and willing to continue the discourse. Comp. 497, B, 506, A.

C. *πὸρῶ ἀποτενοῦμεν*, *we shall extend too far, be too prolix*. The verb is here used without an object, or, if anything is understood, it is *ἡμᾶς αὐτούς*, rather than *τὸν λόγον*. — *ἐμοὶ δ' οὖν*, etc., *and as for that (οὖν), may I myself also never have so much business, that leaving a conversation such as this, and so carried on (i. e. on a subject of such importance, and so interesting), it may be of more importance for me to do anything else*.

D. *τὸ ἐμὸν* is the subject of *κωλύει*. — *τὸ λοιπόν*, *after this*, i. e. since all the others wish that the debate should continue. — *καὶ ταῦτα*, etc., *and that too* (i. e. and especially) *when I myself announced, that whatever questions any one wishes to put he may do so*.

A. *ἔλεγές τοι νῦν δὴ*, *you were saying certainly just now*. 459 I have written *τοὶ νῦν δὴ* for *τοίνυν δὴ*, at Bekker's suggestion, on account of the sense. — *τὸ ἐν ὄχλῳ τοῦτο*, *this expression ἐν ὄχλῳ*. This is the subject of *ἔστιν*, and the remaining words the predicate. — *ἐν τοῖς μὴ εἰδόσιν*. Compare the negative *μὴ* here, and in *ὁ μὴ ἰατρός*, with *οὐ* in *ὁ οὐκ εἰδώς*, *ἐν τοῖς οὐκ εἰδόσιν*, just below. In the first two cases, the negation is general and indefinite: "before such as do not know, whoever they are," "he who is no physician, supposing such a person to exist." In the other two cases, the negation being made concerning something definite and particular (the orator and the crowd), *οὐ* is properly used.

B. *ἐνταῦθα*, i. e. in the case of the art of medicine.

C. *ῥαστώνη*, *saving of trouble, convenience*. — *ἐάν τι ἡμῖν πρὸς λόγον ᾗ*, *if it come at all within the scope of our discourse*. *πρὸς*, (literally,) on the side of, in favor of, to the advantage of.

D. *οὕτως ἔχων*. This clause is afterwards defined by *αὐτὰ μὲν οὐκ εἰδώς*.

A. *ὥσπερ ἄρτι εἶπες*. See 455, D. — *οἶμαι* is paren- 460



thetical : hence *μαθήσεται* follows, and not *μαθήσεσθαι*. — *ἔχε δὴ*, as Ast says, is a formula of exhorting, like *ἄγε γῆ*; as Heindorf, a “formula *subsistendi et inhibendi*,” = *ἔχε σεαυτόν*; as Stallb., after Hermann, one of admonishing another to remember something, and perceive its results, = *ἔχε τοῦτο*. Its use, here, at least, consists in drawing attention, in causing one to *stop* and consider something, especially some objection derived from what had been said.

B. *τὰλλα οὕτω*, sc. *ἔχει*. — *κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον*, after the same form of speech, after the same analogy. The next words, being explicative of this clause, are without a connecting particle.

C. The words here inclosed in brackets are so injurious to the sense, that there can be little doubt, I think, of their being interpolations. The reasoning is this: He who has learned justice is just. The just does justly. Therefore he wills or prefers to do justly. Therefore he never will prefer to do unjustly. The orator, if taught justice by Gorgias, is just, and therefore will never will or prefer to do unjustly. For this passage, consult the Introduction. — *ἐκ τοῦ λόγου*, from what has been said; as follows from the argument. These words show that Socrates begins here to apply what has been conceded to the case of the rhetorician, which is proof that the words in brackets are indefensible.

D. *ἐκβάλλειν*, sc. *αὐτούς*, and so with *ἐξελαύνειν*, just below. When the same noun follows two verbs, or a participle and a verb, in different cases, the Greeks content themselves usually with expressing it once. Comp. Mt. § 428. 2. — *ὡσαύτως οὕτω*, in the selfsame way. These adverbs answer, as Coray observes, to *ὁ αὐτὸς οὗτος*.

E. *φαίνεται . . . οὐκ ἂν ποτε ἀδικήσας*, appears incapable of ever doing injustice, = *φαίνεται ὅτι οὐκ ἂν ποτε ἀδικήσειε*. F. A. Wolf, on Demosth. c. Leptin. (p. 468, ed. Reiske),



lays down the rule, that φαίνομαι with an infin. = *videor*, but with a particip. *palam sum*. — ὁ γ' . . . ποιείται, *since it is always discoursing*. For the use of the relative, comp. note on 488, D. Here δ, which refers to ἡ ῥητορική, is put in the gender of the predicate πρᾶγμα, by attraction. Comp. 463, E.

A. εἶπον . . . ὅτι . . . ἄξιον εἶη. Here ἂν is not used, because the sense is, *I said that it was worth while*. With ἂν the sense would be, *I said that it would be worth while*. The first is a direct assertion, in *oratio obliqua*; the second a hypothetical one, in the same form. And so just above, 460, E, ἐλέγετο ὅτι ἡ ῥητορική . . . εἶη, *that rhetoric was*, but ὑπέλαβον ὡς οὐδέποτ' ἂν εἶη, *that it never could be*.

B. μὰ τὸν κύνα. A very common oath in the mouth of Socrates, concerning which much has been written. In 482, B, we have μὰ τὸν κύνα, τὸν Αἰγυπτίων θεόν, i. e. “*latriator Anubis*,” which is either a comic addition to the original formula, μὰ τὸν κύνα, or else shows the oath to be of Egyptian origin. Mr. Mitchell (*Aristoph. Wasps*, Appendix, Note D) is of the latter opinion. We refer those who wish to pursue this point further to the Commentt. and the Scholl. on that play, v. 83, Solanus on Lucian's *Vit. Auct.* (Vol. III. p. 520, ed. Lehm.), and Coray on this place. The ancients thought that such oaths were introduced by Rhadamanthus, to avoid swearing by a divinity on a common occasion. Zeno, the Stoic, in imitation of Socrates, swore by the caper-bush. — οὐκ ὀλίγησιν συνοουσίας, *haud exigui est sermonis*. — καὶ . . . δοξάζεις. According to Ast, καὶ affects δοξάζεις, being a little out of its place. Do you *even* or *really* think? — ἦ οἶε . . . ἐρωτήματα. A passage of considerable difficulty, which seems to be best explained by regarding the sentence, with Schleierm., as a broken one; which is indicated in this edition by a dash after διδάξεν. Polus is so eager, that he cannot end his

sentence grammatically, but must make a rhetorical exhibition of his feelings. The sense is, *Or do you think, because Gorgias was ashamed not to admit, both that the orator must understand the just, beautiful, and good; and that he himself would give instruction in these subjects, if one should come to him (to study oratory) ignorant of them;—then, perhaps, from this admission, an inconsistency arose in the discussion, to wit (δὴ) the very thing which you take satisfaction in, though you yourself led the way to such questions (i. e. though you alone, by your artful questions, are to blame for the inconsistency).* For the first sentence, Schleierm. supplies a close from τοῦθ' ὁ δὴ ἀγαπᾶς, as if Polus had at first meant to say, “Or do you think, because Gorgias,” etc. . . . “to find your pleasure therein.” But perhaps some other close of more emphasis may be gathered from the context, such as, (“do you think, because Gorgias, through shame, made certain admissions,) *that therefore his inconsistency is to be charged to rhetoric.*” The other attempts to explain this sentence which I have seen are,—1. Ast’s, who gives to οἶεῖ the sense of νομίζεις, and supplies οὔτω. *Or do you think so because, etc.* 2. Stallb., in his first ed., translates thus: *an putas Gorgiam præ pudore negasse, etc.* But this perverts the sense. Comp. 482, C, D, where the passage is alluded to and in part explained. He also ends the sentence beginning with ἢ οἶεῖ at εἵματα,—a strange and flat close to the period. 3. In his second edition, where he blames Ast for his “mira commenta,” deserting his former view, he continues the sense in an unbroken period, and treats οἶεῖ as though it did not affect the structure. The sense then becomes, *because Gorgias was ashamed to deny, etc. . . . did therefore, do you suppose, from this admission an inconsistency arise, etc.?* But an inconsistency did arise, for the very reason contained in the words οὔτε Γοργίας, etc. This is evident from

482, D. The words of Polus then become unmeaning. — *μη προσομολογήσαι . . . μη οὐχί. μη οὐ* sometimes, as here, follows a simply negative expression, = *quin* before a subjunctive. But more usually it follows a verb of negative import, when *οὐ* precedes such a verb. Thus *ἀπαρνοῦμαι μη ἐπίστασθαι*, *I deny that I know*, but *οὐκ ἀπαρνοῦμαι μη οὐκ ἐπίστασθαι*, *I do not deny that I know*. An analogous formula to this latter is found just below, 461, C, — *τίνα οἷε ἀπαρνήσεσθαι μη οὐχὶ καὶ αὐτὸν ἐπίστασθαι*, — where the interrog. implies a negative.

D. *ἐπανορθοῖτε*. Most of the MSS. have the opt. here in lieu of the subj. after a present in the principal clause. The reasons given for the opt. in the present case by Stallb. and Ast are scarcely sufficient. — *δίκαιος δ' εἶ*, and *it is right for you so to do*. For *δίκαιος*, see Mt. § 297; K. § 307, R. 6; Cr. § 551. It is for *δίκαιόν ἐστί σε*, etc., owing to the cause explained in the note on 448, D. — *ἀναθέσθαι*, to retract, properly, to put a piece over again, to change a move in playing draughts. Comp. Xen. Memorab. 2. 4. 4. Cicero, in a frag. of his Hortensius, says, “Itaque tibi concedo, quod in duodecim scriptis solemus, ut calculum reducas, si te alicujus dicti pœnitet,” borrowing his figure perhaps from Plato. The subject of *ἀναθέσθαι* Ast takes to be *σε* understood. “Quod fieri non posse manifestum est,” says Stallb. But such cases are possible, and we believe Ast to be right. Here, *σοι δοκεῖ*, just before, and *ὅ τι ἂν σὺ βούλῃ*, just after, almost forbid us to supply *με*. A stronger case occurs Theætet. 151, C: “For many feel so towards me, as positively to be ready to bite me, when I strip them of some folly of theirs,” — *καὶ οὐκ οἴονται εὐνοία τοῦτο ποιεῖν*, i. e. that *I* do this. (Such is the MS. reading.) — *φυλάττης*, if you will only *observe* one thing. The middle, if you will *guard against*, might stand here.

E. οὐ . . . λέγειν, *where of all Greece there is the greatest liberty of speech*, Ἑλλάδος being a genitive partitive. — ἀντίθετες, *put over against it*, sc. this, viz. σοῦ μακρὰ λέγοντος, etc. For this latter passage, compare Aristoph. Acharn. 303, σοῦ δ' ἐγὼ λόγους λέγοντος οὐκ ἀκούσομαι μακρούς. — τοι, *though*.

462 B. νῦν δὴ, *nunc igitur*. — ἐν τῷ συγγράμματι. Aristotle (Metaphys. init.) refers to this treatise, or to the words of Polus of like import on 448, C, and approves of his opinion making experience the foundation of art.

C. οὐκοῦν καλὸν . . . ἀνθρώποις; *does not rhetoric, then, namely, to have the faculty of giving pleasure to men, seem to you to be a good thing?* The last clause of the sentence explains, and is in apposition with, ἡ ῥητορική. οἶόν τ' εἶναι = τινα οἶόν τ' εἶναι.

D. βούλει οὖν, etc., *are you willing, then, since you prize giving pleasure, to give me a little pleasure?* For the play on χαρίζομαι (which itself playfully alludes to χάριτός τινος καὶ ἡδονῆς, just above), comp. 516, B. In this sentence, the present infinitive denotes the *habit* of Polus; χαρίσασθαι, that which Socrates wishes him to do *in this instance*.

E. τίνος λέγεις ταύτης; Comp. 449, E, note on ποίους τούτους. — μὴ ἀγροικότερον ἦ, *I fear that it may seem too rude*. For δέδοικα omitted, comp. Soph. § 214, N. 4; Cr. § 602. 2. The comparative, which here denotes a lower degree of the quality than the positive, is usual in such apologies.

463 A. δοκεῖ τοίνυν μοι . . . ἀνθρώποις, *it seems to me, then, to be a sort of study, that has not indeed the properties of an art, but which belongs to a mind dexterous in attaining its ends, and manly, and possessed of a natural talent to communicate with men*.

B. ὡς δὲ ὁ ἐμὸς λόγος, etc., *yet, as I maintain, is not an art but experience, or a routine and practice, i. e. has*

nothing to do with absolute truth and reason, but proceeds from accidental discovery that a certain end is gained by certain means. — κομμωτικὴ differt a κοσμητικῇ quâ honestus ornatus quæritur. Stallb.

C. τέτταρα . . . πράγμασιν, *four divisions these* (of flattery or the art of show) *relating to four matters or subjects*. These four subjects, according to Coray and Stallb., are words, food, the ornamenting of the body, and philosophical disquisitions. — ἀποκεκριμένος. Comp. 453, D, note. — πρὶν ἂν . . . ἀποκρίνωμαι. With πρὶν “subjunctivum non usurpant tragici, nisi in priore membro adsit negandi aut prohibendi significatio.” Elmsley on Medea, 215. In which case ἂν accompanies πρὶν, with some exceptions almost confined to poetry, and the subjunctive aorist has the sense of the exact future of Latin; e. g. here *priusquam respondero*. For the reason why the subjunctive follows πρὶν, see Mt. § 522, C.; K. § 337. 9. b.

D. ἀποκρινάμενον, sc. μου. Comp. 461, D, note. — πολιτικῆς μορίου εἶδωλον, *a shadow or semblance of a division of the political art*, “civilitatis particulæ simulacrum,” as translated by Quintil. 2. 15. 25, where this passage is examined.

E. Πῶλος δὲ ὄδε. There is here, probably, an allusion to the meaning of the name *colt*, as Schleierm. remarks. For another pun on the name of Polus, comp. Aristot. Rhet. 2. 23: ὡς Κόνων Θρασύβουλον “θρασύβουλον” ἐκάλει, καὶ Ἡρόδικος (of Selymbria, comp. 448, B, note) Θρασύμαχον, “αἰεὶ θρασύμαχος εἶ,” καὶ Πῶλον, “αἰεὶ σὺ πῶλος εἶ,” καὶ Δράκοντα τὸν νομοθέτην, ὅτι οὐκ ἀνθρώπου οἱ νόμοι ἀλλὰ δράκοντος. — In τυγχάνει ὃν τοῦτο, the predicate τοῦτο determines the gender of ὃν by attraction, instead of ῥητορικῇ, to which it refers. Comp. 460, E.

A. οἷον τοιόνδε λέγω, *for instance I mean as follows*, lit. 464  
erally, “cf which sort I mention such a thing as this, viz.”



This, with or without the article before *τοιόνδε*, is a common formula in Plato, when examples are adduced. — τὰ σώματα is the accus. of specification.

B. ἔχει δὲ οὐδὲν μᾶλλον, i. e. εὔ. The subject of ἔχει is supplied by the preceding accusatives, *σῶμα* and *ψυχήν*. *But, or, while yet they (soul and body) are none the more in a good condition.* Another construction also is possible: ὅτι ποιεῖ (τινα) δοκεῖν μὲν εὔ ἔχειν (κατὰ) τὸ σῶμα . . . ἔχει δέ, *while he is none the more in a good condition.* — τὴν δὲ ἐπὶ σῶματι, etc., *but the art for the body I am not able to name to you off-hand by one name.* *σῶμα* and *ψυχή* freely take and lose the article (comp. 465, D). They lose it, perhaps, as approaching the nature of abstract nouns. In 463, E, they could not have it. *μίαν* is the predicate-accusative. οὔτω, *thus, in these present circumstances*, is often equivalent to *illico*. Comp. 509, A. — τῆς δὲ πολιτικῆς, etc. Here λέγω is to be supplied in thought, and τῆς πολιτικῆς depends on τὴν νομοθετικὴν, its part. The sense is, *And of the political art I mention (one branch) the legislative as the counterpart to the gymnastic art, and (the other) justice as the counterpart to medicine.* The political art, or the general art of securing the public good, has two divisions, *first*, that which consists in securing the moral welfare by *law*, which prescribes what is right, and according to which the public health will be preserved; and, *secondly*, that which restores this health when once impaired, or *justice*, the judge's art. (See Introduction.) Analogous to these arts for the soul are, for the body, gymnastics, or the art of preserving, and medicine, or that of restoring health. Plato elsewhere insists on the analogy between the healing art and justice, e. g. in *Repub.* 444, C, — a fine passage, where, however, justice is taken in the higher sense of that controlling virtue, which brings all the parts of the soul, like those of a well-regulated state, into their due place and order.



C. πρὸς τὸ βέλτιστον, *with a view to the greatest good.* — οὐ γνοῦσα λέγω ἀλλὰ στοχασαμένη. As αἰσθομένη is a general word denoting mental perceptions, whencesoever derived, it is explained by this clause, *not guided by knowledge, I would have you understand, but by guess.* Comp. 463, A. — ὑποδύσα ὑπὸ ἕκαστον, *having slipped under, or by stealth put on the garb of each of the four divisions.*

D. θηρεύεται τὴν ἄνοιαν, *hunts for, seeks to captivate ignorance, or the unwary.* — τῷ . . . ἀεὶ ἡδίστω, *by that which is at the time the most agreeable.*

A. τοῦτο γὰρ πρὸς σέ λέγω alludes to 463, D, where Po-465 lus puts the question concerning the quality of rhetoric. Comp. 448, C – E. — ὅτι οὐκ ἔχει λόγον οὐδένα ἃ προσφέρει, *because it cannot explain what sort of things those are in their nature, which it makes use of.* Here we see what Plato thought that a τέχνη must be. The MSS. give, almost unanimously, ᾧ προσφέρει ἃ προσφέρει, and the editors, without MS. authority, ὧν προσφέρει. I have restored a part of the MS. reading, and have since observed that Stallb., in his second edition, has made the same change. — ὑποσχέιν λόγον, *to submit the reason, or rationale, to explain and defend a position.*

B. ὑπόκειται, *puts itself under, puts on the form or mask of,* = ὑποδύνει above. — ὥστε ποιεῖν . . . ἀμελεῖν, *so as to make men attach to themselves adventitious beauty, and neglect their own, obtained through the gymnastic art.*

C. ὅπερ μέντοι λέγω. In the ensuing words, down to ὀψοποικῶν, the thoughts seem to be only half expressed, as if Socrates, anxious to avoid a long speech, were hastening to an end. Some editors suppose that the text has sustained an injury, but, as I think, without reason. Such, says Socrates, are these arts in their nature; but in practice the Sophists' art and rhetoric are confounded together;

and the like would be true of cookery and medicine, if the body judged of them without a presiding mind. The thoughts are not essential to the argument, and are only thrown out *en passant*. ὅπερ . . . λέγω refers to what has just preceded; *but as I say, or was just saying*. — διέστηκη. The subject of this verb, according to Buttmann in Heindorf's edition, is all the arts before mentioned, and ὄντων has the same subject, which is ταῦτα understood, referring to these arts. Stallb. restricts διέστηκεν, with reason, I think, in his first edition, to σοφιστικὴ καὶ ῥητορικὴ. ὄντων may be used instead of ὄντες, referring to σοφισταὶ καὶ ῥήτορες, next following. A participle is sometimes found in the genitive absolute, when its subject is the same as that of the verb; the cause of which seems to be a desire of the writer to express the thought contained in the participle more distinctly. The grammatical construction is caused by Plato's passing in thought from the *arts* to those *who pursue them*. — ἄτε δ' ἐγγύς ὄντων, *but, inasmuch as they are conterminous arts, sophists and orators are (mixed together in the same place and about the same things, i. e. are) confounded together, and indiscriminately give themselves to the same pursuit, and they know not what to make of themselves, nor their fellow-men of them (i. e. neither they nor others have any exact idea of their so-called arts)*. For the thought, comp. 520, A: ταῦτόν, ὦ μακάριε, ἐστὶ σοφιστῆς καὶ ῥήτωρ, ἢ ἐγγύς τι καὶ παραπλήσιον, ὥσπερ ἐγὼ ἔλεγον πρὸς Πῶλον.

D. τὸ τοῦ Ἀναξαγόρου ἂν πολὺ ᾔην, *what the well-known (τοῦ) Anaxagoras said (his tenet) would hold extensively (in regard to these arts)*. For the uses of the article, see Soph. § 176, and § 139, N. 1; Cr. §§ 477. a, 479. Anaxagoras taught that all things were in a chaos at first; then came MIND, and arranged them. In other words, he ascribed to an intelligent author, not creation, nor motion and

quality, but only arrangement ; which was, however, a step beyond the earlier Ionic philosophers, who accounted for all phenomena by the physical properties of matter. — σὺ γὰρ τούτων ἔμπειρος. The Schol. of the Clarke MS. supposes these words to allude to the rhetorical figure called *παρίσωσις*, which takes place when similar words, as *φιλε Πῶλε* here, are brought together. Another Schol. explains them of the acquaintance of Polus with the philosophy of Anaxagoras, — to which sect, says he, Polus belonged, — a piece of information probably picked out of the text. Perhaps nothing more than ironical praise of Polus for great knowledge is intended. Comp. 462, A.

E. ὡς ἐκείνο ἐν σώματι, sc. ἀντίστροφόν ἐστι τῆς ῥητορικῆς. The clause might be removed without injury to the sense. ἀντίστροφον here governs a genitive, but a dative, 464, B. Some other compounds of ἀντι vary in the same way as to their regimen. ἐκείνο, referring to ὀψοποιίας, accommodates its gender to that of ἀντίστροφον.

A. Init. *If, therefore, I too, when you answer, shall not* 466 *know what to make (of it), do you likewise prolong your discourse ; but if I shall, let me make use of it.* The dative, which should follow *χρήσωμαι*, is contained in ἀποκρινόμενου.

B. οὐδὲ νομίζεσθαι, *not even to be thought of*, i. e. to be held in no estimation at all. This verb, which just above has a predicate, φαῦλοι, is here used absolutely. Our verbs *to regard*, *to consider*, and others, are capable of the same twofold use.

C. The colon, which most editors put after κύνα, ought, as it seems to me, to be erased. Comp. μὰ τὸν Δία . . . ἀλλ', 463, D, νῆ τοὺς θεοὺς ἀλλ', 481, C, where the formula of swearing unites in one clause with what follows. Socrates does not answer Polus by the phrase νῆ τὸν κύνα, but only begins his answer in the next chapter.

E. οὐδὲν γὰρ ποιεῖν, etc. Comp. Repub. 9. 577, E. "Is not the state that is enslaved and under a tyrant far from doing what it wishes? Very far. And the soul, accordingly, that is governed by a tyrant, will be very far from doing what it may wish (if we speak of the whole soul); and, drawn along forcibly by urgent lust, will be full of agitation and regret." For ὡς ἕπος εἰπεῖν, qualifying οὐδέεν, see 450, B. — ἐγὼ οὐ φημι; *egone nego?* — μὰ τόν. The Schol. on Aristoph. Frogs, 1421, thinks that the name of the divinity is omitted out of reverence. But the omission seems intended rather for comic effect, as though the right divinity did not readily occur to the mind. — καὶ τέχνην τὴν ῥητορικὴν. Supply οὖσαν. Comp. 495, C.

467 A. ἐμὲ ἐξελέγξας. The aorist participle, which Heindorf declares to be used for the present, has its own force. Polus could come to his conclusion, *when he had refuted*, or *by refuting*. The argument may be considered as *the preliminary* to the conclusion, or as *the means* of reaching it. In the first case, the aorist is needed; the present, if used, would have the second sense. — οὐδὲν ἀγαθὸν τοῦτο κεκτήσονται. By τοῦτο, he means τὸ ποιεῖν ἃ δοκεῖ αὐτοῖς. — ἐξελεγχθῆ . . . ὅτι. The verb is here used *in sensu pragnanti*, unless Socrates *be refuted, and it be shown that*, thus answering nearly to our verb *convince*.

B. οὗτος ἀνὴρ. An instance of aposiopesis or reticentia, a figure often caused by excited feelings, which cannot find the language to express themselves. "In hac formula recte omittitur articulus, quoniam dicitur δεικτικῶς de eo qui præsens est." Stallb. οὗτος contains a shade of contempt sometimes like *iste*. Comp. 489, B, 505, C. — καὶ γὰρ non est *etenim*, sed καὶ pertinet ad νῦν. Stallb.; i. e. καὶ is *also*. — ἵνα προσείπω σε κατὰ σέ, *that I may address you in your own style*. This refers to λῶστε Πῶλε, and the artificial juxtaposition of words of equal length, or of similar form or sound. Comp. 448, C, 465, D.

C. πίνοντες παρά, i. e. πίνοντες τὰ φάρμακα, λαβόντες αὐτὰ παρὰ τῶν ἰατρῶν, a *constructio praeagnans*.

D. οἱ πλείοντες, i. e. who make voyages for commercial purposes. — ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο . . . πλουτεῖν, when a demonstrative pronoun thus prepares the way for the infinitive, the latter often loses its article. Comp. τοῦτο . . . ἐξείναι, 469, C. But, just above, we have not only τοῦτο, πίνειν, but also ἐκεῖνο, τὸ ὑγιαίνειν. — ἄλλο τι . . . οὔτω. Supply ἔχει. *Is it not so, then, in all cases?*

E. πολλὴ ἀνάγκη. The preceding question of Socrates is equivalent to a negative proposition, which is here to be supplied; sc. that there is nothing which is not either good or bad, etc.

A. πράττουσι, *on fait*, like λέγουσι, *on dit*. The same 468 indefinite subject appears just before in the first person plural, βαδίζομεν, etc.

C. ἀπλῶς οὔτως, *thus in themselves considered*, without respect to something further.

E. ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ. Not in this city, Athens, nor does ταύτῃ denote *in this way*, but *in this just-mentioned city*, i. e. in the supposed city. If Athens had been intended, Socrates, living there, would have said, as Stallb. after Boeckh on Pindar (Not. Crit. in Olymp. 6. 102) observes, ἐν τῇδε τῇ πόλει. Comp. this formula so used, 469, D, fin.; Leges 932, A. ὅδε seems to be the strongest, and, so to speak, most objective of the demonstratives, and to point especially at that which has a close outward relation (as that of place) to the speaker. — ἔστιν . . . δύνασθαι. ἔστιν = *fieri potest*. — ὡς δὴ, *as forsooth, just as though*. Stallb. translates these words by *quasi vero*, Ast by *nam revera*.

A. περὶ ὧν . . . τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Comp. Soph. § 151. 3; 469 K. § 332. 8; Cr. § 522.

B. καὶ ἔλεεινόν γε πρὸς· *præpositioni πρὸς absolute posi-*

tæ (*præterea*) adjungi solet particula γε. Ast, = *yes, and pitiable besides*. — πῶς, *cur.* — οὕτως, ὡς, *for this reason that*. And so, in English, we say *how is this?* nearly in the sense of *why is this?* the reason of which is, that the manner in which a thing is done often involves the cause why it is done.

C. ἐξεῖναι. Supply τινι, to which αὐτῷ refers, in the next line.

D. τῷ λόγῳ is added to explain the sense in which ἐπιλαβοῦ is used, *attack in your discourse, refute by argument*. δὴ seems to belong to the imperative, with the usual hortatory sense. — ἐν ἀγορᾷ πληθούσῃ, *in the agora, when it is crowded*, which it was between early morning and midday. This phrase denotes place, — not time, as Stallb. says, to which ἐν is opposed. περὶ ἀγορὰν πλήθουσσαν is a common phrase for time. ἀγορά, even when definitely used, is often without an article, like πόλις, πατήρ, and many other nouns. And this is particularly frequent after prepositions. Comp. 447, A. — τεθνήξει, *he shall be dead*, the meaning of τέθνηκα put into a future. This appears to be the received form in old Attic, and τεθνήξεται came into use afterwards. See Elmsl. on Aristoph. Acharn. 590. — τινὰ . . . τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῶν κατεαγέναι, *that any of them shall have his head broken*, like συντριβῆναι τῆς κεφαλῆς, Aristoph. Peace, 71. But the accusative may also follow this verb, as in 515, E. Yet the accusative of κεφαλῆ was disallowed by the Atticists, although used by Lysias and others of the best writers.

E. τριήρεις, desidero articulum. Stallb. αἱ, which may have been absorbed by καὶ (KAI for KAI AI), is added by Coray. But the article is unnecessary, being implied or contained in τὰ, as Ast observes. One article often suffices, even for two substantives of different genders, or for two



words separated by disjunctive particles. Comp. Hermann on Eurip. Hec. 593 of his second edition.

A. τὸ μέγα δύνασθαι, etc. The construction is anacoluthous; καὶ τοῦτο . . . ἐστὶ τὸ μέγα δύνασθαι being, for the sake of greater emphasis, in the place of καὶ εἶναι μέγα δύνασθαι. The sense is, *To have great power appears to you to be a good, if success follows a man while he acts as seems best to him; and this* (i. e. the use of great power when accompanied with success), *as it seems, is to have great power; but otherwise to have great power is a bad thing, and is to have little power.* Socrates shows the absurdities into which Polus, on his own ground, falls.

B. εἰπὲ τίνα ὄρον ὀρίζει. τίς is here used like ὅστις in indirect inquiry. See 447, C, 448, E, etc.

C. χαλεπὸν γέ σε ἐλέγξαι. These words are obviously spoken in irony.

D. ἀλλ' ἀκούω γε. Routh and other editors since suppose that by this form of words Socrates conveys ridicule of ὄρᾶς, just above, which is used quite rhetorically. This may be so, but ἀκούω is often thus used for ἀκήκοα. Comp. 515, E; Cr. § 579, ζ; K. § 255. 1. R. — οὐκ οἶδα. The noble passage down to ἀλλὰ μὲν δὴ is freely translated by Cicero, Tusc. Quæst. 5. 12. — αὐτόθεν, *ex ipsa re.* Stallb., *from the nature of the case itself.*

E. παιδείας ὅπως ἔχει. See 451, C. — τὸν . . . ἄνδρα καὶ γυναῖκα. See 469, E, note.

A. Archelaus began his reign by the foul means mentioned in the text, in 413 B. C., and died by assassination in 399. He seems to have been an able prince, and he made, according to Thucyd. (2. 100), more internal improvements in Macedonia than all his predecessors. His desire of the society of men of letters is well known; besides Euripides, the poet Agathon and others resorted to his court. (Ælian. Var. Hist. 2. 21.) Socrates, also, is said to have been in-

vited, and to have replied, ὕβριν εἶναι μὴ δύνασθαι ἀμύνασθαι ὁμοίως εἰ παθόντα ὥσπερ καὶ κακῶς. (Aristot. Rhet. 2. 23.) He said, also, that Archelaus had spent 400 minæ in getting his palace painted by Zeuxis, but had spent nothing on himself. (Ælian. u. s. 14, 17.) Athenæus, in a bitter passage, filled with aspersions of Plato (Lib. 11. sub fin.), says that the philosopher was, according to the testimony of his nephew, Speusippus, on very good terms with the man whom he here speaks so ill of. But as Plato was scarcely thirty when Archelaus died, and until that time a man of little distinction, the story is probably distorted and exaggerated. — ἐδούλευεν ἄν. Some few MSS. give ἐδούλευσεν. Heindorf condemns Routh for adopting ἐδούλευεν, saying that the latter, with ἄν, is *serviret*; the former, *servisset*. But this is not so. The imperfect indicative with ἄν, “plerumque refertur ad præsens. Sæpe vero etiam ad præteritum, ejusmodi quidem, quod diurnitatem aliquam vel repetitionem facti continet.” Hermann de partic. ἄν, II. 10.

B. θαυμασίως ὡς ἄθλιος. See 477, D, note. — μεταπεψάμενος, etc. “Insignis est hic locus eo, quod plurima participia cumulantur, copula non intercedente.” Stallb. In this, the style of rhetoric seems to be imitated. The circumstances are compressed into one sentence, and vibrated, so to speak, one after another with rapidity, for the sake of the greater effect.

C. ἐμβαλὼν εἰς φρέαρ, according to Ast and Stallb., denotes the manner in which the action of ἀποπνίξας took place, *having drowned him by throwing him into a well*. Perhaps it may suit the rhetorical style here better, if they are taken side by side, as if καὶ were in the text, *having thrown him into the well (and so) drowned him*. For ἀποπνίξας, comp. 512, A. — ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ σοῦ, *tuque imprimis, seu interque eos tu primus*. Heindorf, who has adduced a number of examples of the phrase.

D. τοῦ . . . ἡμεληκέναί. This clause is brought, by a negligent freedom of style, under the influence of ὅτι, although Socrates of course did not praise Polus for ignorance of the art of conversation. δὲ has the force of *quantum*; *although you seem to have neglected the art of discussing*. — πόθεν. Comp. my note on Eurip. Alcest. 95.

A. δοκούντων εἶναι τι. Cr., § 450, regards τι as indeclinable, *eorum qui videntur esse aliquid*; not as predic. accus., *eorum qui se putant esse aliquid*. *Aliquis* and *aliquid* are both used by classical Roman writers in the same emphatic way. Cic. Tusc. Quæst. 5. 36. 104: *an quidquam stultius, quam quos singulos contempnas, eos esse aliquid putare universos*. And so τις, τινές, as in the noted line of Pindar, τί δέ τις; τί δ' οὐ τις; σκιάς ὄναρ ἀνθρώπος, Pyth. 8. 95; and in Demosth. c. Mid. § 213, πλούσιοι πολλοὶ . . . τὸ δοκεῖν τινές εἶναι δι' εὐπορίων προσειληφότες, which favors Crosby's view. — ὀλίγου. Soph. § 220 (223. 2); Cr. § 623. — Νικίας. This well-known wealthy general perished in the Sicilian disaster, some seven years before the time when this dialogue is feigned to have been held. He is, however, without anachronism, selected as a witness, in the same way that the testimony of Homer might be appealed to. The men here named were not selected on account of their unjust actions, — for they were, perhaps, all of them, among the best Athenian public men, — but probably on account of their wealth, illustrious connections, and ancestry. Socrates means to say, that the spirit of all the great and opulent families in the city led them to prefer prosperous injustice before depressed goodness. — οἱ τρίποδες. A favorite kind of votive offering. The tripods here spoken of were set up on the top of small temples in the inclosure of the temple of Bacchus, in commemoration of victories in which the dedicators were the *choragi* of their tribes. — Ἀριστοκράτης, son of Scellias. This man,

one of the more moderate aristocrats, after helping, in 411 B. C., to overturn the Athenian constitution, soon again united with Theramenes to put down the more violent revolutionists. His dislike of democracy is punned upon in Aristoph. Birds, 125. We find probably the same person acting as general with Alcibiades, 407 B. C., and one of the commanders in the great sea-fight of Arginusæ, 406 B. C. With five colleagues, he perished, the victim of the popular frenzy which succeeded that event. It would not, then, seem very apposite to cite him the next year as a witness of the tenets of Polus, which his own experience so sadly belied. Either Plato forgot the date of this transaction, or with concealed irony selects the case of this man as really disproving what it is intended to prove. And he may have adduced the others with the same feeling.

B. ἐν Πυθίου, sc. ἱερῶ, in the temple of Apollo Pythius at Athens. So I have no hesitation in reading, with Coray, after one MS., for the common Πυθοῖ, *Delphi*. For τοῦτο points at a votive offering well known and familiar to Athenians, and this temple (i. e. its sacred precinct) was the place where those who conquered in the cyclic choruses at the Thargelia deposited their tripods. Comp. Boeckh's Inscript., no. 213, and Thucyd. 6. 54. — τῶν ἐνθένδε is for τῶν ἐνθάδε, by attraction or accommodation to ἐκλέξασθαι, which contains the notion of taking *from*. — ἐκβάλλειν . . . ἀληθοῦς. In these words there is an elegant allusion to actions of ejection. There is, also, according to Stallb., a play upon οὐσία, which means not only *substance, estate*, but *reality, truth*. ἐκβάλλειν, also, may allude to the tyrants before mentioned; as though Socrates had said, "You mean to act the part of one of these tyrants, whom you admire so much, and expel me from my only substance, the truth, by getting a multitude of opinions in your favor."

C. ὄν ἐγὼ αὖ οἶμαι. Supply τρόπον ἐλέγχου εἶναι, and comp. 473, C, 508, B.

D. σὺ ἤγεί οἶόν τε εἶναι. οἶον is neuter, and εἶναι is to be taken with μακάριον ἄνδρα; another εἶναι being understood, unless we say that the one in the text by brachylogy performs a double part. Comp. *Repub.* 486, A: οἶόν τε οἶε τούτῳ μέγα τι δοκεῖν εἶναι τὸν ἀνθρώπων βίον. — ἄλλο τι . . . διανοώμεθα; shall we not suppose that you think so? For the genitive absolute with ὡς, after a verb of knowing, comp. *Soph.* § 192, N. 2; *Mt.* § 569. 5; *K.* § 312, R. 12; *Cr.* § 640. — ἄρα interrogative is sometimes found out of its usual place at the beginning of the sentence, like other words of the same class. It is, however, before the most important clause. Comp. 476, A.

A. ὑπὸ θεῶν. ὑπὸ is used because τυγχάνη δίκης contains a passive idea = κολάζηται.

B. ἀληθῆ . . . ἴσως. Hoc ἴσως eum irrisione dictum de re certa ut Lat. *fortasse*. Stallb. — ἀλλ' ἔτι τοῦτ' . . . χαλεπότερον alludes to 470, C, χαλεπὸν γέ σε ἐλέγξει, and is ironical.

C. ἐκτέμνηται, *exsecetur*. Ast. — τοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐπιδὼν παῖδας. Supply λωβηθέντας. ἐπιδεῖν (to look upon, to live to see), “ponitur semper in rebus gravioribus, et ἐπὶ συμφορᾶς ut ait Thomas Magister, p. 335.” Wyttenbach on *Plut. de sera num. vindict.*, p. 17, referred to by Heindorf and others. Not *semper*, but *sæpe*. We have, for instance, *Eurip. Med.* 1025, πρὶν σφῶν ὄνασθαι κἀπιδεῖν εὐδαίμονας; *Plut. Pelopid.* § 34, Διαγόραν ἐπιδόντα υἱὸς στεφανομένους Ὀλυμπίασιν, and so several times in *Plutarch's* lives. — καταπιττωθῆ, *pice oblitus cremetur*. — οὗτος εὐδαιμονέστερος ἔσται. The compar. here has far less authority in its favor than the superl.; and quite a number of MSS. have εὐδαίμων. Stallb. inclines to the superl., but no sure example has been adduced of this degree used for the compara-



tive and followed by ἤ. — καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ξένων, *and by strangers besides*, or *and by the rest of men*, viz. *strangers*. This seemingly pleonastic use of ἄλλος is quite common. Comp. 480, D; Phædo, 110, E, γῆ καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις ζώοις; Leg. 7. 789, D, κάλλος καὶ τὴν ἄλλην ῥώμην; Xen. Cyrop. 7. 3, βοῦς καὶ ἵππους . . . καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα πολλά.

D. μορμολύττει αὐ, etc., *you are this time bringing up bugbears, and not attempting a refutation; and just now you were bringing up witnesses*. Socrates is making game of the rhetorical substitutes for philosophical proof used by Polus. For ἄρτι δὲ ἐμαρτύρου, comp. 470, D, 472, A, to which places there is a reference. — δυοῖν γὰρ ἀθλίωιν. Supply οὐδέτερος.

E. ἄλλο αὐ τοῦτο εἶδος ἐλέγχου. This may allude to a rhetorical precept of Gorgias mentioned by Aristot. Rhet. 3. 18, that the "impression produced by the serious discourse of the adverse party must be destroyed by mirth; and that of his mirth by seriousness." — καὶ πέρυσσι βουλεύειν λαχῶν . . . οὐκ ἠπιστάμην ἐπιψηφίζειν. Socrates, in his ironical way, attributes to ignorance a proceeding which sprang from a conscientious regard to law, and crowned him with the highest honor. It is narrated by Xenophon, in his Hellenics, 1. 7, and mentioned by him (Memorab. 1. 1. 18, and 4. 4. 2) and Plato (Apol. Socr. 32, A), and in the dialogue Axiochus, § 12. Socrates happened to be the Epistates or president of the Prytanes, and as such the presiding officer in the assembly, on the day when the generals who had conquered at Arginusæ (comp. 472, A, note) were brought before the people on a charge of having neglected to pick up the bodies of the citizens that were floating in the water. It was proposed, contrary to the laws, to try them all at once by a summary process. Some of the Prytanes, who declared that they would not put the vote contrary to the laws, were frightened from their pur-



pose by the rage of the people, "and all promised that they would put the vote, except Socrates, the son of Sophroniscus, who only said that he would do everything according to the laws." (Xen. Hellen. u. s.) Whether Socrates was overruled by his colleagues it does not appear. One is tempted to conjecture that they took the affair out of his hands, and pretended that his delay in allowing the assembly to vote proceeded from ignorance; and that to this he playfully alludes. His conduct, however, was viewed by all in its true light. There is some reason to believe, however, that for that day he stayed proceedings upon the proposition. "But on the next day, Theramenes and Callixenus, with their party, by suborning fraudulently chosen *proedri*, procured the condemnation of the generals without a trial." (Axiochus, u. s.) This passage from a work ascribed to a disciple of Socrates, but commonly regarded as spurious, is important, not only for this item of information, but also for the statement, which may have some historical basis, that the foul plot against the generals was consummated by means of the *proedri non-contribules*, as they are called, who were drawn according to a pretended lot, on the day of the assembly, by the Epistates for the day, who was the successor of Socrates.

A. ὄπερ νῦν δὴ ἐγὼ ἔλεγον is to be taken with ἐμοὶ . . . 474 παράδος, as *I was saying just now, hand over the proof to me in my turn.* He refers to 472, C.

B. τοῖς δὲ πολλοῖς οὐδὲ διαλέγομαι. These words with some bitterness silently contrast the philosopher with the orator, who aims to persuade the many. — διδόναι ἔλεγχον, *to give an opportunity of refutation, to let (another) take up the argument.* — πολλοῦ γε δεῖ. In this formula, καὶ is often added before δεῖ in the sense of *even*.

D. τί δὲ τόδε; intellige λέγεις. Stallb. — εἰς οὐδὲν ἀποβλέπων, etc. *Do you call beautiful things in general*

(τὰ καλὰ πάντα) *beautiful in each instance without having reference to anything further?* i. e. do you consider beauty a fundamental quality, or resolve it into something else? — πρὸς ὃ ἄν. These words down to τοῦτο are exegetical of the preceding clause.

E. καὶ μὴν τά γε . . . ἀμφοτέρω. In this sentence, Ast wishes to write καλὰ without the article, thus making it a predicate. τὰ καλὰ is added by way of explanation. τὰ κατὰ . . . νόμους = οἱ νόμοι. The sense is, *And, moreover, laws and studies — those that are beautiful, that is — are not removed from (are not without) these properties, viz. the useful or pleasant, or both.*

475 A. τὸ τῶν μαθημάτων κάλλος ὡσαύτως. Supply ἔχει. — καλῶς . . . ὀρίζει. This conveys a bitter satire of Polus, who by pleasure and the good meant the same thing. — οὐκοῦν τὸ αἰσχρὸν τῷ ἐναντίῳ, i. e. οὐκοῦν καλῶς ὀρίζομαι, τῷ ἐναντίῳ ὀριζόμενος τὸ αἰσχρὸν.

B. οὐ καὶ τοῦτο ἀνάγκη; frequens apud Plat. dictio pro quâ quis expectet οὐ καὶ τοῦτο ἀναγκαῖον; infra, p. 499, B, οὐ ταῦτα ἀνάγκη. Stallb.

C. οὐκοῦν τῷ ἐτέρῳ λείπεται, sc. ὑπερβάλλειν αὐτό.

D. ἀντὶ τοῦ ἦττον, sc. κακοῦ καὶ αἰσχροῦ.

E. For παρέχων, see 456, B. — ὁ ἔλεγχος . . . οὐδὲν ἕοικεν, *my mode of proof when put by the side of your mode of proof is quite unlike it.*

476 A. σκεψόμεθα, σκοπόμεθα. The present imperative, and the subjunctive used for it, seem sometimes to have a closer reference to the present time than the aorist; and therefore to be more urgent. Comp. *let us be going*, and *let us go*, in English. It has been remarked (first, I believe, by Elmsley), that in the present and imperfect the Attics say σκοπῶ, ἐσκόπου, or σκοποῦμαι, ἐσκοπούμην, but not σκέπτομαι, ἐσκεπτόμην. There is only one instance of σκέπτομαι in Plato to very many of σκοπῶ. On the con-

trary, they never use σκοπῶ in the future, aorist, or perfect.

B. διασκεψάμενος, *after careful consideration*. — ἄρα τοῦτο πάσχον, sc. ἐστί, or better, ἀνάγκη τοῦτο πάσχον εἶναι (i. e. πάσχειν), τοῦτο being the object. The participle is used to continue the form of the preceding discourse.

C. The Attic form κάω is justly preferred by all modern editors to καίω, having, as it does, the support of several MSS.

D. τούτων δὴ ὁμολογουμένων. The participle is properly in the present, as the clause may be resolved into ἐπειδὴ ταῦθ' ὁμολογοῦμεν.

A. ἄρα ἦνπερ ἐγὼ ὑπολαμβάνω τὴν ὠφέλειαν; Supply 477 ὠφελείται, to be taken with its cognate noun, and for the place of ὠφέλειαν in the sentence, comp. Soph. § 151, Rem. 7; K. § 332. 8; Cr. § 522.

B. ἐν χρημάτων κατασκευῇ ἀνθρώπου, *in the condition of a man's property*. So Schleierm. Comp. Repub. 544, E, αἱ τῶν ιδιωτῶν κατασκευαὶ τῆς ψυχῆς, and 449, A, περὶ ιδιωτῶν ψυχῆς τρόπου κατασκευῆν. Ast, in his translation, joins ἀνθρώπου with κακίαν.

C. ἀεὶ τὸ αἰσχιστον, etc. *In every case, that which is most ugly is most ugly, from what has been admitted before, either as occasioning pain in the greatest degree, or harm, or both*. The student will have observed that καλός, αἰσχρός, preserve the same sense throughout the discussion, and there seems to be no fit word except *ugly* by which to translate the latter of the two. And yet *ugly* will not bear to be used in as wide an extent as αἰσχρός. ἀγαθός, κακός, denote the relation of anything to our well-being, especially to future and ultimate well-being as opposed to pleasure in the present time.

D. οὐκοῦν ἢ ἀναιρότατόν, etc. *Therefore it is either most unpleasant, and the ugliest of them because it exceeds*

(them) in unpleasantness, or (it is so because it exceeds them) in hurtfulness, or in both. τούτων refers to the two πονηρίαι of soul and body. — ὑπερφυεῖ τι . . . ὡς μεγάλη βλάβη, by some extraordinarily great harm. This may be explained as a *confusio duarum locutionum*, ὑπερφυές ἐστίν ὡς μεγάλη βλάβη, it is astonishing by how great a harm, and ὑπερφυεῖ τι βλάβη, by some astonishing harm. The common formula ὑπερφυῶς ὡς, θαυμαστῶς ὡς, with an adjective, can be explained in the same way, or by an attraction by which the adjectives ὑπερφυές, θαυμαστόν (ἐστίν) are changed in their form by the relative adverb.

E. ἀπαλλάττει. This means no more than “has a tendency to free.” Some are beyond the reach of cure by punishment (525, C). Nor does Socrates teach here that the ultimate object of punishment is to free the bad man from his badness, as that of medicine is to cure the sick. The comparison is not to be pressed in all respects.

478 A. εἰ μὴ οὕτως εὐπορεῖς, if on this view of the subject you are not prepared to answer.

C. ἀπαλλάττεται. The subject is to be found in οἱ ἰατρυνόμενοι, such as are under cure, which, being indefinite, readily gives place to a singular. — ἰατρυνόμενος is added to explain οὕτως. — ἀρχήν, omnino, used chiefly with negatives. Comp. Soph. Antig. 92. — τὴν ἀρχήν μηδὲ κτήσις, the not even possessing it at all.

D. ἰατρικὴ γίγνεται πονηρίας ἢ δίκη. Hoc dictum multorum imitatione celebratum esse docuit Wyttenbach. ad Plutarch. de sera numinis vindicta, p. 23. Stallb.

E. οὗτος δ' ἦν, but this was, i. e. this is, as we proved, he who, etc.

479 A. διαπράξεται ὥστε. This verb and ἐκπράσσω are often followed by ὥστε before an infinitive. Comp. Soph. Antig. 303. Eurip. Alcest. 298. — ὥσπερ ἂν εἶ τις. In phrases like this, an apodosis to which ἂν belongs is to be supplied:

here διαπράξαιτο is to be repeated. A little below ὡσπερ-  
νὲι παῖς = ὡσπερ φοβοῖτο ἂν εἰ παῖς εἴη.

B. τὸ ἀλγεινὸν αὐτοῦ καθορᾶν is added to explain τοιοῦ-  
τόν τι. αὐτοῦ refers to δίκην διδόναι, implied in δίκην, just  
above. — μὴ ὑγιῶς σώματος stands, with a brevity which  
is not uncommon in comparisons, for τοῦ συνοικεῖν μὴ ὑγιᾶ  
σώματι, in order to prevent the repetition of συνοικεῖν.  
Comp. 455, E, note; Soph. Antig. 75; and Soph. § 186,  
N. 1; K. § 323, R. 6; Cr. § 461, R. 2.

C. παρασκευαζόμενοι. This verb can be followed by an  
accusative, and by a clause beginning with ὅπως. 'The two  
constructions are here united. — ὅπως ἂν ᾧσιν, *the means  
whereby they may be.* — συμβαίνει μέγιστον κακόν. This  
verb may be united with the participle or infinitive of εἰμί,  
or with a simple predicate, as here. Comp. Soph. Electr.  
261; note in my ed.

E. τὸν ἀδικούντα . . . διδόντα, *the one who, though he  
commits the greatest wrongs, suffers no punishment for  
them.* — φαίνεται, sc. ἀποδεδείχθαι.

A. αὐτὸν ἑαυτὸν . . . φυλάττειν, etc. *For one needs to keep* 480  
*guard especially over himself, lest he act unjustly, on the  
ground that (if he so act) he will be possessed of a serious  
evil.* The subject of φυλάττειν is τινά, with which αὐτὸν is  
to be joined; and the same omission of the indefinite sub-  
ject occurs a few lines below. — ὅπως μὴ ἀδικήσῃ. One  
MS. has ἀδικήσει, and one other ποιήσει, just below. The old  
doctrine of Dawes, that ὅπως μὴ cannot be followed by a  
*first* aorist subjunctive, but requires either a *second* aorist  
subjunctive or future indicative, is now exploded by all re-  
spectable scholars.

B. ἢ πῶς λέγομεν. λέγομεν, which Bekker prefers, would  
be equally good here. Comp. τί φῶμεν, just below. The  
difference is, that πῶς λέγομεν = *what is our opinion?*  
πῶς λέγομεν, *what shall we say?* what ought to be our opin-  
ion? what have we good reason to believe?

C. εἰ μὴ εἰ. "Sometimes a second εἰ follows εἰ μὴ, as in Latin *nisi si*." Mt. § 617. d; K. § 340, R. 5; Cr. § 667. 2. Stallb., on Sympos. 205, E, says: "Alterum εἰ rem magis etiam reddit incertam, ut quod exceptioni conditionem adjiciat." — ἐπὶ τοῦναντίον. According to Stallb., χρήσιμον εἶναι is here to be supplied, and the clause κατηγορεῖν δεῖν, being explanatory of τοῦναντίον, follows without a copula. But this view of the construction overlooks δεῖν. It may be explained by supplying οὐ χρήσιμος . . . ἡμῖν again in thought with εἰ μὴ τις, etc., or in other words, Plato, studious of brevity, proceeds as if he had forgotten all of the sentence preceding οὐ χρήσιμος. *For making a defence, etc., . . . rhetoric is of no use at all to us (nor is it of any use), unless one should suppose, on the contrary, that he ought to be an accuser first of all of himself, etc.* — ὅς ἂν ἀεί. Here ἀεί = *at any time*. — ἀλλὰ παρέχειν μύσαντα, etc., *but to give himself up, with his eyes closed and manfully, as to a physician, etc.* μύσαντα expresses endurance of calamity with determination, the impressions concerning pain derived from the sense of sight, and their effects in weakening resolution, being thus prevented by the will of him who shuts his eyes. Comp. Soph. Antig. 421.

E. σοι ὁμολογείται. Heindorf and Coray would exclude σοι from the text. If it be the pleonastic dative, as it is called, the sense is *for you*, i. e. *I am willing to own to you that they agree with what was said before.* — τοῦναντίον, etc. If, on the other hand, says Socrates, one would do evil to another, he must save him by the use of rhetoric from punishment. Thus the rhetoricians, who place the value of their art in doing good to a friend, and harming an enemy, do just the contrary; they harm their friends by saving them from justice, and do good to their enemies by the opposite. All this proceeds upon the principles with regard to justice and injustice which Polus has been com-



pelled to admit. The parenthesis *ἐὰν μόνον . . . εὐλαβητέον*, as understood by Buttmann, amounts to this: that this method of doing evil to an enemy is only applicable in case the enemy wrongs a third person; for when the enemy wrongs the orator himself, to do evil to him thus, namely, to save him from justice, would be but exposing the orator to fresh injuries from him. By rhetoric, then, he cannot gain the point he desires, namely, to do evil to his adversary without injuring himself. — *μεταβαλόντα*, *mutata ratione*, *vicissim*. Comp. *μεταστρέψας*, 456, E. It agrees with the subject of *ποιεῖν*. The abundance of words to denote opposition is worthy of notice: *τοῦναντίον*, *αὖ*, and this participle. — *ἐὰν δὲ ἄλλον*, etc. *δὲ* often resumes the subject after a parenthesis. The sense of the first part of this sentence is as follows: *But on the other hand, again, if, reversing the case, one has need to do harm to any person, whether enemy or anyone whomsoever, — provided only one be not himself wronged by his enemy; for that must be guarded against, — if, I say, an enemy wrong another, he (that other) must procure in every way, by deed and word, that he (the enemy) suffer not punishment nor come before the judge.*

A. *ἀναλίσκηται*. This, according to Coray, is an iso-481 lated instance of the middle of *ἀναλίσκω* used as the active, and to be altered into *ἀναλίσκη*. This word and *ἀποδιδῶ* are in a different tense from the aorists preceding, as containing the signification of continuance, which, however, rather belongs to *μὴ ἀποδιδῶ* taken together than to the verb in itself.

C. *νὴ τοὺς θεοὺς ἀλλά*. Comp. 466, C, note. — *πότερόν σε φῶμεν . . . σπουδάζοντα*. For verbs meaning to speak construed with a participle, see Mt. § 555, Obs. 2. — *εἰ μὴ τι ἦν*, etc. *If men had not the same state of mind, some of them some one, and others some other* (i. e. if classes or portions of mankind did not agree in one or another state

of mind), but each of us had a peculiar state of mind different from what the rest of mankind had, it would not be easy to manifest your own state of mind to another.

D. ἴδιον ἤ. This construction with ἤ, which belongs to ἄλλος, ἐναντίος, and similar words, is adopted here by ἴδιος, on account of the notion of *difference* implied in it. — πεποιθότες. Soph. § 137, N. 6; Cr. § 337. α; K. § 241, R. 8. Then follows ἐρῶντε, because δύο renders the *duality* of the persons more striking. — Ἀλκιβιάδου. At the time when Plato would have us suppose this dialogue to be spoken, Alcibiades, then a man of forty and upwards, had retired for the last time from Athens, and long before that the intimacy between him and Socrates had ceased. That intimacy was of the purest kind on the part of Socrates. He saw in the young Alcibiades high natural endowments, and hoped to win him over to the love of wisdom and virtue. But political ambition and his passions were more attractive. — τοῦ Πυριλάμπους, the son of Pylilampes, whose name was Demus. Pylilampes was a wealthy Athenian, and a friend of Pericles. He reared peacocks (see Plutarch. Pericl. § 13; Athenæus, p. 397, C), as did his son Demus; and this, being then a new bird in Greece, attracted visitors from so far off as Sparta and Thessaly. On the first day of the month, and at no other time, this living picture-gallery was open to all. Demus was as much admired for his beauty as one of his peacocks. Hence the parody in Aristoph. Wasps, 97 (acted seventeen years before the date of this dialogue): καὶ νῆ Δί' ἦν ἴδη γέ που γεγραμμένον | τὸν Πυριλάμπους ἐν θύρα Δῆμον καλόν, | ἴων παρέγραψε πλησίον, “Κημὸς καλός,” i. e. where he finds written Δῆμος καλός, “Demus is beautiful,” he writes close by it, “Κημὸς” — the top-piece of the judge’s ballot-box — “is beautiful.” Pylilampes also was considered as handsome and as large a man as any in Asia, whither he went on embassies to the great king and

others. (Charmides, 158, A, if another person of the name be not meant.) We find Demus commanding a galley at Cyprus, before the battle of Cnidus, which happened in 394 B. C. (Lysias de Bonis Aristoph. § 25, Bekker.) The object of Socrates here is to teach Callicles, in a playful way, that he feels constrained to follow his object of attachment, philosophy, wherever it leads him; just as Callicles obeys the whims of the people. I know not why Alcibiades is brought in, unless it be for the reason which Ast has given: that, though aside from his main object, it serves to put Socrates in contrast with the politicians and orators. "I love beauty of mind," he says, "in Alcibiades, truth and justice in philosophy; but you love external beauty in Demus, and an ignorant, unjust Athenian people." — ὅτι . . . οὐ δυναμένον. There is here a confusion of two expressions, ὅτι . . . δύνασθαι, and δυναμένον, without ὅτι, construed with σου. ὅτι thus becomes idle.

A. τῶν ἐτέρων παιδικῶν. The latter word could have an 482 honest sense. — ζμπληκτος, *fickle*. It has this sense in Lysis, 214, C (where it is joined to ἀστάθμητος), Soph. Ajax, 1358, and elsewhere.

B. ἐκείνην ἐξέλεγξον . . . ὡς, *refute her (philosophy) and show that*. See 467, A.

C. ὦ Σώκρατες. The sense is, *O Socrates, you seem to take airs upon yourself in your discourses, being in very truth nothing but an haranguer; and in the present instance you make this harangue because the same thing has befallen Polus, which, he said, befell Gorgias in respect to you*. The first clause relates to the general habit of Socrates, which, as Callicles, judging him falsely, says, was that of bringing a man into perplexity by sophistical arguments, and then of crowing over him, as from a loftier moral ground. The second clause asserts this to be true in the instance of Polus. δημηγόρος (comp. δημηγορικά, 482, E)

means one who, like a popular speaker, gains his ends by sophistry and pretence of honesty. — ταῦτόν παθόντος furnishes the ground or else the occasion why Socrates indulged in this spirit.

D. ὅτι ἀγανακτοῦεν ἄν, εἴ τις μὴ φαίη, *because they would be displeased if any one were to refuse.* Without ἄν the sense would be, *they were displeased.* With ἄν, the verb, if put into *oratio recta*, would be in the *optative*; without ἄν, in the *indicative.* Comp. 461, A.

E. σὺ γὰρ τῷ ὄντι, ὃ Σώκρατες, etc. *For, O Socrates, while you profess to be in pursuit of the truth, you in reality turn (the conversation) to such vulgar and popular things as these, which are not beautiful by nature, but by law.* For φορτικά, comp. Mitchell on Aristoph. Wasps, 66. It may be translated, also, *disagreeable, disgusting.* Schol. φορτικά ἐστὶ τὰ βάρος ἐμποιοῦντα, and so Ast, Stallb. It is joined with δικανικά, *in the style of pleadings*, in Plat. Apol. Socr. 32, A. δημηγορικά, Schol. τὰ πρὸς τὴν τῶν πολλῶν βλέποντα δόξαν, i. e. *in the style of a demagogue.* — ὡς τὰ πολλὰ δέ. δε is rarely found after the third word of the clause. Here, however, ὡς τ. π. are in a manner one word. See Poppo's note on ἐν τοῖς πρώτοι δέ, Thucyd. 1. 6.

483 A. τοῦτο τὸ σοφὸν is in apposition with its relative, being added to explain it. — κακουργεῖς ἐν τοῖς λόγοις, *you deal unfairly in your discussions.* — ὑπερωτῶν, *asking slyly.* He says, that, if a person speaks of anything as *according to law*, Socrates changes the ground cunningly, and asks about it *according to nature*, and the contrary. — Πῶλον τὸ κατὰ νόμον αἴσχιον, etc., literally, *when Polus spoke of that which was more ugly according to law, you followed up the law according to nature*, i. e. in your argument you followed out law, as if it were nature. Ast, with some reason, wishes to erase τὸ κατὰ νόμον and κατὰ φύσιν, which last words are wanting in some books. The sense would then

be, When Polus spoke of that which was more ugly, you urged the law, i. e. you spoke of that which was by law more ugly. For the phrase, *διωκ. κατὰ νόμον*, comp. *Repub.* 5. 454, B, *κατὰ τὸ ὄνομα διώκειν*, *to pursue an inquiry according to the letter*, and not the idea. For *ἐδιώκαθες* (which Elmsley on *Medea*, 186, regards as an aorist, but which here seems to be an imperfect, and its infinitive, *Euthyphron* 15, D, a present). I beg leave to refer to my note on *Antigone*, 1096, second edition. — *τὸ ἀδικεῖσθαι. οἶον*, though in no MS., is added before *τὸ* by several editors, and assists the sense; though without it *ἀδικεῖσθαι* (a part) may be regarded as added in apposition, to explain *πᾶν* (the general idea). Being pronounced by the scribes like the ending *ιον* of *κάκιον, οἶον* might easily be absorbed by that word.

B. *οἱ τιθέμενοι τοὺς νόμους.* See 488, D.

C. *ἐκφοβοῦντες.* After this word, *τε* stands in a few MSS. It seems to have been added to do away with the *asyndeton*; which, however, is allowable here, as what follows is an illustration of the foregoing. — *ἀγαπῶσι γάρ*, etc. *For they are contented if they are put on an equality when they are inferior.* — *ἡ . . . φύσις.* Stallb. observes, that *οἶμαι* is sometimes interposed between a noun and its article or preposition.

D. *δηλοῖ.* Not *φύσις δηλοῖ*, but *ταῦτα δηλοῖ*, *these things show* that they are so. But Stallb. and Ast give the verb an intransitive sense here. *These things are evident* that they are so, i. e. it is evident.

E. *κατὰ φύσιν τὴν τοῦ δικαίου.* The three last words, though in all the MSS., are looked on by several editors as interpolated. Ast retains them, translating *φύσιν δικαίου*, not *the nature of justice*, but *natural justice*. He remarks, that a noun governing a genitive may sometimes be resolved into an adjective qualifying that genitive; and cites,

in his support, Aristoph. Plut. 268, ὃ χρυσὸν ἀγγελίας ἐπῶν, i. e. *golden words*; Phædrus, 275, A, σοφίας . . . ἀλήθειαν πορίζεις, *true wisdom*. — ὃν ἡμεῖς τιθέμεθα πλάττοντες, etc. The primary idea, as Heindorf observes, is expressed by the participle. The sense is, *Not however, perhaps, according to that law which we enact, (thereby) moulding those among us who have the best gifts and most strength; — taking them in their youth, by our incantations and juggleries, we tame them as we would lions, etc.* The asyndeton at ἐκ νέων is like a number already noticed: the clause is epexegetical of the foregoing. See 450, B. ἴσως is used sarcastically, the thing being regarded as certain by Callicles.

484 A. ἀνὴρ, according to Stallb. and Ast, is here used emphatically as *a man, a person*. If contempt were expressed, ἄνθρωπος would have been chosen, as in 518, C. — ἀποσεισάμενος contains a figure drawn from a horse throwing his rider. — γράμματα, *written ordinances*. — ἐπαναστὰς, etc. *He rises upon us and turns out our master, — this slave that was, i. e. this one whose spirit we had curbed by laws against nature.* The aorists ἀνεφάνη, ἐξέλαμψε, denote an action wholly indefinite in regard to time, and thus answer to εἰν γένηται in the protasis, instead of presents or futures. The aorist, in such cases, represents a general truth as a matter of experience; the present, as something oft occurring in the existing state of things; the future, as something sure to happen, as the effect of existing causes.

B. νόμος ὁ πάντων βασιλεύς. This fragment of an uncertain poem of Pindar's is often referred to, especially by Plato. It is treated of at large by Boeckh, Pind. Vol. III. 640. Boeckh makes it probable that the words κατὰ φύσιν, or something equivalent, belong to the passage; φησίν, having the same sound, and almost the same letters, as φύσιν,



may have caused that word to be omitted. οὗτος δὲ δὴ are interposed by Callicles. Something like this followed in Pindar: ἐπεὶ Γηρνόνα βόας Κυκλωπίων ἐπὶ προθύρων Εὐρυσθέος ἀναιτήτας (?) τε καὶ ἀπριάτας ἤλασεν. Coray supposes that Callicles perverted the sense of Pindar, but the same turn is given to the words in Leges, 10. 890, A, and Aristides (2. 69, Dindorf) knows no other. The sense of ἄγει δικαίων τὸ βιαίωτον, according to Boeckh, is *affert vim maximam, justam eam efficiens*; i. e. *law (the law of nature) makes use of might, and calls it right*. ἄγει and δικαίων have the same object. Socrates interprets ἄγει, below (488, B), in the sense of *carrying off, plundering*, which is suited to the action of Hercules. Hence Ast derives his translation, *lex abigit s. rapit, ex suo jure agens, violentissime*; where τὸ β. is treated as an adverbial phrase. But Aristides, by using the opposite phrase, ἄγει τὰ δίκαια πρεσβεύων, shows that τὸ βιαίωτον is at least the object of δικαίων. — τούτου refers forward to καὶ βούς . . . εἶναι.

C. The changes of number here are worthy of notice: τις . . . ἄψηται, . . . τῶν ἀνθρώπων, . . . εὐφνῆς ἦ, . . . γίνονται. — ἡλικία de *ætate juvenili* intelligendum. Itaque πόρρω τῆς ἡλικίας est *ultra juventutem*. Stallb. πόρρω can take a genitive in two relations. 1. That of the thing *from which* one is far off; as, Phædrus, 238, D, οὐκέτι πόρρω διθυράμβων φθέγγομαι, *my words are not far from the style of dithyrambs*. 2. That *in respect of which* one is far advanced; as Symposium, 217, D, διελεγόμην πόρρω τῶν νυκτῶν, *I conversed to a late hour of the night*; infra 486, A, πόρρω ἀεὶ τῆς φιλοσοφίας ἐλαύνοντας, *always pushing forwards in philosophy*; and in the text the sense can be, *to too late a period of his youth*.

D. καλὸς κάγαθὸς ἀνὴρ, in the mouth of Callicles, means quite another thing from what the same words would intend if used by Socrates. In earlier times the *optimates* were

so called, i. e. the name was given to men of a certain birth. By the standard of Callicles, it would belong to a man of the highest rank in public estimation. The moral character of the individual gave him a right to this title, in the estimation of Socrates. Comp. Welcker, Præf. to Theognis, p. 25. — ἐν τοῖς συμβολαίαις, *in stipulations, or business transactions* in general. The word denotes both private and public contracts, and treaties of commerce. — ἡθῶν, *characters*.

E. τὸ τοῦ E. See 465, D. The following lines are from the Antiope, and, as the Schol. says, from a speech of Zethus to Amphion. Valckenaer, in his Diatribe on the frag. of Eurip. (the seventh and eighth chapters of which are devoted to this play), gives these words to Amphion. — ἵν' αὐτὸς αὐτοῦ, etc., *where, i. e. in whatsoever, he happens to do his best, whereinsoever he most excels*. One MS. only has τυγχάνει, a reading which the editors before Stallb. generally preferred. But it is now admitted on all hands, that in the poets relative words occasionally are joined to the subjunctive without ἄν. Cousin translates this line, “afin de se surpasser lui-même.” It is strange that he did not see that in the very next line Plato interprets the ancient and poetical ἵνα, *where* (which the Attic prose-writers did not entirely give up), by ὅπου ἄν. — For αὐτὸς αὐτοῦ, see Soph. § 144, N. 4, and § 232; and for βέλτιστος αὐτοῦ, § 177, N. 5; Cr. § 464. The comparative with the reflexive pronoun in the genitive denotes the having gone beyond a previous or usual state; the superlative with the same, the possession of the quality in the highest degree to which the person spoken of attains.

485 A. εὐνοία τῇ ἑαυτοῦ, *out of regard to himself, through self-love*. The genitive is objective, as is the possessive pronoun, 486, A, εὐνοία τῇ σῆ. — ὅσον παιδείας χάριν, *just for the sake of education*. — ὁμοίωτατον πάσχω, *I feel very*

*much the same thing.* Το ὅμοιος, in the second clause, ὡσπερ succeeds, instead of ὕπερ or οἶον. Comp. Xen. Symposium, 4. 37, ὁμοιά μοι δοκοῦσι πάσχειν ὡσπερ εἴ τις πολλὰ ἐσθίων μηδέποτε ἐμπίπλαιτο, and 518, B.

D. ἔφη ὁ ποιητής, in Iliad, 9. 441.

E. ἱκανόν, *satisfactory*, answerable to his powers, or to the expectations formed of him. — μηδέποτε. Heusdius μηδὲν excidisse suspicabatur. Sed vere monuit Boeckhius (in Plat. Minoem et Leges Comment. p. 112) sæpius ita τι et μηδὲν omitti. Stallb. — ἐπικεικῶς ἔχω φιλικῶς, *am quite friendly*.

A. In the Antiope of Euripides, a dialogue between the 486 brothers Zethus and Amphion was contained, in which the former, who was a shepherd, exhorts the other to give up the art of music, to which he had devoted himself. The dialogue, as the remains show, involved a brilliant comparison between the life of the practical man and of one devoted to the arts. See Appendix, No. 3. — μερακιώδει . . . μορφώματι, *you strive to ornament a soul so nobly endowed by a puerile form, or outside.* μορφώματι denotes external decoration; here, the musical and poetical pursuits of Amphion. — οὐτ' ἂν δίκης, etc., *nor in the counsels of justice couldst thou put forth thy words, nor take hold of anything probable and persuasive;* i. e. Zethus denies to his brother the power to defend himself in suits at law, and to use the arts of persuasion. — ἀπαγάγοι. The word points at the ἀπαγωγή of Attic law, a summary process by which the accused could be dragged before the proper magistrate, and locked in prison, without previous citation. One of the crimes to which this process was applicable was ἀσέβεια, the offence for which Socrates, though by another process, was actually tried. There is an allusion below, no doubt, to what actually happened; to the seeming helplessness and unskilfulness of Socrates at his trial; to his

accusers, who were men of little influence or repute ; and especially to the leading one, Meletus, a bad poet and a bad man ; as well as to the penalty of death, which they attached to their indictment. — ἀδικεῖν, says Stallb., accipiendum pro ἡδικηκέναι. Heindorf on Protag. p. 310, D, makes the same remark, and brings a number of examples in proof of it. One is from Lysias, p. 678, Reiske : οἱ δ' ἡδικηκότες ἐκπριάμενοι τοὺς κατηγοροὺς οὐδὲν ἔδοξαν ἀδικεῖν. According to Ast, the present includes the past, = *to have done and to be still doing wrong*. This is often true, but it will not explain such a case as this from Lysias, p. 136, Reiske, cited by Heindorf : ἀξιῶ δέ, ὧ βουλή, εἰ μὲν ἀδικῶ, μηδεμιᾶς συγγνώμης τυγχάνειν, where one crime some time before committed is spoken of. The true explanation is, perhaps, that ἀδικῶ properly means, *I am a wrongdoer*, as well as *I am doing wrong*. But he is a wrongdoer who has done wrong.

B. κατηγοροῦ . . . μοχθηροῦ, a very common and paltry sort of accuser ; referring to the accuser's standing in general. — θανάτου . . . τιμᾶσθαι, *to lay his damages against you at death*, which happily is an expression we do not use, because our law, unlike that of Athens, never places human life in the power of a vile or revengeful accuser, and of a throng of unrestricted judges. τιμᾶσθαι, *to make his own estimate, set his price*, is the usual word for the plaintiff's claim of satisfaction, whether pecuniary or penal. The court were said τιμᾶν. The defendant was said ἀντιτιμᾶσθαι, *to estimate in his turn what ought to be the verdict*, or ὑποτιμᾶσθαι, *to give his reduced estimate*, in case he had been voted guilty by the judges. And all this was allowed only in certain suits called ἀγῶνες τιμητοί, or those in which the laws had not settled the penalty, but left it to the judges. One of these was ἀσέβεια, for which Socrates was tried. On being found guilty, his ὑποτίμημα was called

for; and instead of naming some small mullet which might have saved his life, he named support in the Prytaneum. This led the judges, who usually chose between the accuser's estimate and that of the accused, to sentence him to death. — περισυλᾶσθαι, ζῆν. These infinitives, as Stallb. remarks, depend on ἔθηκε, which is followed at first by a participle, δυνάμενον, added as a paraphrase of the poet's χείρονα, and then by an infinitive. — ἀτεχνῶς. See 491, A.

C. εἴ τι καὶ ἀγροικότερον. See 509, A, note. — ἐπὶ κόρῃς τύπτειν, *to strike a person upon the side of the head or temples*, is spoken only of blows *with the flat hand*, and was the highest insult at Athens. See 527, D. — παραγμάτων . . . εὐμουσίαν. This expression is from Eurip., and alludes to Amphion's pursuit. His brother says, No longer practise music, but musicalness of conduct, i. e. that which is in harmony with your nature and powers.

D. ἀγαθία. A. Gellius (10. 22) has quoted the passage from φιλοσοφία γάρ, 484, C, to this place, but misapprehends its import. — τὴν ἀρίστην is in opposition to *τινα τῶν λίθων*. Just above we should expect αἷς βασανίζουσι for ἦ, referring to *τούτων τῶν λίθων*; but ἦ comes from Plato's having *τινα λίθον* in his mind. — προσαγαγών, *admovens*, is used with allusion to gold, which was brought to the touchstone to be rubbed upon it, that a judgment might be formed by the color. The order here is, *πρὸς ἣν προσαγαγὼν αὐτήν, ἔμελλον εὖ εἴσεσθαι εἰ*. Comp. Herodot. 7. 10: "Pure gold we do not distinguish by itself, but when we rub it (*viz.* on the touchstone) by the side of other gold, then we distinguish the better."

E. ἄν = ἂ ἄν. — αὐτὰ τὰληθῆ, *true in themselves, or the very truth*.

A. ψυχῆς πέρι . . . μῆ, *as to the soul's living rightly and 487 the opposite*.



B. μάλλον τοῦ δέοντος. - μάλλον is often thus used with a comparative instead of a positive; and in the same way πέρα, just below, 487, D.

C. Andron is mentioned in Protag. 315, C. He was probably the father of Androtion, an orator and disciple of Isocrates, against whom an oration of Demosthenes was written. — ἐπήκουσα. So Bekker, Ast, and others, with most MSS. Stallb. prefers ὑπήκουσα, *I overheard*. (This he retracts in his second edition.)

D. εὐλαβεῖσθαι . . . διαφθαρέντες. Strikingly like Ecclesiastes vii. 16: "Neither make thyself overwise. Why shouldst thou destroy thyself?"

E. δῆλον ὅτι are often interposed in the middle of a sentence, without having an effect on the construction. And so οἶσθ' ὅτι. — τέλος τῆς ἀληθείας, *de veritate perfecta et consummata* accipio. Heindorf. — τὸν ἄνδρα, i. e. mankind. The article is used because ἀνὴρ has its widest generic sense, and thus forms a definite whole.

488 A. εὖ ἴσθι τοῦτο ὅτι. τοῦτο traxerim ad ἐξαμαρτάνω. Nam Demostheni familiaris formula εὖ ἴσθι τοῦθ' ὅτι, Platonī, quod sciam, non item. Heindorf.

B. ἄγειν. See 484, B, note. If ἄγειν is there correctly explained by Boeckh, we must suppose that Socrates plays upon the word, without essentially injuring the sense of the passage from Pindar.

C. ἀκροᾶσθαι, *obedire*, like ἀκούειν. — τότε, i. e. *antea*, quum de his rebus disputares. Sic τότε passim ponitur. Stallb. — τί ποτε λέγεις. The present embraces the whole time of the present discussion. Hence it is here for ἔλεγες.

D. οἱ δὲ καί, etc. *Since, indeed, they even make laws for the one*, i. e. to control the one. The relative, as often elsewhere, renders a reason; i. e. = the demonstrative with γάρ. τίθεμαι νόμον is used of a people, or one empowered by them, making laws, the maker being one of the party



to be governed; *τίθημι νόμον*, of a sovereign or a divine lawgiver.

A. *ὅπως μὴ ἀλώσει*. See Soph. § 214, N. 3; Cr. § 602. 489 3; K. § 330, R. 4. — *αἰσχυρόμενος*. Socrates refers with admirable irony to 482, C, D. — *ἵνα . . . βεβαιώσωμαι*, etc., *that I may get confirmation* (for it) *from you, seeing that a man who is competent to decide has admitted it*.

B. *κινδυνεύεις οὐκ ἀληθῆ λέγειν*, *it seems that you were not speaking the truth*; for *λέγειν* is the infinitive of the imperfect. — *ἄ . . . κακουργῶ*. He quotes what Callicles said, 483, A. — *ὀνόματα θηρεύων*, *verba aucupans*. Comp. 490, A. The same metaphor is seen in our word *captious*. — *ὀήματι ἀμαρτεῖν*, *to use a wrong expression*.

C. *ἢ οἶε με λέγειν*, etc. *Or do you think my opinion to be, that if a rabble should be collected of slaves and of all sorts of men, of no account except by reason of their bodily strength, and these persons should say anything, that these very things which they say ought to have the force of law*. Join *τῷ ἰσχυρίσασθαι* together. This verb can mean *pollere, contendere, fidere*. For the first meaning, which is less common, but seems to belong to it here, comp. Dio Cass. 44, p. 406, Reimar: *χαλεπὸν ἰσχυρίζομενόν τι τῷ σώματι φρονιμώτατον ἐκβῆναι, difficile est corpore esse valido, et animo prudenti*. *φῶσιω* must be taken absolutely, without an object, in the sense of *decreeing, determining*, but with contemptuous disparagement; unless we read, with Heindorf, *ἄττα* for *αὐτά*. And *αὐτὰ ταῦτα* refers to the edicts implied in *φῶσιω*.

D. *τοὺς δύο . . . τοῦ ενός*. As the numerals are opposed to one another, they have a certain definiteness. Hence the article. So *τὰ δύο μέρη*, sc. out of three, *two thirds*. Comp. Cr. § 483. — *τί ποτε λέγεις τοὺς βελτίους* is as legitimate an expression as *τίνας ποτε*, which Routh wished to put into its place.

E. προδίδασκε. Schol. περιττεύει ἢ πρόθεσις Ἀττικῶς. I believe that in προδιδάσκειν, προμανθάνειν (Aristoph. Clouds, 476, 966), πρὸ means *forwards*, and that it is prefixed without adding much to the meaning of the verbs, because the idea of *advance* is involved in learning and teaching. This word alludes to a school, as is shown by ἀποφοιτήσω. — οὐ μὰ τὸν Ζῆθον. Comp. 485, E. Most MSS. want οὐ, which, however, is necessary here, for although μὰ is almost confined to oaths expressly or impliedly negative, it is in itself merely affirmative, being connected, perhaps, in origin with μήν, μέν. — ᾧ σὺ χρώμενος, etc., *whose words you used of me just now with much raillery*. — ὀνόματα λέγεις, *you utter mere words*.

490 B. πολλοὶ ἀθροῖοι, *multi simul*. Sæpenumero sic junguntur. Stallb.

C. ἢ οὖν τούτων τῶν σιτίων, etc. *Must he then have more of these provisions than we, because he is better; or ought he, in virtue of his authority, to distribute them all, etc.* — εἰ μὴ μέλλει ζημιῶσθαι, *unless he intends to pay the penalty* (by making himself ill). — πάντων ἐλάχιστον τῷ βελτίστῳ. Supply ἐκτέον.

D. ποίων ἱματίων; sc. δεῖ αὐτὸν πλεόν ἔχειν. ποῖος is often used in questions conveying wonder, indignation, or contempt. Aristoph. Clouds, 366, Ὁ Ζεὺς . . . οὐ θεὸς ἐστίν; | ποῖος Ζεὺς; οὐ μὴ ληρήσεις; οὐδ' ἔστι Ζεὺς. Just below we have ποῖα ὑποδήματα . . . ἔχων; *what shoes are you talking nonsense about?* ἔχων here takes an accusative, unless we write ποῖα ὑποδήματα; φλυαρεῖς ἔχων. Of this last phrase explanations, not quite satisfactory, are given by Hermann on Viger, note 228; Mt. § 567; Cr. § 632; K. § 668, R. 1 (largest Gr.). Comp. 497, A.

E. ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν. Comp. Xen. Mem. 4. 4. 6, ὁ δέ γε ταύτου δεινότερον, ἔφη, ὦ Ἰππία, οὐ μόνον αἰεὶ τὰ αὐτὰ λέγω, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν· σὺ δ' ἴσως, διὰ τὸ πολυμαθὴς εἶναι, περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν οὐδέποτε τὰ αὐτὰ λέγεις.

A. ἀτεχνῶς, *absolutely, positively*. *You never stop talk-491*  
*ing always about cobblers and fullers and cooks, and posi-*  
*tively nothing else.* In the sense *without art*, the penult  
 has the acute accent. — ἀεὶ . . . λέγων . . . οὐδὲν παύει. ἀεὶ is  
 joined thus redundantly with οὐδὲν παύομαι again, 517, C, and  
 in Leges, 2. 662, E. Socrates was often thus reproached  
 or derided for drawing his illustrations from homely sources.  
 He was led to it by love of simplicity, contempt for preten-  
 sion, the desire to find a general truth by means of familiar  
 instances, and frequent conversations with artisans. See a  
 fine passage in Sympos. 221, E. — περὶ τίνων . . . πλέον  
 ἔχων. Heind. remarks that περὶ τι, not περὶ τινος, is the  
 usual formula with πλέον ἔχειν. — τοὺς κρείττους οἳ εἰσιν, etc.,  
*by the better, namely, by who they are I do not mean*, etc.  
 οἳ εἰσιν dictum est cum abundantia quadam qualem Calli-  
 cles in hac oratione sectatur passim. Poterat enim omitti.  
 Stallb.

B. For κατηγορεῖν with the genitive of the person, see  
 Soph. § 183. 2 (§ 194, N. 3).

D. τί δέ; . . . ἀρχομένους; The reading and pointing  
 here are quite uncertain. The passage in brackets is  
 omitted by Bekker, after one MS. It has the look of an  
 explanation of τί δέ. Nor does Socrates afterwards do  
 anything with ἀρχομένους, while ἄρχοντας is easily supplied  
 with αὐτῶν. The sense without this passage is, *But what?*  
*Does justice consist in this, that those who rule themselves*  
*should have more than others.* Stallbaum's reading in his  
 second ed. is αὐτῶν . . . τί [ἢ τί] ἄρχοντας ἢ ἀρχομένους;  
 where τί is *quatenus, qua in parte*. But how can ἀρχομέ-  
 νους be the subject of πλέον ἔχειν? or how could he say  
*quatenus sibimet ipsis imperantes* unless he had already  
 spoken of governing one's self. — ἢ τοῦτο μὲν οὐδὲν δεῖ.  
 δεῖ sometimes takes an accusative of the thing, when that  
 is a pronoun.

E. ὡς ἦδὺς εἶ answers nearly to the French *comme vous êtes plaisant!* how ridiculous or foolish you are! γλυκὺς is used in the same way. — τοὺς ἡλιθίους λέγεις τοὺς σώφρονας, *you mean those fools the temperate.* The one accusative is in apposition with the other; unless, with Stallb., we make τοὺς ἡλιθίους the predicate-accusative; in which case the sense is, *by the temperate you mean the silly.* The sophists struck a disastrous blow against morality by giving it this title. Comp. Repub. 348, D. “What!” says Socrates to the sophist Thrasymachus; “do you call justice (κακίαν) badness?” “No,” said he, “but (πάνυ γενναίαν εὐθήθειαν) very noble folly.” — πάνυ γε σφόδρα, sc. τοῦτο λέγεις.

492 B. οἷς . . . ὑπῆρξεν . . . νίεσιν εἶναι ἢ αὐτοὺς . . . ἰκανούς. εἶναι belongs to both clauses. For the transition from the dat. dependent on the verb to the accus. construed with the infinitive, comp. 510, E, fin., and Soph. Electra, 962. — τί . . . κάκιον εἶη, for τί ἂν . . . κάκιον εἶη. Comp. τίς . . . κατὰσχοι, Soph. Antig. 605; Mt. § 515, Obs. ἂν may have dropped out here, as τί itself is wanting in ten MSS., both being absorbed, so to speak, by the last two syllables of δυναστείαν. — οἷς ἐξὸν, etc. A contracted expression for οἷ, ἐξὸν αὐτοῖς . . . αὐτοὶ ἐπαγάγοντο, which is much the same as εἰ, ἐξὸν αὐτοῖς, etc., *if, when they had it in their power, . . . they were themselves to introduce.* Comp. Repub. 465, fin.: “Do you remember that some one reproved us, because we, in his opinion, made (ποιοῖμεν) our guards not happy, οἷς ἐξὸν πάντα ἔχειν τὰ τῶν πολιτῶν οὐδὲν ἔχοιεν, *who, when they could possess everything belonging to the citizens, were to have nothing.*”

C. τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ἀρετή, etc. τοῦτο refers, not to the three nouns just preceding, but rather to ἐὰν ἐπικουρίων ἔχη, — to the condition of things when τρυφή, etc. are able to supply their wants. — τὰ δὲ ἄλλα. The predicate is φλυαρία καὶ οὐδενὸς ἄξια.

D. ἀμόθεν γέ ποθεν, *undecunque*, from obsol. ἀμός, Attic ἀμός, = τις, whence μηδαμοῦ. This is Bekker's emendation of ἄλλοθεν ποθεν, which is evidently a false reading. — ἐτοιμάζειν is for ἐτοιμαστέον, which the construction of the first clause would require. With this infin. supply δέιν involved in κολαστέον.

E. ὥς γε σὺ λέγεις . . . ὁ βίος, *such a life as you mention*. — The lines here quoted are probably from the Polyidus of Eurip., and very similar to another fragment from his Phrixus. The second trimeter is completed by κάτω νομίζεται. The passage is parodied by Aristoph. in the Frogs, 1477.

A. The singular passage next following is introduced 493 by the way, and perhaps half in sport. At the beginning of an argument concerning the good and the pleasant, Socrates takes breath a moment, and changes reasoning for playful illustration. He first mentions an opinion concerning the true life, which was expressed by the Orphic and Pythagorean theologists; — that the body is the tomb of the soul, release from which will admit it into real existence. To this dogma Plato alludes in Cratylus, 400, C. He says (ironically throughout), upon the derivation of σῶμα, that it may come from σῆμα, because some call the body the σῆμα of the soul, as being that in which in this present it is buried; or because the soul σημαίνει by means of the body its thoughts and wishes. But he thinks that the name is due to the followers of Orpheus especially, who taught that the soul was inclosed and kept (σώζειν) in it to atone for its crimes in an earlier state. This derivation, he says, would require no change of letter. The Pythagorean Philolaus (Boeckh's Philolaus 181, Clem. Alex. Strom. 3. 3, p. 518, Potter) says, that "the old theologers and diviners testify, that the soul is joined to the body to suffer a certain penalty, and is buried in it καθάπερ ἐν σάματι." To this, and to the

comparison of the body to a prison, there is frequent allusion. Socrates now passes on to an allegorical explanation of the fable of the Danaides, which illustrates the unsatisfactory nature of devotion to animal desire. It was the doctrine of some Mysteries (the Orphic or Bacchic especially), that the initiated fared better in the world below than the uninitiated, and use was made of this fable to show the difference in their condition. The fable was afterwards spiritualized, as we see in the text, and applied to the soul and its parts. It may be doubted who is the author of this punning allegory. Boeckh contends that it was Philolaus, who was a native of Croton or Tarentum. But there is no evidence that this allegory, and the dogma first spoken of, are to be attributed to the same person. The Schol. refers it to Empedocles, and Olympiod. (apud Stallb.) does the same. But their assertions may be mere guesses. Ast regards it as Plato's own invention, playfully ascribed to an Italian or Sicilian, for the purpose of laughing at the countrymen of Polus and Gorgias. — τῆς δὲ ψυχῆς, etc. *And that that part of the soul in which the desires lodge is capable of being persuaded, and of changing from one side to the other.* There may be a side-thrust at rhetoric, the object of which is πείθειν, when it is said that the part of the soul which contains the desires is moved this way and that by persuasion. — μυθολογῶν, *expressing in the form of a fable.* — The ensuing words, as Buttmann, in Heindorf's ed., observes, seem to be taken from a song of Timocreon of Rhodes, a lyric poet contemporary with the Persian war; of which song a few words in Ionic a minore dimeters preserved by Hephæstion (p. 71, Gaisford) are as follows: Σικελὸς κομψὸς ἀνὴρ ποτὶ τὰν ματέρ' ἔφα. — κομψός. On this word, Ruhnken (Timæus s. v.) says: κομψὸν dicitur quicquid scitum et venustum est. Plerisque autem locis, apud Platonem vox habet aliquid ironiæ Socraticæ, ut non



tam de vera et naturali, quam de nimia et adscititia venustate capienda videtur. Gorg. 521, E. Pro splendidis nugis sumendum est Gorg. 486, C. Neque tamen desunt loci ubi simpliciter et sine ironia ad laudem referatur: which he considers to be the case here. It answers to nice, fine, refined, and witty. I cannot help thinking that it here contains something of irony. — παράγων τῷ ὀνόματι, *making a change in the word*, altering its sound a little.

B. τῶν δ' ἀμνήτων, etc., *and that that part of the soul of the uninitiated, where the desires reside, — its incontinent and irretentive part, — he said that this was a cask with holes in it; making the comparison on account of its ἀπληστία. ἀμνήτους*, besides its similarity to ἀνοήτους, seems to have a double sense, uninitiated (ἀ, μνείν) and *not closing*, unable to contain, as if from ἀ, μύειν. The construction is completed by supplying ἔφη, suggested by ὠνόμασε. αὐτοῦ seems to refer to ψυχῆς, although no reason appears why the neuter should here be chosen. Heindorf wished to read διὰ τὸ ἀκόλαστον, in which case αὐτοῦ would refer to τοῦτο τῆς ψυχῆς. — τουναντίον and σοὶ are to be joined, *the opposite of what you have expressed*. — τὸ ἀειδὲς δὴ λέγων, *meaning of course the invisible*, i. e. the intellectual, as opposed to the material. Comp. Phædo 80, D, ἡ δὲ ψυχὴ ἄρα, τὸ ἀειδές, τὸ εἰς τοιοῦτον ἕτερον τόπον οἰχόμενον. — οὔτοι . . . κοσκίνῳ, *that these uninitiated persons are, as it would seem (εἰεν ἄν), the most wretched, and carry water into the cask with holes in a sieve likewise perforated*. The early mysteries seem to have consisted of purifications, the effect of which was to remove guilt. Hence the initiated escaped the punishment in the future world which was to fall on others. This was denoted by making use of certain fables of the poets, which exhibited the popular view of the punishment of great offenders, and applying them to the uninitiated.

C. ἄτε οὐ δυναμένην, etc., *on account, namely, of its inability to retain, through unbelief and forgetfulness.* ἀπιστίαν alludes to πίθον. — ἐπεικῶς. Non explicuerim cum Heindorfio *satis, admodum*, sed habet vim affirmandi atque concedendi, ut Latinorum *utique, sane quidem.* Stallb. *Ut candidè loquar.* Routh. — ὑπό τι, *aliquatenus, quodammodo.* Stallb. — δηλοῖ μὴν, etc. *Yet they make that clear, by the exhibition of which I wish to persuade you — if in any wise I can — to change your mind.* — μεταθέσθαι, sc. γνώμην or ψῆφον. The next words explain μεταθέσθαι, and therefore have no need of καί, which is in some editions. Just below, μετατίθεσθαι is used in what is called the *constructio prægnaus* like ἐξελέγχω, p. 482, B. The sense is, *And do you change your opinion, and say that, etc.*

D. ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ γυμνασίου τῇ νῦν, *from the same school with that just now*, from some allegorizing sophist. For ὁ αὐτός followed by the dative, in brief phrases, see Soph. § 195, N. 3. — After οἶον supply λέγοις ἄν.

E. νάματα . . . ἐκάστου τούτων, *liquors belonging to, or put into, each of these tubs.*

494 B. χαραδριοῦ. A bird, so called from the ravines and beds of torrents where it lives, of a yellowish color, and very voracious. ἅμα τῷ ἐσθίειν ἐκκρίνει, says the Schol. The Schol. on this placè, and many others, mention that these birds were reputed to cure the jaundice by being looked at; whence those who brought them into town for sale kept them covered, lest they should effect a cure for nothing. More about the bird will be found in Schneider on Aristot. Hist. Animal., Vol. IV. 80, seq. He thinks it to be the Charadrius ædicnemus or C. hiaticula of Linnæus. — τὸ τοιόνδε λέγεις, οἶον, *do you allow that there is such a thing as.*

C. λέγω, καὶ, etc. λέγω, to be repeated after καὶ in the

sense of *speaking of*, takes a personal object with which the participles agree. The sense is, *Yes, and I speak of* (allow that there is such a thing as) *a man having all the other desires, and able to live happily by taking pleasure in feeding them.* — ὅπως μή, i. e. σκόπει ὅπως μή, as usual. ἀπαισχυνέει is used with allusion to what Callicles has said of the modesty of Gorgias and Polus, as in 489, A. — κνώμενον διατελοῦντα τὸν βίον explains the preceding clause. Hence the asyndeton. — δημηγόρος, *coarse, vulgar.*

D. ἀνδρείως γὰρ εἶ. This alludes ironically to his definition of the βέλτιστοι as being the ἀνδρείοι (491, C).

E. τὸ . . . κεφάλαιον, *id quod rerum hujus generis* (i. e. turpissimarum) *caput est.* Ast. κεφάλαιον is in apposition with ὁ βίος. — ἀνέδην, *freely or openly.*

A. ἀνομολογούμενος, *inconsistent, disagreeing*; from ὁμο- 495  
λογούμενος, used as an adjective, and ἀ priv. — διαφθείρεις . . . λόγους, *you make what we have said before good for nothing.*

B. καὶ γὰρ σύ. *Well, what of that? For you do too,* i. e. παρὰ τὰ δοκοῦντα παντῶ λέγεις.

C. διελοῦ τὰδε, etc. *Explain the following. You mean something probably by ἐπιστήμη* (certain knowledge), *do you not?* — ἄλλο τι οὖν, etc. *Did you not accordingly, on the ground that knowledge was a different thing from manliness, speak of these as τὸο?* The allusion in this and the prior question is to 491, A, B. With τὴν ἀνδρείαν, οὖσαν is to be supplied. The accus. absol. is often found without the participle of εἰμί expressed. Bekker, without MS. authority, adds ὄν after ἔτερον, which is a very probable conjecture, as ὄν may easily have been swallowed up by ἔτερον. The participle ὄν would be attracted in gender to the predicate.

D. ὁ Ἀχαρνεύς. Socrates playfully but severely imitates the solemn style of covenants, in which the *demus* of the

parties was mentioned. Some of the *demi*, as that to which Socrates belonged, had no corresponding adjective forms. The want was in most cases supplied by an adverb in *θεν* taken with the article.

496 A. *περὶ ὅτου . . . ἀπολαβών*, look at this with regard to any part of the body you please, taking it by itself, or separately. — *ᾧ*, which disease, refers to *νοσεῖν* implied in *νοσεῖ*.

C. *ὑπερφυῶς ὡς*. Comp. 447, D.

D. *οὐκοῦν τούτου οὐ λέγεις*, etc. In that of which you are speaking, the one part, viz. *διψῶντα*, being thirsty, is then feeling pain, is it not? He was speaking of *διψῶντα πίνειν*.

E. *κατὰ τὸ πίνειν χαίρειν λέγεις*; do you speak of taking pleasure so far forth as the act of drinking is concerned? i. e. does the pleasure go with the drinking? — *λυπούμενον*; at the same time that the person feels pain? — *εἶτε ψυχῆς εἶτε σώματος*. Stallb. would read *ψυχῆς πέρι*. But there can be no objection to taking *τόπον* with the genitives; and *χρόνον* is excused by being in its company.

497 A. *γίγνεται*. See 525, E, note. — *ἀκκίζει*. Olymp. apud Stallb. *προσποιῆ μωρίαν καὶ τὸ μὴ εἰδέναι*. Mæris defines *ἀκκισμός* as the Attic expression for *προσποίησις*. From examples of the use of the word, its meaning evidently is, to pretend that you do not, particularly to decline taking a thing (as food at table) when you want it. Comp. Coray on Heliodor. 2. 64. *θρύπτομαι* has sometimes much the same sense, e. g. in Plut. Anton. § 12, where it is used of the feigned reluctance of Cæsar to wear the crown. — *ὅτι ἔχων ληρεῖς*. Comp. 490, E, note. Stallb. (first ed.) and Ast suppose this to be a gloss. Stallb. (second ed.), after Winckelmann on Euthydem. 295, C (quite a parallel passage, *οὐκ ἀποκρίνεται, ἔφη, πρὸς ἅ ἂν ὑπολαμβάνησ, ὅτι ἔχων φλυαρεῖς καὶ ἀρχαιότερος εἶ τοῦ δέοντος*), gives *καὶ πρόϊθι γε . . .*

*νουθετεῖς* to Callicles, and *οὐχ ἅμα . . . πίνειν* to Socrates. On this passage we may remark, — 1. That *ὅτι ἔχων ληρείς*, a choice Attic expression, has not the look of a gloss, and it is not easy to say what it is a gloss upon. 2. The phrase is not in dramatic keeping with the politeness of the Platonic Socrates. But then, 3. As Callicles wishes to break off the discourse, *πρόϊθι εἰς τοῦμπροσθεν* is not what *he* would say. 4. *νουθετεῖς* can only point at the advice given by Callicles to Socrates, on pp. 484–486, and not to anything said by Socrates. Comp. 488, A, *ὡσπερ ἤρξω νουθετεῖν με*, referring to Callicles. 5. There is no mark of a change of person at *οὐχ ἅμα*, and little at *καὶ πρόϊθι*. These last considerations induce me to reject Winckelmann's view, and to regard it even more probable that *ὅτι ἔχων ληρείς* are words spoken by Socrates. But I can arrive at no sure affirmative conclusion respecting the passage.

B. *οὐ σὴ αὐτῇ ἢ τιμῇ, this damage or cost is not yours, i. e. this does you no harm.*

C. *ὅτι τὰ μεγάλα μεμύησαι.* There is an elegant allusion to the mysteries of Ceres; which were divided into the small, held in the city, and the great, held chiefly at Eleusis. The latter could not be witnessed until a year or more after initiation into the other. The sentiment is something like that in Artegall's words to the Giant: —

“For how canst thou those greater secrets know,  
That dost not know the least thing of them all?  
Ill can he rule the great, that cannot reach the small.”

— *ὅθεν ἀπέλιπες ἀποκρίνου, answer beginning where you left off.* The usual construction of *ἄρχω* with an adverb of motion is here adopted by *ἀποκρίνομαι*. — *πεινῶν* is a participle; *παύεται* here adopts two constructions.

D. *ὁμολογεῖσθαι* seems to mean *to agree with itself*; *σοι* being the ethical dative, and *τὸν λόγον* or *ταῦτα* understood the subject. But *ὁμολ. σοι* may also denote *to be consistent with your previous admissions.* Comp. 487, D.

E. τοὺς οἷς ἂν κάλλος παρῆ. Supply καλοὺς καλεῖς. The article is here used as a demonstrative, — a usage not uncommon before a relative sentence introduced by ὅς, ὅσος, or οἷος.

498 A. ἀμφότεροι ἔμοιγε μᾶλλον, i. e. χαίρειν δοκοῦσι. This is said in contempt, as if Socrates were not deserving of a sensible answer.

C. ἦ καὶ ἔτι μᾶλλον, etc. If cowards, who, according to Callicles, are the bad, feel more pleasure and pain than brave men when enemies retire and advance, and if pleasure and pain are the same as good and evil, then the bad are both bad and good in a higher degree than the good, which is absurd. After μᾶλλον ἀγαθοί, the MSS. have οἱ ἀγαθοί, which Routh and succeeding editors have justly left out, as wholly perverting the sense.

E. δις γάρ τοι, etc. A proverb, imputed by the Schol. to Empedocles, a part of one of whose hexameters v. 164 in Sturz's Emped.) is καὶ δις γάρ ὁ δεῖ καλόν ἐστιν ἐνισπείν. τοι, *you know*, is often used in making familiar remarks or citing well-known passages. A little below, in 499, B, πάλαι τοι, it has, according to Stallb., “*vim confirmandi cum quadam admiratione vel indignatione,*” = *really*, or *don't you know*.

499 B. ὡς δῆ, see 468, E. — ἰὸν sometimes expresses *grief*, sometimes *joy*, or, as here, *wonder*. It is oxytoned by all the editors of Plato. Others would write ἰὸν, either always, or when it does not denote grief.

C. αὖ, *again*, refers to 491, C. He is again inconsistent with himself. — ἐκόντος εἶναι, *if you could help it, if you had your way about it*. See Soph. § 221, N. 3; Cr. § 623, N.; K. § 306, R. 8. According to Hermann (Append. to Viger, de pleonasmō), it is not simply *sponte*, but *quantum quis sponte quid faciat*, and is used “*de eo potissimum quod quis facere detrectat.*” Dr. Arnold (on Thu-



cyd. 2. 89), after Hermann, says that *ἐκὼν εἶναι* "is used generally in negative sentences where the speaker wishes to qualify his denial or refusal, by saying that he will not do it if he can help it, but that very possibly he may not be able to help it." He adds, that in Prometheus, 266 (*ἐκὼν ἐκὼν ἡμαρτον*), *ἐκὼν εἶναι* would make nonsense. — *τὸ παρὸν εὖ ποιεῖν*, *to do well what is in one's power, to make the best of what you have*. This proverb again occurs in Leges, 12. 959, C. — *ἡδοναὶ τινές . . . αἱ μὲν . . . αἱ δέ*. The constant use of *ὁ μὲν*, *ὁ δέ*, in antitheses, seems to be the reason why (by a kind of apposition, perhaps) they follow *τινες* here. Instead of *τινες μὲν . . . ἄλλαι δέ*, *some, . . . others*, we have, as if the contrast needed to be made stronger, *some, these I say . . . those*. Comp. Eurip. Hec. 1185, *πολλὰ γὰρ ἡμῶν, αἱ μὲν εἴσ' ἐπίφθονοι | αἱ δ'*, etc. In Æschin. c. Ctes. (§ 11, Bekk.), *οἱ μὲν* follows *τινες*, and the second *οἱ μὲν* is suppressed, as is often the case with *ὁ μὲν*, *ὁ δέ* alone. The formula often occurs as in Plat. Repub. 8. 560, A.

D. *εἰ ἄρα τούτων*. Græci frequenter relativam orationis structuram permutant eum conditionali. Stallb. The relative structure would be *αἱ μὲν ἄρα τούτων*, etc.

E. *τέλος*, etc. Comp. Cic. de Fin. 2. 2. 5: Hunc ipsum sive finem sive extremum sive ultimum definiebas, id esse, quo omnia, quæ recte fierent, referrentur, neque id ipsum usquam referretur.

A. *ἐκ τρίτων*, and *ἐκ τρίτου*, *in the third place, third*. 500 Eurip. Orest. 1173, *σωτηρίαν σοι, τῷδέ τ', ἐκ τρίτου τ' ἐμοί*. Sympos. 213, B. *ὑπολύετε Ἀλκιβιάδην, ἵνα ἐκ τρίτων κατακέηται*. — Cap. 55. *ὦν αὖ* for *αὖ ὦν*. *αὖ* is out of its clause for the sake of rhythm.

B. See 464, B, seq. — *παρασκευαί*, the Schol. observes, is a middle term, standing for *τέχναι* and *ἐμπειρίαι* both, like *ἐπιτηδεύσεις*. — *μέχρι ἡδονῆς*, *terminating in pleasure*. This is explained by the next words, where

αὐτὸ τοῦτο refers to ἡδονήν, i. e. τὸ ἡδύ. — καὶ ἐτίθην, etc., and among those pursuits which relate to the pleasures, I set down cookery as a knack, and not an art; but of those which have to do with good (I set down) medicine as an art. — πρὸς φιλίου, supply Διός. — μήτε αὐτὸς οἶον, etc. In this sentence, the two main clauses begin with μήτε; and the clause beginning with μηδὲ is the second part of the first clause. Comp. K. largest Gr. § 743, R. 4. — μηδ' ὅ τι ἂν τύχῃς, etc., and do not, contrary to your opinion, answer whatever comes into your head, nor take what I say as though I were in sport.

C. οὐ τί ἂν μᾶλλον . . . ἢ τοῦτο. The last words are added to recall οὐ to mind, and τοῦτο takes the construction of τί rather than of περὶ τούτου οὐ. It often happens that ἢ and quam are so inserted after a genitive depending on a comparative. — ἐπὶ ὄν, i. e. τοῦτον ἐφ' ὄν. — τὰ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς δὴ ταῦτα πράττοντα, whether I ought to spend my life in doing those deeds of the real man, forsooth, that you spoke of. The reference is to 485, A - D. δὴ is ironical. — ἢ ἐπὶ τόνδε τὸν βίον. We should expect τόνδε τὸν βίον, sc. ζῆν; but Plato forms this clause as though he had written πότερον ἐμὲ παρακαλεῖς ἐπὶ τοῦτον, etc.

D. εἰ ἔστι . . . τὸ βίω. A rare instance of a dual agreeing with a singular verb. As is usual in similar examples in Attic writers, where plurals not neuter are joined with a singular verb, the verb is ἔστί, and it precedes the noun.

E. Socrates breaks off in the middle of the sentence, to know whether Callicles is so far of the same opinion.

501 A. ἢ δ' ἱατρική, i. e. δοκεῖ μοι τέχνη εἶναι. Just below, ἢ ἱατρική is added to explain ἢ μὲν. Comp. ὁ μὲν . . . ὁ κολαζόμενος, 476, E. — ἢ δ' ἑτέρα τῆς ἡδονῆς . . . ἐπ' αὐτὴν ἔρχεται. There is a striking change of construction here. The sentence begins with ἡδονῆς, as if Plato had in his mind the form of the preceding sentence, and were going

to say, τῆς ἡδονῆς οὔτε τὴν φύσιν ἔσκεπται οὔτε τὴν αἰτίαν. But this thought, which afterwards appears in the participial form, is postponed, and the intervening clause, πρὸς ἣν ἡ θεραπεία . . . ἅπασα, determined him to say, ἐπ' αὐτὴν ἔρχεται, accommodated to πρὸς ἣν, and to leave ἡδονῆς in the lurch, so to speak. It may be asked, why, when he read it over, he did not dismiss ἡδονῆς from its irregular position. The answer is, that the Greeks were governed in their style by nature, — a higher rule than grammar, — and did not object to such irregularities of structure as arise from the nature of the mind, and are heard in good conversation. — ἀτέχνως, and not ἀτεχνῶς. Comp. 491, A. — ἀλόγως τε παντάπασιν, *in a manner altogether irrational, making, I may say* (i. e. almost), *no estimates* (or discriminations), *a mere practice and experience.*

B. ᾧ δὴ καὶ πορίζεται. ᾧ refers to τῷ μνήμην σώζεσθαι τοῦ εἰωθότος γίγνεσθαι. — καὶ εἶναι τινες, i. e. καὶ εἰ δοκοῦσί σοι εἶναι τινες. It might have been said equally well, εἶναι τινας, etc. — ὥσπερ ἐκεῖ, i. e. as in the case of the body. — οὔτε μέλον αὐταῖς, etc., *nor having any concern about aught else but gratification merely, no matter whether it be for the better or the worse.* Here the structure changes to the impersonal participle, and the subject of the prior clause becomes αὐταῖς.

C. ἐμοὶ . . . δοκοῦσι εἶναι, *it seems to me that there are such, or they seem to me to exist.* The words refer to εἶναι τινες πραγματεῖαι, etc. It is strange that Stallb. and Ast, overlooking this plain sense, understand κολακεία as the predicate. — συγκατατίθεσθαι. The word means, properly, *to drop one's vote in the same vessel with another person,* as a judge in the court. ἡμῖν is ironical, as he had compelled Gorgias and Polus to agree with him.

D. οὐκ, ἀλλὰ καί. οὐκ denies the previous sentence taken as a whole. — χαρίζεσθαι ἔστι, i. e. ἕξει.

E. *τοιούτη τις . . . διώκειν.* The infinitive explains the demonstrative, and depends on *δοκεῖ* repeated. — *ἄλλο οὐδὲν φροντίζειν.* This verb, in the sense of *caring about*, usually takes a genitive, or a genitive with *περί*, but sometimes a neuter accusative. Soph. § 182, N. 1. — *ἡ καθαριστικὴ ἢ ἐν τοῖς ἀγῶσι.* Plato condemned all music on the flute, as tending to render the young unmanly and fond of pleasure. He was, however, for retaining the lyre and harp in education, but disapproved of some of the occasions where they were used, such as the public contests of choruses, dramatic or dithyrambic, thinking that pleasure and not good was their object, and that they tended to agitate and not to calm the soul. Comp. *Repub.* 3. 398–403. — *ἡ τῶν χορῶν διδασκαλία, the exhibition of choruses,* so called because the *instruction* of the chorus was the principal preparative. The chorus in dithyrambic poetry is especially intended. — *Κινησίας* of Thebes, so called, it is said, because *ἐν τοῖς χοροῖς ἐχρήτο πολλῇ κινήσει.* He was much laughed at for his poetry by the comedians (Aristoph. *Birds*, 1377, and Schol.), and attacked by the orators on account of his character (Lysias in Athenæus, 551, 552).

502 A. *τί δὲ . . . Μέλῃς ;* i. e. *ἐδόκει σοι,* as above *τί ἢ διδασκαλία καὶ ποιήσεις ;* i. e. *καταφαίνεται σοι.* A little below, *τί δὲ δὴ ἢ σεμνή,* etc., the construction is different, namely, *τί δὲ δὴ ἐστὶ τοῦτο ἐφ' ᾧ ἐσπούδακε ἢ σεμνή,* etc. What is said here is a mere passing fling at Meles on account of the badness of his odes.

B. *ἡ . . . θανμαστὴ ἢ τῆς τραγωδίας ποιήσεις.* The ordinary collocation, as Stallb. remarks, would be *ἡ θανμαστὴ ποιήσεις, ἢ τῆς τραγωδίας.* He cites Herodot. 7. 196, *ὁ ναυτικὸς ὁ τῶν βαρβάρων στρατός ;* *Repub.* 565, D, *τὸ ἐν Ἀρκαδίᾳ τὸ τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ Λυκαίου ἱερόν,* and other examples. — *διαμάχεσθαι . . . ὅπως μὴ ἐρεί.* Is its aim . . . *to insist upon it*

. . . *that it will not say*, etc. — εἰ δέ τι τυγχάνει ἀηδής. For ὄν omitted, comp. Soph. Electr. 313. — ποτέρως . . . παρεσκευάσθαι, *utro modo tibi videtur comparata esse*. For Plato's view of tragedy, comp. Repub. 8. 568, C, 2. 378, seq., and a noble passage, Leges, 7. 817. Another admirable passage treats of the corruption of tragedy by popular influence. Leges, 2. 659.

C. εἴ τις περιέλοιτο. Aristides, in opposing this passage, and the Schol., have περιέλοι, which Coray and Stallb. prefer. Ast, in defending the text, says that εἰ περιέλοι denotes *if one were to strip off*, εἰ περιέλοιτο, *if one were to strip off for himself*, i. e. in his own mind to conceive of it as stripped off. — μέλος, *musical accompaniment*; ῥυθμόν, *definite succession of arses and theses*; μέτρον, *definite succession of long and short syllables*. — ἄλλο τι ἢ λόγοι γίγνονται. The verb is attracted in number to the predicate λόγοι.

D. οὐκοῦν . . . ἂν εἶη, *It (tragedy) would be then a rhetorical species of popular speaking*. — δῆμον τοιοῦτον, οἶον παιδῶν, i. e. to a people (or audience) composed of boys, etc. The grammatical construction, which would be οἶος ἐστι (δῆμος) παιδῶν, is forsaken through a singular kind of attraction, by which οἶος, ὅσος, ἡλίκος, with the noun or adjective they accompany, adopt the case of the antecedent. It has been inferred from this, and a few other passages of Plato, that women attended the theatre at Athens, at least in tragic exhibitions. Comp. Leges, 2. 658, D, 7. 817, C, and Becker's Charicles, excursus to Scene 10.

A. οὐχ ἀπλοῦν, etc. = τοῦτο ὃ ἐρωτᾶς οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἀπλοῦν, 503 i. e. does not admit of a simple answer. — διαμάχεσθαι λέγοντα, *to persist in saying, or steadily to say*.

B. τί οὐχὶ . . . αὐτὸν ἔφρασας. Mt. § 503, c, says: "After τί οὐχὶ an aorist often follows, where we should have looked for a present." A degree of urgency is contained

in this mode of speaking. It may be explained by the practice of expressing a wish by means of an interrogative sentence. "Why did you not tell me?" = "I wish you had already told me," and by implication, "Tell me at once." — *αἰτίαν ἔχουσιν*, *have it ascribed to them*, is here used in a good sense.

C. οὐκ ἀκούεις. Præsens hujus verbi de durante fama, — perpetuo ponitur. Stallb.; i. e. it is used of something which is said and may be heard until now. Comp. the editor's note on Prometh. 683 (ed. sec.). — *νεωστί*, i. e. about twenty-three years before. — οὐ καὶ ἀκήκοας. See 455, E. For Plato's opinion of Pericles, see the Introduction. — εἰ ἔστι γε . . . ἦν σὺ ἔλεγες ἀρετῆν, ἀληθῆς. Comp. for ἀρετῆν, Soph. § 151, Rem. 6. The apodosis of this sentence, which might be "they are good men," is omitted. "When a proposition with εἰ μέν, or ἦν μέν, has another with εἰ δὲ opposed to it, the apodosis is often suppressed in one of the two." Mt. § 617. In the ensuing clause, the predicate, ἐστὶν ἀληθές, is left out, and ὅτι before the infinitive is redundant. Examples are given by Heindorf, on Phædo, 63, C. Comp. 453, B, above. ὅτι was used as though δεῖ ἀποτελεῖν was to follow; but when Plato came to that part of the sentence, he accommodated ἀποτελεῖν to εἰ δὲ μὴ τοῦτο: "if this, viz. ἀποπιμπλάναι, is not virtue, but this, viz. ἀποτελεῖν, etc., is so."

D. τοῦτο δὲ τέχνη τις εἶναι. The nominative here is used by anacoluthon, as if, instead of ἠναγκάσθημεν ὁμολογεῖν, Plato had written ὁμολογήθη. — οὕτως, like *sic* in Latin, throws into the adverb before which it stands a certain modification of its meaning, which cannot be easily expressed. Comp. Eurip. Alcest. 680, for an analogous use of οὕτως with verbs.

E. ὥσπερ καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι, etc. ἄλλοι is used here as in 473,



C. The verb *προσφέρει* leaves the number required by *δημιουργοί*, through the influence of *ἕκαστος*, added in apposition to that noun. Comp. Mt. § 302, Obs. — *οἷον εἰ βούλει ἰδεῖν*. In this sentence the apodosis is omitted. One can supply in thought *ῥαδίως τοῦτο ὄψει*. But the true account of the sentence is, that the apodosis should have begun at *ὡς εἰς τάξιν* ("if you wish to look at painters, etc., — you will see that, etc."); but by a change of style the clause *ὡς εἰς τάξιν* is made to depend on *ἰδεῖν*, and the apodosis loses its proper form under the impression that an imperative, *ἴδε εἰ βούλει*, instead of *εἰ βούλει ἰδεῖν*, had commenced the sentence.

B. *καὶ μὴν καὶ τὰ σώματά φαμεν, ἰ. ε. τάξεως τυχόντα χρη-* 504  
*στὰ εἶναι.*

C. *εἰπεῖν ὡσπερ ἐκείνῳ τὸ ὄνομα, to mention the name for it, as you did for that.* In the MSS., *ἐκείνο* stands, which, if genuine, is put briefly for *ἐκείνον τὸ ὄνομα*.

E. *ἢ ἄλλ' ὅτιοῦν, etc., or anything else which sometimes will not be of more use to it (the body) than the contrary (i. e. abstinence from such gratifications will be) according to a right view of the case; — nay, even of less.* So this clause must be rendered as it stands. But I am persuaded, notwithstanding what Stallb. says, that *ἢ* ought to be inserted before *κατά*, as Heindorf proposes, or *γε* turned into *δέ*. For since *γε* shows that the clause *κατά . . . λόγον* relates to the foregoing, *καὶ ἔλαττον* stands quite by itself; and the asyndeton (*καὶ* being *etiam*) is intolerable.

B. *οὐκοῦν . . . κολάζειν; ἀφ' ὧν ἐπιθυμεί* belongs to *εἴρ-* 505  
*γεν.* — *ὡσπερ . . . ᾧου* relates to *ἀκολασία*. See Chap. 46, 48.

C. *οὗτος ἀνήρ.* See 467, B. — *κολιζόμενος* is obviously in apposition with *πάσχων*; but we might have also had *κολάζεσθαι* in apposition with *τοῦτο*. According to Aristotle on Rhet. 1. 10. 17, cited by Stallb., *κολάζειν* (to chastise,

correct, lit. to cut off, prune) differs from *τιμωρεῖσθαι* (to take satisfaction from, punish) in this; that the former takes place for the sake of the sufferer, the latter for that of the doer. — *μεταξὺ τὸν λόγον καταλύομεν*; *are we ending the discourse in the middle?* Some inferior MSS. have *καταλύσομεν*, *are we going to end*, and some *καταλύωμεν*, which (or rather *καταλύσωμεν*, as the action is momentary) would be *shall we end*. The present denotes that they *are doing* that which is equivalent to stopping, that they *are beginning* to stop. — *αὐτὸς γνώσει*, *you yourself must judge*, i. e. I wish to stop, but leave it to you.

D. *θέμις*. This word, being here an accusative, must be indeclinable. Of this use few will doubt, after reading what Elmsley and Hermann (*Soph. Œd. Col.* 1191), and Buttman (largest *Gram.* 1. § 58, and 2. p. 405) have written. The other examples occur in *Œd. Col. u. s.*, *Xen. Œcon.* 11. 11, and *Æsch. Suppl.* 331. In *Æsch. Choeph.* 632, it is a *neuter* nominative. No phrases are found besides *θέμις ἐστί*, *θέμις εἶναι*. This is a strange, but not a solitary anomaly. Comp. *χρέων*, *δεῖνα* sometimes indeclinable, *κῶρα* in Sophocles nominative and accusative. — *περίη*, sc. *ὁ μῦθος*. The style changes from the plural to the singular. Comp. for the expression, *Leges*, 6. 752, A, *οὔκουν . . . ἂν μῦθον ἀκέφαλον καταλίπομι*, *πλανώμενος γὰρ ἂν ἀπάντη τοιοῦτος ὧν ἄμορφος φαίνοιτο*.

E. *τὸ τοῦ Ἐπιχάρμου*. Athenæus (7. 308, C, and 8. 362, D) gives his words in a trochaic tetrameter, *τὰ πρὸ τοῦ δύ' ἄνδρες ἔλεγον εἰς ἐγὼν ἀποχρέω*. — *ἀναγκαιότατον εἶναι οὔτως*. Supplem *ποιεῖν* ellipsi inaudita. Equidem *οὔτως* interpretor: *in hoc rerum statu, quum tu nolis amplius mecum colloqui*. Stallb. *οὔτως* seems to me to be loosely used for *τοῦτο*. Comp. *Soph. Antig.* 706, *ὡς φῆς σὺ — τοῦτ' ὀρθῶς ἔχειν*, for *ὁ φῆς σὺ*.

506 A. *οὐδὲ γὰρ . . . εἰδὼς λέγω*. Socrates often places him-

self in the attitude of a searcher after truth, unable of himself to find it, and hoping that others know where it is.

B. ἕως . . . Ζήθου, *till I had given him back the speech of Amphion for that of Zethus*, i. e. until I had defended philosophy from his attack. See 485, E. ἕως with an imperfect or aorist indicative accompanies another clause containing the same tenses with ἄν, when a *res non facta* is spoken of.

C. ἀχθεσθήσομαι. This form is condemned by Mæris as un-Attic, but is found several times in Attic writers, where, however, it may have come from the scribes. ἀχθέσομαι is the approved form. — εὐεργέτης . . . ἀναγεγράφει. An allusion to the honorary votes recorded on marbles, in favor of foreigners who had rendered Athens a service. — λέγε αὐτός. αὐτός is *by yourself*, without another speaker, and so in σοῦ αὐτοῦ διόντος above.

D. οὐ τῶ εἰκῆ. An elegant and certain emendation of Stallb. (ed. sec.) for οὐχ οὕτως εἰκῆ. — κάλλιστα παραγίνονται. One would expect καλλίστη. Coray wishes to strike out the word; Heindorf, to read μάλιστα. The sense is, *attends upon it*, or *is present most beautifully*, i. e. *is present in its greatest beauty*, or *highest perfection*.

A. ἦν δὲ αὕτη, i. e. now this we found to be. ἦν points 507 to the time when such a soul *was* (subjectively to them, i. e. appeared to be) ἄφρων, etc. Comp. 478, E, note.

B. ἂ δέι . . . φεύγειν καὶ διώκειν. With the definition of the σώφρων ἀνὴρ here given, Routh compares Aristotle's in the Eth. Nicom. 3, sub fin.: ἐπιθυμεί ὁ σώφρων ὧν δέι καὶ ὡς δέι καὶ ὅτε.

C. τὸν δ' εὖ πράττοντα . . . εὐδαίμονα εἶναι. Plato passes in this same way from εὖ πράττειν to εὐδαίμονα εἶναι in Repub. 1. 353, E, Charmides 172, A, Alcibiad. 1. 116, B. As εὖ πράττειν has the two senses of *acting well*, and *being prosperous*, Plato may seem to have unfairly used this am-

biguity in his argument. So Heindorf and Stallb. view the passage. Routh, on the contrary, says: "Vult philosophus consequens esse necessario *ex antecedentibus* cum qui recte agit felicem esse. Vix enim potest credi ut Plato duplici sensu verborum εἶπράττειν ad argumentum probandum abuti vellet." Finally, Ast, after Schleierm., correctly, as I think, observes, that Plato "in his conclusionem non ducit ex ambiguo, — sed usum loquendi cogitandus est in rem suam convertere, eumque quodammodo corrigere voluisse, ex ea enim quam posuit ratione, — nisi bonum quod est, nihil est prosperum ac beatum." With this Stallb., in his second edition, agrees.

D. βουλόμενον εὐδαίμονα εἶναι . . . διωκτέον. The subject of the action of a verbal may be in the accusative or in the dative. — ὡς ἔχει ποδῶν = ὡς ἔχει τάχους, Thucyd. 2. 92, = ὡς τάχιστα. Comp. Soph. § 188, N.; Cr. § 363, B. — παρασκευαστέον is the verbal of the middle voice here, = δέῃ παρασκευάσασθαι. Mt. § 447. 2. — ιδιώτης (when opposed to the *state*), an *individual*. — In the next sentence, εἰς τοῦτο refers to ὅπως . . . ἔσεσθαι, and οὕτω πράττειν to συντείνοντα and what follows it.

E. ἀήνυτον κακόν, an *endless* or *cureless evil*, is in apposition with the participial clause preceding it, and in the accusative. Soph. § 167, N. 4; Cr. § 334. 8; K. § 266, R. 2. — φασὶ δ' οἱ σοφοί, etc. The allusion is more particularly to Empedocles, who made *φιλία* and *νεῖκος* fundamental causes in his world of phenomena; the former, or the attracting principle, the cause of union among things unlike, of organization and of motion when *one* is made out of *many*, and the latter, or the dissolving principle, the cause of separation. He is the Agrigentine who taught in verse, that "quæ in rerum natura constarent, quæque moverentur, ea contrahere amicitiam, dissipare discordiam." Cic. de Amicit. 7. His causes for the phenomena of the world

were physical; and Socrates here gives playfully a moral turn to his doctrine.

A. τὸ ὅλον τοῦτο . . . κόσμον καλοῦσιν. The universe owed 508 the name κόσμος, order, *system*, to Pythagoras. Comp. Xen. Mem. 1. 1. 11, ὁ καλούμενος ὑπὸ τῶν σοφιστῶν κόσμος, which shows that even then the appellation had not become very current. — ἡ ἰσότης ἢ γεωμετρικὴ. Geometrical equality is that of *ratios*, arithmetical, of *numbers*. It exists figuratively in morals and politics, when the receipts of one are to his claims as those of another to his, i. e. when justice prevails and assigns to each according to his due, and not according to his power of receiving. But πλεονεξία or selfishness disturbs and destroys this kind of equality. In the state, this equality takes power from the bad, i. e. from the unjust and ignorant, and gives it to the wise and virtuous, because it is right that only they should govern who can govern well. There is a noble passage on the two equalities in the *Leges*, 6. 757, B, cited by Routh.

B. ἐξελεγκτέος . . . ὡς. See 467, A, note. — κακίας δὲ οἱ ἄθλιοι. The predicate ἄθλιοι is omitted. See K. § 852. 2, largest Gr. This is the more natural, because the preceding words, εὐδαίμονες οἱ εὐδαίμονες, clearly indicate the construction. Stallb. has added ἄθλιοι, without authority or sufficient reason. — τί τὰ συμβαίνοντα. This use of τί in the predicate with a plural subject is not uncommon. Comp. *Æschin. c. Ctes.*, ἀπόδειξιν ποιῆσαι τί ποτ' ἦν ἃ ἔπραξας, καὶ τί ποτ' ἦν ἃ ἔλεγες. (§ 165, Bekker.) The same formula is repeated just below, τί ποτ' ἐστὶν ἃ . . . ὀνειδίζεις.

D. εἰμὶ δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ βουλομένῳ, etc. *And that I am in the power of any one who has the will, as those punished by civil infamy are in any one's hand who wishes it* (lit. belong to any one). There were three kinds of civil infamy at Athens, and they are particularly described by *Andocides* (p. 35, Reiske). The lowest consisted in a deprivation of

certain particular rights, as that of bringing an action as a public accuser. The next involved the taking away of all civil rights; and to this the highest added confiscation. As, in the two latter kinds, the person affected with ἀτιμία could not appear in court as a prosecutor or a witness, or complain of his wrongs before the people, he was plainly in the power of his enemies. — νεανικὸν denotes *high-spirited*, or rather *overbearing*. The clause is in apposition with τύπτειν ἐπὶ κόρρης. Comp. 507, E. The same is true of τὸ ἔσχατον, as it respects ἀποκτείνειν. Socrates refers to 486, A – C.

E. τέμνεσθαι, when taken with σῶμα, is *in frustra disse-cari*.

509 A. καὶ εἰ ἀγροικότερόν . . . ἐστί. These words are used to excuse the confidence and want of deference to others which Socrates here displays. Comp. 462, E, 486, C. In the latter passage, we have εἰ καὶ ἄ., and here καὶ εἰ ἄ. According to Herm. (on Viger, note 307), referred to by Stallb., καὶ εἰ, *etiam si*, is used concerning that which we only assume as true; εἰ καί, *quamquam*, concerning that which we declare to be true. Socrates, then, does not here admit that his expression is impolite; but in 486, C, Callicles acknowledges by εἰ καὶ his trespass against the rules of good-breeding. — οὕτωςιν ut Latinorum *sic est primo aspectu*. Ast.

B. τίνα ἂν βοήθειαν, etc. *By his inability to afford what kind of aid to himself would a man be in truth ridiculous?* This alludes to 486, B, μήτε αὐτὸν αὐτῷ δυνάμενον βοηθεῖν. — ταύτην εἶναι τὴν αἰσχίστην βοήθειαν, μὴ δύνασθαι βοηθεῖν is for αἰσχιστον εἶναι ταύτην τὴν βοήθειαν μὴ δύνασθαι βοηθεῖν, *that it is most disgraceful not to be able to render this assistance*, etc. (viz. this assistance which will avert the greatest evil). With this very strange instance of attraction, if it be such, we may compare the expression in



our own language which Routh adduces, *this is the most shameful thing to be without, for it is most shameful to be without this thing.*

C. τὴν τοῦ δευτέρου κακοῦ, sc. βοήθειαν, and that the aid given to prevent the evil next in magnitude is second (second in shame if inadequate, and in honor if adequate; for this latter is implied). βοήθεια κακῶν is like ἀλλή κακῶν in Euripides. — καὶ τᾶλλα οὕτως, sc. ἔχειν, not ἔχει, which Stallb. supplies.

D. ἀδικήσεται. See Soph. § 207, N. 6; Cr. § 554, a; K. § 251, R. 1. — τί δὲ δὴ τοῦ ἀδικεῖν; well, but what about doing wrong? This genitive without a preposition may be compared with that which accompanies verbs of speaking. Comp. Soph. Electr. 317.

E. τί οὐκ . . . ἀπεκρίνω. See 503, B, note. The imperfect ἀπεκρίνου is in most MSS.; but in this formula that tense is not used. — μηδένα βουλόμενον ἀδικεῖν. See 468, C, and the Introduction, p. xxiv.

A. ὅπως μὴ ἀδικήσωμεν. See 480, A, note.

510

B. φίλος μοι δοκεῖ, etc. Here ὄνπερ refers forward to ὁ ὅμοιος, and ὡς οἷόν τε μάλιστα is taken with φίλος. οἱ παλαιοὶ τε καὶ σοφοὶ alludes especially to Hom. Odys. 17. 218, ὡς αἰεὶ τὸν ὅμοιον ἄγει θεὸς ὡς τὸν ὅμοιον. The thought is found also in Sympos. 195, B, ὁ γὰρ παλαιὸς λόγος εἰ ἔχει, ὡς ὅμοιος ὁμοίῳ αἰεὶ πελάζει, and in Lysis, 214, where it is said that the bad, being unlike themselves, that is, variable and unstable, cannot be friends. Comp. also Leges, 716, C, τῷ ὁμοίῳ τὸ ὅμοιον ὄντι μετρίῳ φίλον ἂν εἴη, τὰ δ' ἄμετρα οὐτ' ἀλλήλοισιν οὔτε τοῖς ἐμμέτροις.

C. δύναιτο φίλος γενέσθαι. Repentina subjecti mutatio, says Stallb., i. e. τούτῳ refers to ὁ τύραννος, and the subject of δύναιτο is ὁ τοῦ τυράννου βελτίων. This appears most probable, as Plato might easily return in his mind to the earlier subject of the clause, εἴ τις . . . εἴη; and as οὐδ' ἂν

οὗτος shows that the same subject was still in his mind. It is not, however, necessary, because either this person or the tyrant might be called a friend to the other. — ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει. See 468, E, note.

D. χαίρων, *imprune*, the opposite of κλαίων, *passim* apud dramaticos. And so *gaudens* is used in Latin. — αὕτη, . . . ὁδός ἐστιν. αὕτη, the subject of ἐστιν, refers to ἐθίζειν, but is attracted, as often happens, in gender, to the predicate ὁδός.

E. ἔσται ἐπὶ τὸ οἶφ τε εἶναι, *will be in favor of*, or *will tend to his being able*. Here the construction of the dative with the infinitive is followed by that of the accusative. See 492, B.

511 B. οὐκοῦν . . . ἀγανακτηγόν; *Well, then, is not this just the thing to rouse indignation?*

D. προσεσταλμένη, *simple*, properly spoken of garments, *drawn close to the body*, in contrast to a garment which spreads out with numerous folds and plaits. — ἀλλὰ ταῦτα διαπραξαμένη, etc. *But when it has effected the same things with the forensic art, it charges, I presume, but two obols if it has brought a man safe from Ægina hither; and if from Egypt or the Pontus, — at the highest rate (ἐὰν πάμπολυ), when it has conveyed in safety what I just now spoke of, the man himself, and his children, and property, and women; having landed them in the port, it demands but two drachms.* Ast and Coray wish to change the order in this sentence. I see not why; for it is not more broken than often happens in earnest conversation. ἐπράξατο is the aorist of indefinite time. See 484, A. With ἐὰν πάμπολυ, supply πράττηται.

512 A. λογίζεται οὖν ὅτι οὐκ, etc. Here οὐκ belongs to βιωτέον ἐστὶ καὶ ὀνήσειεν, which is the primary clause. But the sentence assumes an antithetical structure, the clauses εἰ μὲν τις, . . . εἰ δέ τις, and οὗτος μὲν, τούτῳ δὲ being paired off

against one another. On this form of sentences, Mt. § 622. 4, remarks, that "clauses are put in contrast with one another by means of *μὲν* and *δὲ*, of which only the second clause suits the connection, while the first in other languages would be treated as a parenthesis." Preserving the Greek order and form nearly, we may translate, "*He reflects that it cannot be (οὐκ), if a man afflicted with great and incurable diseases, whom he has saved from drowning, is miserable because he lost not his life, that he on the other hand ought to live, who has many incurable maladies in that which is more precious than the body, the soul, and that he (the person so reflecting) will do him good if he deliver him from the dangers of the sea, or the tribunal, or any other place. Nay, he knows,*" etc. The use of the optative *ὀνήσειεν* is to me at least perplexing. Stallb. renders it, with its attendant words, *neque a se ullo modo juvari posse*, and then in defence of it refers to Mt. § 529, on the *oratio obliqua*. But if I am not deceived, such a form as *λογίζεται* (being a present not equivalent to a historical tense, and not reducible to the form of *oratio obliqua*, as cases like *λέγεται ὡς τινὰ τις δέξαιτο* are) *ὅτι οὐκ ὀνήσειεν* would not be Greek, and if it were, must mean, not *can benefit*, but *probably benefits*. Heindorf conjectured *ὀνήσειεν ἄν, can (not) do him good*, which in some degree removes the difficulty. I beg leave to offer an opposite conjecture, *ὀνήσει*, on the supposition that the final syllable *εν* may owe its birth to *αν* wrongly repeated.

B. *οὐ νόμος ἐστί, it is not the custom.* — *μὴ ὅτι κυβερνήτου, i. e. μὴ εἶπης ὅτι, not to say, or to pass by the pilot, who is not mentioned in order to select a stronger case, that of the general.* Comp. *οὐχ ὅτι, 450, E, note.* — *ἐλάττω σώζειν = ἐλάττονα σωτηρίαν πορίζειν, or ἀπεργάζεσθαι.* — *μή σοι δοκεῖ κατὰ τὸν δικανικὸν εἶναι; does he seem to you to be on a level with (and not rather above) the forensic man?*

Comp. Repub. 466, B, μή πη κατὰ τὸν τῶν σκυτοτόμων φαίνεται βίον; *does it seem to you to rank with the shoemaker's kind of life?*

C. λέγων καὶ παρακαλῶν ἐπὶ τὸ δεῖν. Briefly for λέγων δεῖν, καὶ παρακαλῶν ἐπὶ τὸ δεῖν. — ὡς οὐδὲν τᾶλλά ἐστιν, *on the ground that everything else is of no value* (in comparison with engineering). — ἀποκαλέσαις. This compound of καλέω, as Stallb. remarks, is often used when a name is given in anger or contempt, = *to call by a nickname, to call contemptuously, or with a scornful air*. Examples may be found in Æschin. c. Ctes., and in Reiske's Index to Demosth. — ἐξ ὧν τὰ σαυτοῦ ἐπαινέεις = ἐκ τῶν ἐπαινῶν οὐς τὴν σαυτοῦ τέχνην ἐπαινέεις.

D. μή γὰρ τοῦτο . . . ἐατέον ἐστί. μή denoting *suspicion* that something is true, or *mild expression of opinion*, may be joined with an indicative; and the like may be said of ὄρα μή also. Comp. Soph. Electr. 581, 584 (where τίθης, and not τιθῆς, is supported by the MSS.); Alcibiad. 2. 139, D, ἀλλ' ὄρα μή οὐχ οὕτω ταῦτα ἔχει. μή may here be translated by *perhaps*, or *I suspect*. The sense is, *I suspect that a man deserving the name ought to throw away the idea of living as long as ever he can, and not love his life too well; and yielding the disposal of all such things to the Deity, as well as believing what the women say, that no one, whosoever he be, can escape his destiny, that he ought to consider thereupon how he can best live during the life which he is probably about to live, etc.* A fine parallel passage occurs in Leges, 2. 661, C. ἐπιτρέπειν, in the sense of committing or referring to, and of giving up to, takes a dative of a person, often with a genitive with περί. Æschin. c. Ctes. § 83, εἰ ἐπιτρέπειν ἐθέλοι πόλει τινὶ ἴσῃ καὶ ὁμοίᾳ περὶ τῶν ἐγκλημάτων, *if he wished to refer the grounds of complaint to some impartial and disinterested state*. Alcibiad. 1. 117, D, τῷ κυβερνήτῃ ἐπιτρέψας ἂν ἡσυχίαν ἔχοις; *would you let the pilot have his*

*own way, and be quiet?* For οὐδ' εἶς, more emphatic than οὐδεῖς, comp. Eurip. Alcest. 671 (note in my ed.).

A. καὶ νῦν δὲ ἄρα δεῖ depends on σκεπτέον ἄρα. — τὰς 513 τὴν σελήην καθαιρούσας. The Thessalian sorceresses, who drew down the moon by their incantations, drew down mischief also upon themselves. They lost, it was thought, their eyes or their children, to which last τοῖς φιλτάτοις alludes. Even an astrologer, in predicting an eclipse of the moon, which was akin, in the minds of the vulgar, to magical arts, was supposed to incur calamity. Hence ἐπὶ σαρτῶ σελήην καθαιρεῖς, or καθέλκεις, is used proverbially of those who draw down calamities upon themselves by their conduct. The next words, σὺν τοῖς φιλτάτοις, must mean *with the loss of what we hold most dear*, i. e., as Soerates estimates things, *of virtue and truth*. σὺν here properly denotes the means, and it is only by inference from the connection that the phrase can imply *the loss of*. The preposition, as Stallb. observes, seems to be chosen with allusion to Iliad, 4. 161, σὺν τε μεγάλῳ ἀπέτισαν | σὺν σφῆσι κεφαλῆσι γυναιξί τε καὶ τεκέεσσι.

B. ἐν τῇ πόλει τῆδε, i. e. in Athens. See 469, D, and 468, E, note. — ἀνόμιον . . . χεῖρον, *so long as you are unlike the political institutions either on the better side or on the worse*, i. e. so long as you are not assimilated exactly to the democracy of Athens, but are either like the true philosopher, in favor of *better* institutions, under which knowledge and virtue, and not the popular will, shall govern, and resemble such institutions in your character; or, on the other hand, have the selfish spirit in the extreme, like the tyrant who first corrupts, and then destroys, popular liberty. Thus, I suppose, the politics of Plato, as set forth in the Republic and Laws, require us to understand these words. — τι γνήσιον ἀπεργάζεσθαι, etc., *to effect any genuine or real result in regard to obtaining the friendship*

of the Athenian people, i. e. to be on terms of true friendship with Athens. δῆμῳ depends on φιλίαν. For τῷ Πυριλάμπους, see 481, D. — ὡς ἐπιθυμῆίς πολιτικός εἶναι. Ast, after one MS., omits πολιτικός, but Stallb. justly says of it, *iteratur non sine vi et gravitate*. There is, as it seems to me, even something of scorn in the emphatical repetition of the word. ὡς is *since, seeing that*; not *as*, i. e. *according to* (your wishes).

D. πρὸς ἡδονὴν ὀμιλεῖν, i. e. τό τινα πρὸς ἡδ. σώματι καὶ ψυχῇ ὀμιλεῖν. With the indefinite subject of the infinitive agree the two subsequent participles.

E. ἡ δέ γε ἑτέρα, ὅπως. Supply ὀμιλεῖ, as ὀμιλοῦσα is understood just above with ἡ πρὸς ἡδονήν. — ἐπιχειρητέον . . . θεραπεύειν. The infinitive is added epexegetically, and the datives depend on the verbal. Comp. Soph. Electr. 543, 1277. For the construction of ποιῶντας, see 492, B, note. It is without a copula as explaining οὕτως, and ὡς is taken with βελτίστους only.

514 A. εἰρίσκομεν. The Atticists and MSS. vary in regard to the augment of verbs beginning with εἰ. The earlier practice seems to have been, to leave the diphthong unchanged. Mt. § 167. 6. Below, 514, E, two of the best MSS. give ἡρίσκομεν, and ἡδοκίμει, 515, E. — ἐὰν μὴ . . . ἡγνινοῦν explains and defines ἄνευ τούτου. Comp. a similar apposition of a clause beginning with ἐὰν μὴ in Soph. Antig. 87. — δημοσίᾳ πράξαντες τῶν πολιτικῶν πραγμάτων, *after we had engaged in a public capacity in any transactions of the state*. The genitive is taken partitively. The words πολιτικῶν πραγμάτων denote any employment in the state's service, as that of an ἐργολάβος, or *contractor*, like Phidias, and of an ἀρχιτέκτων, like Ictinus, the builder of the Parthenon.

B. εἰ ἐπιστάμεθα, and a little below, εἰ ὠκοδομήκαμεν. After *would it be incumbent on us to examine*, we should add



in English, *whether we knew*, εἰ ἠπιστάμεθα, relative to ἔδει ἄν, and not εἰ ἐπιστάμεθα, which is absolute: and so *whether we had builded* (in the pluperfect), not *whether we have builded*. But the Greeks, in many kinds of dependent clauses, preferred the absolute to the relative form, as here. The cause of this lay in that liveliness of mind which made the past present and the possible real, and often led them to the use of *oratio recta* for *oratio obliqua*.

C. *ἰδία . . . ἡμῶν*. According to Ast, ἡμῶν depends on *ἰδία*, which would alone express the idea, were not ἡμῶν wanted for the contrast with μετὰ τῶν διδασκάλων. Those who would reject such an expression as *ἰδία ἡμῶν*, which is destitute of the support of parallel examples, must read with Stallb., after one MS., *ἰδία ὑφ' ἡμῶν*. — οὕτω μὲν διακειμένων, etc. *It would be the part of prudent men, if so situated, to engage in public works*. Here ἦν has ἄν, but just below is without it. I think, with Ast, that although ἦν is often used without ἄν, (see Mt. § 508, Obs. 2,) yet here the influence of ἄν can extend to the second ἦν.

D. A very similar passage may be found in Laches, 186, B, C. In the first sentence, ἄν belongs to ἐπεσκεψάμεθα, which verb is taken with πάντα . . . ἄλλα, as well as with εἰ παρεκαλοῦμεν. The aorist, with ἄν following the imperfect, here denotes transitory action referable to present time (*if we were urging . . . we would examine*: see Hermann de partic. ἄν, 1. 10), or possibly (since we have ἐσκόπουν just below) there may be an inaccuracy of style, like that of using our potential pluperfect for the imperfect, — *would have* for *would*. Comp. 447, D, for the opposite use of the imperfect (εἰ ἐτύγγανεν ὧν . . . ἀπεκρίνατο), in speaking of something continuing in past time. Some would read ἐπισκεπτόμεθα here, but it is scarcely Attic. See 476, A, note.

E. *ἀνθρώπους . . . ἐτύχομεν*. The style passes freely from

the first person plural, as a representative of a general truth, to the third, and then back again. There is no reason why we should suspect ἀνθρώπους, or read ἔτυχον. ὥστε goes with ἐπιχειρεῖν. — ὅπως ἐτύχομεν, = *in an ordinary way, as we could, utcunque*. — τὸ λεγόμενον δὴ τοῦτο. See 447, A. δὴ is *just or even*. — ἐν τῷ πίθῳ, etc., *to try to learn the potter's art by beginning with the jar*, — the largest vessel, and therefore the hardest to make. This proverb occurs again in Laches, 187, B, in company with its opposite, ἐν τῷ Καρὶ ἡμῖν ὁ κίνδυνος, i. e. *to risk what you value least, attempt what you can best afford to fail in*; which refers to the Carian mercenaries in war, whose blood was less precious than their employer's.

515 B. σὸν ἰδιωτεύοντος. Soph. § 174; Cr. § 454; K. § 266. 2.

D. For what is here said of “the four,” see the Introduction. — ἀγαθοὶ πολῖται here is much the same as ἀγαθοὶ τὰ πολιτικά, which is used as an equivalent, 516, C, 517, A.

E. ἀκούω. See 503, C. — εἰς μισθοφορίαν . . . κατστήσαντα, *by being the first to bring them into the practice of taking pay for performing their political duties*. Pericles introduced the practice of paying the judges. The pay was one obolus per diem at first, and then three. After the death of Pericles, the people also drew pay for attending in the assembly. All this is explained at large in that admirable book, Boeckh's Civil Economy of Athens, Book II. §§ 14, 15. — τῶν τὰ δῶτα κατεργότων. See 469, D. This phrase is explained fully by Protag. 342, B. “The Lacedæmonians,” Socrates there says, “conceal their philosophy, and thus deceive those in other states who affect Spartan manners, and *who, in imitation of them, have their ears bruised by blows received in boxing, (δῶτα κατὰ γυμνὰι μιμούμενοι αὐτοῦς,)* and bind the cæstus round their

hands and study gymnastics, and wear short tunics, just as though the Lacedæmonians surpassed the rest of Greece by such means." The phrase, then, denotes the partisans of Sparta, those who admire Spartan institutions, and are ill-affected towards Athens.

A. *γεγόνεσαν*. Comp. Soph. § 79 (91. 6, N. 4); Cr. 516 § 194. 1; K. § 120, R. 2. — *κλοπὴν αὐτοῦ κατεψηφίσαντο*. Thucyd. merely says (2. 65) *χρήμασιν ἐζημίωσαν*. Plutarch mentions an accusation and a fine (Vit. Pericl. § 35), as does Diodorus also (12. 45); but the charge was no doubt false: he was *χρημάτων διαφανῶς ἀδωρότατος* by the testimony of the most impartial of historians. See Appendix, No. II. — *θανάτου ἐτίμησαν*. See 486, B, note: *δῆλον ὅτι*, 487, E, note. — *ὄνων ἐπιμελητής*. Comp. Xen. Memorab. 1. 2. 32, for a similar passage. — *ἀπέδειξε . . . ποιῶντας*, *if he had caused them to do*. This verb and *ἀποφαίνω* are often used in the sense of causing something to appear, of *effecting, rendering*, and, like *φαίνω, δείκνυμι*, take their complement in the form of a participle.

B. *καὶ τόδε . . . χάρισαι*. There is a similar play upon *χαρίζομαι* in Repub. 1. 351, C, *σοὶ γάρ, ἔφη, χαρίζομαι. Εὐ γε σὺ ποιῶν· ἀλλὰ δὴ καὶ τόδε μοι χάρισαι καὶ λέγε*.

C. *ὡς ἔφη Ὀμηρος*. Nusquam disertis verbis hoc dictum in eo quem hodie habemus Homero, nisi quis huc trahere velit quod Routhius fecit Odys. 6. 120, 9. 175, *ἦ ῥ' οἷγ' ὑβρισταί τε καὶ ἄγριοι, οὐδὲ δίκαιοι*. Heindorf. Plato puts the *ἀγαθοὶ* and *ἡμεροὶ* together, in Repub. 5. 470, E, and makes *τὸ ἡμερον* a part of the philosophic nature in Repub. 3. 410, E. — *ὄν ἦκιστ' ἂν ἐβούλετο*, i. e. *eis ὄν*.

D. What is here said of Cimon and Themistocles is well known. What is said of Miltiades rests on the authority of Plato, and of the Scholiast on Aristides 3. 677, Dindorf, whom Valek. on Herodot. 6. 136 first cited from a MS. The Scholiast says *ὅτε ἐκρίνετο ἐπὶ τῇ Πάρῳ* (i. e.

on account of his fruitless attack upon the island of Paros soon after the battle of Marathon), ἠθέλησαν αὐτὸν κατακρημνῆσαι, ὁ δὲ πρύτανις εἰσελθὼν ἐξητήσατο αὐτόν. Plato perhaps exaggerates a little in saying ἐψηφίσαντο. The Prytanis, being president of the assembly of the people which tried the case, was probably one of those friends of Miltiades of whose advocacy Herodot. speaks, and by his intercessions led the judges to lower the penalty from death to a heavy fine. But for that, death, by being thrown into the pit, would have been his portion. See Grote's Greece, Vol. IV. p. 491. — τὸν ἐν Μαραθῶνι, *him who was at Marathon*, the general there. ἐν is used because the action was "in Marathonio agro." See Soph. Electr. 1. Thucyd. 2. 85, τῆς ἐν Στράτῳ μάχης, *at, near Stratus*. — τὸ βάραθρον is defined by Timæus (Lex. Platōn. s. v.), "a place like a well, where the condemned were thrown," and in Bekker's Anecd. 1. 219, is said to be "an excavation in Keiriadæ, a demus of the Ceneid tribe, where they threw down the capitally condemned, as the Lacedæmonians did into Kæadas." Herodot. 7. 133, says that the heralds of Darius were thrown by the Athenians into this place. Comp. Aristoph. Clouds, 1450, and the Schol. on Aristoph. Plut. 431.

E. εἰ μὴ διὰ, *but for*. This not unfrequent formula has always the same sense as if some part of κωλύω were understood. The origin of the phrase is not clear. Ast accounts for it as a confusion or union of two forms of speaking; e. g., in this case, εἰ μὴ ὁ Πρύτανις ἦν, if the Prytanis had not existed, . . . ἐνέπεσεν ἄν, and διὰ τὸν Π. . . οὐκ ἐνέπεσεν. — οὐκ οἶ γὰρ ἀγαθοὶ ἡνίοχοι, etc. This sentence is formed like that explained in the note on 512, A. The sense is, *It is not true that good drivers are not at first thrown from their chariots, but when they have improved their horses by care, and have become better drivers themselves, that they are then thrown out*. Ζεῦγος is often used of the vehicle, as well as of the yoke or pair of animals drawing it.

A. τῶν μέντοι ἔμπροσθεν. Here, by a kind of zeugma, ἔλε- 517  
 γες, readily suggested by ὁμολόγεις, is to be supplied, togeth-  
 er with τινάς, which is contained in οὐδένα. Comp. Soph.  
 Antig. 29. — οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἐξέπεσον. The metaphor is bor-  
 rowed from charioteers, and is the more natural, as persons  
 who lost their rank or authority were said ἐκπεσεῖν. Comp.  
 Soph. Antig. 679. — οὔτε τῇ κολακικῇ. If they had used  
 the true art of rhetoric, that is, had been good politicians,  
 they would have made the people better, and not have had  
 to rue its ingratitude : if the flattering art of rhetoric, they  
 would have escaped from dangers, because that art, accord-  
 ing to the Sophists, σώζει ἐκ τῶν μεγίστων κινδύνων μάλιστα  
 μὲν ἑαυτόν. Aristides triumphs in a supposed inconsistency  
 of Plato, who had before called “the four” κόλακας, and  
 now says that they did not use τῇ κολακικῇ ῥητορικῇ. But  
 he does not see into the meaning. The words contain a  
 sneer at the rhetoricians. They were κόλακες, inasmuch as  
 they studied to gratify, not to benefit ; and carrying such a  
 motive into their public addresses, they imbued all their  
 words with it. But if the false art of rhetoric can rescue  
 from dangers, and makes that its first aim, they fell short  
 of it. In other words, the art cannot gain its own dearest  
 ends. They had the principles of the false rhetoric, but  
 could not gain that for which the art was esteemed.

B. πολλοῦ γε δεῖ . . . μὴ . . . ἐργάσθαι. πολλοῦ δεῖ is  
 usually followed by an infinitive, and Stallb. says that he  
 knows of no example like this. The reason for the con-  
 struction seems to be, that πολλοῦ δεῖ, being in sense a nega-  
 tive, adopts the construction appropriate to οὐ. οὐ μὴ ἐργά-  
 σθαι would be a familiar formula. — ὅς βούλει, a singular  
 expression for (τις) ὃν βούλει, to be referred to the rule of  
 attraction of the relative. Comp. Cr. § 526. γ. The verb  
 must be regarded as coalescing with ὅς to form one notion,  
 like *quivis* in Latin. — ὡς γε διακόνους εἶναι πόλεως, as to

*their being servants of the state, or considering them merely as (ὡς γε) being servants of the state.* Stallb. thinks that the phrase arises, by a *confusio duarum locutionum*, out of ὡς . . . διακόνους, and διακόνους εἶναι. But the infinitive with ὡς can be used in this relation to the main verb, as well as in others. — καὶ μὴ ἐπιτρέπειν, *and in regard to not letting them have their own way.* The infinitives limit διέφερον. — τούτων, politicians of the present day.

C. οὐδὲν πανόμεθα . . . αἰεῖ. Comp. 491, A. — ἀγνοοῦντες ἀλλήλων ὃ τι λέγομεν. ἀγνοέω takes a genitive, like *μανθάνω* and other verbs of learning or understanding. Soph. § 182; Cr. § 375. β; K. § 273. 5, f.

D. ἢ δυνατὸν εἶναι is for ἢ δ. ἐστὶ, by a change of style from direct to suspended discourse. Supply ὠμολογήκαμεν. — ῥιγῶ is for ῥιγοῖ, subjunctive of ῥιγώω; and so ῥιγῶν for ῥιγοῦν infinitive, in Aristoph. Clouds, 442. This is quite analogous to the contraction of πεινάω, and a few others in αω, by η instead of α, but is usual with no other verb except ἰδρώω. Buttmann (largest Gr. 1. 506, and note in Heindorf) thinks that both contractions are relics of a general method prevailing in old Ionic. — τούτων γὰρ ποριστικὸν εἶναι, etc. This sentence changes its structure, and proceeds as if ὄντα, and not εἶναι, had stood here. The anacoluthon is caused by the explanatory clause ἢ κάπηλον ὄντα . . . σκυτοδεψόν, and by the difficulty of carrying out the original construction.

518 A. διὸ δὴ καὶ ταύτας . . . εἶναι. The construction changes from ὅτι and a finite verb, εἰδότε ὅτι ἔστι τις, etc., to an infinitive with its subject accus. — ταῦτὰ οὖν ταῦτα, etc. *Now at one time you seem to be aware that I say that the selfsame thing holds good of the soul also, and you agree to it, as if understanding what I mean.* τὸ μὲν answers to ὀλίγον δὲ ὕστερον, and δὲ is, in a sense, out of its place.

B. προτεινέσθαι, *to hold forward as a sample of what*



one has got, hence to take, or select as a specimen. — ὁμοιοτάτους . . . ὥσπερ. See 485, A. — Θεαρίων must have been the fashionable baker at Athens. He is thus spoken of in a fragment of the Gerytades of Aristophanes (Athenæus, 3. 112, E): ἤκω Θεαρίωνος ἀρτοπόλιον | λιπών, ἵν' ἐστὶ κριβάνων ἐδώδια, — which is a parody of the beginning of the Hecuba. And a longer fragment from the Omphale of Antiphanes, preserved in the same place, asks, (by way of parody on Soph. Electr. 257, perhaps,) how a man of noble birth could ever go out of the house where he saw the white loaves of bread . . . οὐς δημόταις | Θεαρίων ἔδειξεν. — ἀρτοκόπος. In a number of MSS., ἀρτοποιὸς appears. Still another word for the same thing is ἀρτοπόπος, which has most commendation from the Atticists, and which has probably been without reason thrust out of its place by the other words in a number of instances. See Lobeck on Phrynichus, 222. — Μίθαικος, etc. *Mithæcus*, who wrote the treatise called “*La Cuisine Sicilienne*.” The Sicilians were in the gastronomic art to the Greeks what the French are now to the world, and Mithæcus was a Syracusan cook. Repub. 3. 404, D, Συρακοσίαν τράπεζαν καὶ Σικελικὴν ποικιλίαν ὄψων, ὡς ζοικας, οὐκ αἰνεῖς. Athenæus, 12. 518, C, διαβόηταί εἰσιν ἐπὶ τρυφῇ καὶ αἱ Σικελῶν τράπεζαι. Comp. also Cicero de Fin. 2. 28. According to Maximus Tyrius (23. 1), cited by Routh, Mithæcus went to Sparta, but they, thinking that too many cooks would spoil their broth, drove him away. — To Sarambus (or Sarabus, as Meineke, Com. Græc. frag. 4. 525, would write the name) many later writers allude, but they seem to have derived their knowledge of him from this passage. See the commentators on Suidas, sub voce.

C. παρασκευαστὰς ἀνθρώπους. ἀνθρωπος is often added in contempt, having something of the force of our *fellow*. ἀνὴρ is used, on the contrary, with an honorable sense. This

is shown at large in Valckenaer's Opusc. 2. 243, ed. Lips. — οἱ, ἂν οὕτω τύχωσιν, etc. *Who, it may be, after they have filled and fattened the bodies of the men, and while they are praised by them, will cause the loss (not only of this increase of flesh, but) of their old flesh besides.*

D. ὅταν δὴ αὐτοῖς ἦκη, *when now their former repletion shall have brought on disease a good while afterwards.* ἦκω φέρων is often nearly the same as φέρω, and can only be figuratively explained here of the repletion acting as a cause *bringing in its train* disease as the effect.

E. Nothing is truer than these remarks. The seeds of present national evil are sown in the past, and yet we blame the men of the present for what we suffer, and praise the men of the past, who are the true source of our calamities. It is thus that some, who look with alarm on the turn our affairs are taking, worship Jefferson as a political saint. — καὶ φασι . . . αὐτοὺς is for καὶ οὓς φασι, by a change of style from the relative to the demonstrative.

519 A. καταβολή. περιοδική λήψις πυρετοῦ, interpretate Timæo Lex. p. 154 ubi v. Ruhnken. Heindorf. — Ἀλκιβιάδου. As he had some time before left Athens for the last time, Plato is here forgetful of dates. See 481, D, note, and Appendix, No. I.

B. ἀγανακτούντων, sc. αὐτῶν, these politicians.

C. Comp. 460, C, and Xen. Memorab. 1. 2. 7. — κινδυνεύει ταῦτόν εἶναι, (τούτοις,) ὅσοι, *the same thing seems to hold good of those who*, etc. But Mt. § 632, has a different explanation of the form of the sentence.

D. καὶ τούτου τοῦ λόγου. For καί, Heindorf, without authority, writes καίτοι. But καί, in the beginning of imperative and interrogative sentences, marks liveliness of transition (Mt. § 620), like our *and* in animated questions, particularly in those where objections are refuted. — δημγορεῖν με ἠγάγκασας. See 482, C, 494, D.

E. *συχροὺς τείνω τῶν λόγων.* The construction seems to be *τινας τῶν λόγων συχροὺς τείνω*, i. e. *ὥστε συχροὺς εἶναι*, *some things which I have to say I dwell largely upon.* But if *λόγων* depends on *συχροὺς*, as it well can (comp. Soph. § 177. 1), the sense must be, I think, *a good many of my discourses I extend in length.* — *πρὸς φίλιον.* See 500, B.

A. *ὅταν τύχωσιν.* Comp. 514, E, 518, C. — What is 520 said here refers to Protagoras, Prodicus, and other professed teachers of virtue, as Heindorf remarks; and it is amusing to see the contempt felt by the friend of Gorgias, a mere teacher of words (*λέγειν οἶεται δεῖν ποιεῖν δεινούς*, Meno, 95, C), for the Sophists, whose pretensions were as much higher as wisdom is higher than eloquence.

B. *ἦ . . . ἄμα καὶ ἐαυτῶν κατηγορεῖν.* Here supply *δεῖν* or *ἀνάγκην εἶναι*, which is readily suggested by *ἐγχωρεῖν.* Comp. 517, A.

C. *πρόεσθαι*, *to bestow freely, and in the first instance, without knowing what return the party receiving the favor will make.* Comp. Thucyd. 2. 43, *κάλλιστον ἔρανον αὐτῇ προῖέμενοι*, *bestowing upon their country a most precious contribution.* So *προεμένους εὐεργεσίαν*, Xen. Anab. 7. 7. 47, where Schneider adverts to this sense. — *ἄνευ μισθοῦ.* Protagoras, who first openly called himself a Sophist and took pay (Protag. 349, A), says (328, B) that he had a price, which his student might give if he pleased; but if not, that the student went to a temple, and paid so much as he (the student) pronounced on oath the instructions to be worth. For the opinions of Socrates on this point, see, among the rest, Xen. Memorab. 1. 6. 13. — *ἐνεχώρει.* The absolute form without *ἄν* is here used for the hypothetical with it. See Mt. § 508, Obs. 2; K. § 260, R. 3. — *τὴν χάριν*, the favor due, *the compensation*, as a mark of a grateful mind. — *καὶ μὴ συνθέμενος . . . τό ἀργύριον*, *and should not take the money in consequence of a bargain made*

with him (i. e. should not take it as the payment which was stipulated) at the very time when he was imparting to him the power of swiftness. ὅτι μάλιστα is joined with ἄμα to increase its preciseness.

E. εἰ μὴ τις αὐτῷ διδῶ. αὐτῷ refers to the indefinite subject of φάναι. — ἀντ' εὖ ποιεῖν. There can be little doubt that Stallb. is right in separating these words, in opposition to Buttmann (2. 361, largest Gr.), who writes in one word ἀντενποιεῖν. εὖ and δυς are united only to derivative forms, except in the instance of the strange word δυσθνήσκων, used by Euripides. — εἰ εὖ ποιήσας. Heindorf writes ὁ εὖ ποιήσας, “sed fallitur, loco qui repudiat articulum non recte explicato.” Hermann on Eurip. Hecuba, 485, 2d ed. The indefinite subject is understood, and εὖ ποιήσας denotes *after conferring a favor*.

521 A. ὡς διακονήσονται καὶ ὀμιλήσονται. Instead of writing τὴν τοῦ διακονεῖν καὶ ὀμιλεῖν, Plato deserts the construction of the nearest words, through the influence of ὡς ἱατρόν, and accommodates the participles to παρακαλεῖς. See Mt. § 555, Obs. 2. Just below, Heindorf, Coray, and Stallb. think that ὡς has fallen out before κολακεύσονται.

B. εἴ σοι Μυσόν γε ἥδιον καλεῖν. The sense of this vexed passage seems to be that which Stallb. and Olympiod., whom he cites from the MSS., give to it, *if you like better to call* (such a man) *a Mysian*, call him so; i. e. “You may give the political man the most contemptible name that you can find. Do as you like about that, since if you will not act so as to gratify the Athenians (εἰ μὴ . . . ποιήσεις) you will —.” The apodosis to εἰ . . . καλεῖν is omitted, being readily suggested by the sense of the passage. It is οὕτως κάλει, or οὐδὲν κωλύει, or something equivalent. The apodosis which εἰ μὴ . . . ποιήσεις would have had, if Socrates had not cut the sentence short, is to be found in his words. With καλεῖν must be understood τοῦ-

τον, *this political man*, whom in fact, though not in so many words, Socrates calls a *κόλακα*. But the connection with the foregoing must be owned to be rather loose. The Mysians stood low among the people of Asia Minor. *Μυσῶν ἔσχατος* (Theætet. 209, B) is a proverb for the vilest of the vile. Cicero, in his Or. pro Flacco, § 27, says: "Quid porro in Græco sermone, tam tritum atque celebratum est, quam, si quis despiciatui ducitur, ut Mysorum ultimus esse dicatur?"

C. οὐχ ἔξει ὃ τι χρήσεται αὐτοῖς. αὐτοῖς is *his property*, before spoken of in *ἐάν τι ἔχω*. In 465, C, the indicative, but in many places the subjunctive, follows ἔχω in this formula. The distinction seems to be, that with the future the action is viewed as simply future; with the subjunctive, as connected with and dependent on some contemplated cause and ground of action. Thus, in οὐκ ἔξει ὃ τι χρήσεται, the subject is in doubt about his future action; in οὐκ ἔ. ὃ. χρήσεται, about his rational future action. — ὡς μοι δοκεῖς. ὡς is exclamatory. — ὡς οἰκῶν . . . καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἰσαχθεῖς, *as though you were living aloof, and could not be brought (on trial) into court*. For εἰσαχθεῖς ἂν comp. 458, A, note.

D. ὃ τι τύχοι. Mireris Heindorfium ὃ τι ἂν τύχοι corrigentem. Nam optativus post relativa in obliqua oratione haudquaquam infrequens est. Addito ἂν hoc loco scribendum erat *τύχη*. Stallb. — The dissatisfaction with the political institutions of Athens, which is here clearly implied, was felt by Socrates to some degree, but far more by Plato, whose ideal turn of mind was not fitted to find satisfaction in the present under any system, particularly under one where demagogues reigned, and philosophers had to drink poison. — *πονηρός*. An allusion, no doubt, to the actual accusers. — οὐδέν γε ἄτοπον, sc. *εἴη*.

E. τὰ κομψὰ ταῦτα. An allusion to what Callicles says, 486, C. — ὄδε εἴργασται ἀνὴρ. ὄδε, like οὔτος, 489, B,

used of a person who is present and pointed at, has no article. — καὶ αὐτοῦς, καὶ τοὺς νεωτάτους. αὐτοῦς is taken with ὑμᾶς εἴργασται, and serves to contrast the whole ὑμᾶς with the part νεωτάτους. καὶ = *and especially*. — νεωτάτους διαφθείρει. An allusion to the actual charge against Socrates. Comp. 522, B.

522 A. For εὐωχεῖν governing two accusatives, see Mt. § 421, Obs. 1; Cr. § 430. This construction (which γεύω also sometimes takes) seems to be owing to this; that the verb means substantially *to make to eat*, and needs an object for each of these notions. — The sentiment conveyed by this comparison of the cook and the physician is expressed in another way by Crates of Thebes, a Cynic philosopher who flourished at Athens in Alexander's time (Diog. Laert. 6. 86): τίθει μαγείρῳ μνᾶς δέκ', ἰατρῷ δραχμὴν· | κόλακι τάλαντα πέντε, συμβούλῳ καπνόν· | πόρνην τάλαντον, φιλοσόφῳ τριώβολον.

B. οὔτε γὰρ ἡδονάς. Το οὔτε, εἴν τε answers. An affirmative and a negative proposition are often thus bound together by οὔτε and τε; but οὔτε must come first. αὐτοῖς the judges implied in δικαστήριον. — οὔτε οἷς πορίζεται, i. e. οὔτε τούτους, οἷς ταῦτα (referring to ἡδοναί) πορίζεται. — ἀπορεῖν ποιῶντα. This was a frequent charge against Socrates. The doubt he threw upon their former opinions, and the unsettled state of mind which he produced, may have been unwelcome to a few, and regarded as dangerous by a few more; but probably nothing made him more unpopular than his provoking way of bringing men who argued with him to a stand, so that they did not know what to say. Meno. says (79, D, cited by Heindorf), “O Socrates, I used to hear it said of you, before I became acquainted with you, that you do nothing else except αὐτός τε ἀπορεῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ποιεῖς ἀπορεῖν.”

C. πρᾶττω τὸ ὑμέτερον δὴ τοῦτο, *and herein I am doing*



*just* (δὴ) *what is for your interest*. Ast takes πάντα ταῦτα with πράττω, as well as with λέγω, and ὑμέτερον . . . τοῦτο as added in apposition. — οὕτως διακειόμενος (not οὕτω). Videtur οὕτως, etiam sequente consona litera, usurpatum esse ubi vi et pondere suo pollet plurimum. Stallb. — ἐν αὐτῷ ὑπάρχοι. Heindorf wishes to erase ἐν, or write ἐν, with some reason, as ὑπάρχω takes with it a simple dative.

D. βοήθεια εαντῷ. This noun with the dative denotes *help afforded to*; with the genitive, *against* (comp. βοήθεια κακοῦ, 509, C, βαρβάρων, Plat. Epist. 7. 332, E), or *to any one*. — There is an allusion here to 486, B.

E. αὐτὸ τὸ ἀποθνήσκειν. Comp. for the sentiment Plato's Apol. 28, B, et seq. — φοβεῖται, sc. πᾶς τις, by brachylogy supplied from οὐδεὶς, just above. See my note on Soph. Antig. 29. — ὡς τοῦτο οὕτως ἔχει depends on λόγον λέξει, as if it were λόγῳ δεῖξαι ὡς . . . ἔχει.

A. φασί, i. e. *as story-tellers say, when they begin a story*. — λόγον opposed to μῦθον is a *historical narrative, a true story*, as opposed to a *fictitious narrative*. — Ὀμηρος λέγει. Iliad. 15. 187. — καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ νῦν ἔτι, *et semper et nunc etiam*. Ast. ἔστιν includes a past tense.

B. νεωστί, *in modern times*, used relatively to the days of Saturn. — οἱ ἐκ . . . νήσων. The preposition is accommodated to ἰόντες (see Soph. Electr. 137), because the officers set over the blessed islands came *from thence*. Comp. Cr. § 659; K. § 300. 4; and 472, B, note.

C. ἐκατέρωσε, *in each direction*, to the blessed islands, and to the prison of punishment.

D. προκεκαλυμμένοι = ἔχοντες προκεκαλυμμένον. See Æsch. Prometh. 362; Soph. Electr. 54. The sense is, *having eyes and ears, and the whole body, spread as a veil before the soul*. — αὐτοῖς . . . ἐπίπροσθεν γίγνεται, *are in their way*. — τοῦτ' αὐτῶν, *this property of theirs, this in them*.

E. ἐξαίφνης ἀποθανόντος = εὐθὺς ἀποθανόντος, *the moment he is dead*. Soph. § 222, N. 4. — By a constructio ad sensum, ἔρημον . . . καταλιπόντα are in the masculine, because τὴν ψυχὴν ἐκάστου is the same as *each person*. — δύο ἐκ τῆς Ἀσίας. Routh explains this by their being born of Europa, a Phœnician, and adds, that Minos was regarded by some as a stranger in Crete. “Sed Cretam insulam Asiæ assignasse videntur veteres sicut Libyam modo Europæ modo Asiæ contribuerunt; ut duas orbis terrarum partes posuerint, Asiam et Europam.” Ast. But no proof has been found elsewhere, that Crete was assigned to Asia.

524 A. ἐν τῷ λειμῶνι, etc. Virgil, *Æneid*, 6. 540: —

“Hic locus est, partes ubi se via findit in ambas:  
 Dextera, quæ Ditis magni sub mœnia tendit,  
 Hac iter Elysium nobis: at læva malorum  
 Exercet pœnas, et ad impia Tartara mittit.”

B. οὐ πολὺ ἦττον . . . ἤνπερ καὶ ὅτε ἕζη. A free and rather irregular construction, instead of οὐ πολὺ ἦττον . . . ἢ ὅτε ἕζη. ἤνπερ is brought in through the influence of τὴν ἕξιν τὴν αὐτοῦ, and alters the ensuing words to suit itself.

D. οἶος εἶναι παρεσκευάστο, etc., *such as he had prepared himself to be while living in regard to his body*, i. e. such as were his ways of using his body. Just below, ἐνδηλα ταῦτα refer to the qualities of body implied in οἶος εἶναι παρεσκευάστο, as if οἶα ἔσχεν ἐν τῷ σώματι had been written.

E. κατείδεν . . . ψυχῆς. The aorist marks indefinite time (484, A, note): ψυχῆς depends on οὐδέν; *nothing belonging to, or in, the soul*. Comp. *Rep.* 376, A, ὁ καὶ ἄξιον θαύμασαι τοῦ θηρίου. — ἀλλὰ διαμεμαστιγωμένην, etc. *Tacit. Annal.* 6. 6, “Neque frustra præstantissimus sapientiæ firmare solitus est, si recludantur tyrannorum mentes, posse adspici laniatus et ictus; quando, ut corpora verberibus, ita sævitia, libidine, malis consultis animus dilaceretur.”

B. οἱ ὠφελούμενοι . . . καὶ διδόντες, i. e. those who, while 525 they suffer, are made better . . . are such as, etc.

C. τοῖς ἀεί. See 464, D; Prometh. 937.

D. τοὺς πολλοὺς . . . παραδειγμάτων. By a *constructio ad sensum*, παραδειγμάτων used of the persons who serve as examples, is joined to πολλούς, as if it were masculine. — Ὅμηρος. Odys. 11. 575, seq.

E. οὐ γὰρ ἐξήν αὐτῷ, sc. συνέχεσθαι. — ἐκ τῶν . . . ἀνθρώποι, *the men who prove to be even very wicked are of the class of the powerful*. Here, 497, A, 526, B, and elsewhere, γίγνεσθαι means *to become* subjectively, i. e. to become in the view of the mind, to be found out to be.

C. ἐπισημηγνάμενος, ἕαν τε, etc., *putting his mark upon* 526 *him to show whether he thinks him curable or not*. Comp. Repub. 10. 614, which I will give in English. “When, therefore, his soul went out of his body, he began a journey, with a number of others, and they came to a wonderful place, where there were two openings in the ground close by one another, and others opposite to them above in the sky. Between these judges sat, who, whenever they finished judging, bade the just take the road on the right and upwards through the sky, having first attached certificates (σημεῖα) to those who had been judged, in front; and ordered the unjust to take the road to the left and leading downward, with marks behind indicating all their conduct.” — οὐ πολυπραγμονήσαντος, *who has not been “a busybody in other men’s matters,”* who has not gone out of his own sphere of duties, to perform a part belonging to another. In Repub. 4. 433, A, it is made a definition of justice, that a man τὰ αὐτοῦ πράττει καὶ οὐ πολυπραγμονεῖ. Here the words especially point at taking an active part in politics, which, for a man who is not yet qualified for political life, is undertaking another’s duty to the neglect of his own.

C, D. *ἐκάτερος . . . νέκυsson.* This passage is considered to be spurious by Heindorf and Ast, for reasons which, as far as I can see, are altogether insufficient. The passage from Homer is in *Odys.* 11. 568.

E. *ἀντιπαρακαλῶ.* *ἀντὶ* denotes *in my turn*, in reply to the exhortations which you gave me to engage in politics. Just below, *ἀντὶ . . . ἀγόνων* denotes *worth all the trials here*, i. e. to be set against or equal in importance to all the trials before human tribunals, where rhetoric, as its advocates alleged, would save a man from condemnation. *ἐνθάδε*, *ἐκεῖ*, and *ἐκεῖσε* are often used of *this life*, and of *death* or *a future state*; the context of course suggesting the explanation. Comp. *Soph. Antig.* 76; *Electr.* 356; *Eurip. Alcest.* 363.

527 A. *τὸν τῆς Αἰγίνης υἱόν.* Æacus (son of Jupiter and Ægina), as being the judge for all from Europe. *Olympiod.* apud *Stallb.* says, "He adds Ægina because Callicles was from Ægina." But as that Platonic Scholiast can have known nothing about Callicles, I suspect that the last word, *Αἰγίνης*, is an error in transcribing for *Εὐρώπης*, occasioned by the similar word preceding it. — *χασμήσει*, etc. This noble passage alludes to 486, B. — *τυπτήσει.* The Attic form of the future of *τύπτω*, according to Thomas Magister and Mæris sub voce. Comp. *Aristoph. Clouds*, 1379, 1443. The later writers used all the forms from *τυπτέω*, unless it be the present and imperfect.

B. *ἐκεῖσε . . . συμφέρων, advantageous there.* See 526, E. The adverb of motion is used, because the journey from this world is thought of. It is the same as *when we go thither*. Comp. the opposite in *Æschin. c. Ctes.* § 97, *Bekker*: "He said that he wished to report to you *τὴν ἐκ Πελοποννήσου πρεσβείαν ἣν ἐπρέσβευσε*, his embassy into Peloponnesus, strictly the embassy into P. from which he had returned. — *ἡρεμεῖ*, remains quiet, unshaken, i. e. unre-

*futed.* — οὐ τὸ δοκεῖν εἶναι ἀγαθόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ εἶναι. Comp. the noble words in *Repub.* 2. 361, A, ἐσχάτη ἀδικία δοκεῖν δίκαιον εἶναι, μὴ ὄντα. Æschylus was the source of the expression, *Sept. c. Theb.* 574, οὐ γὰρ δοκεῖν ἄριστος ἀλλ' εἶναι θέλει, upon which words all the theatre turned and looked at Aristides, according to Plutarch in his life.

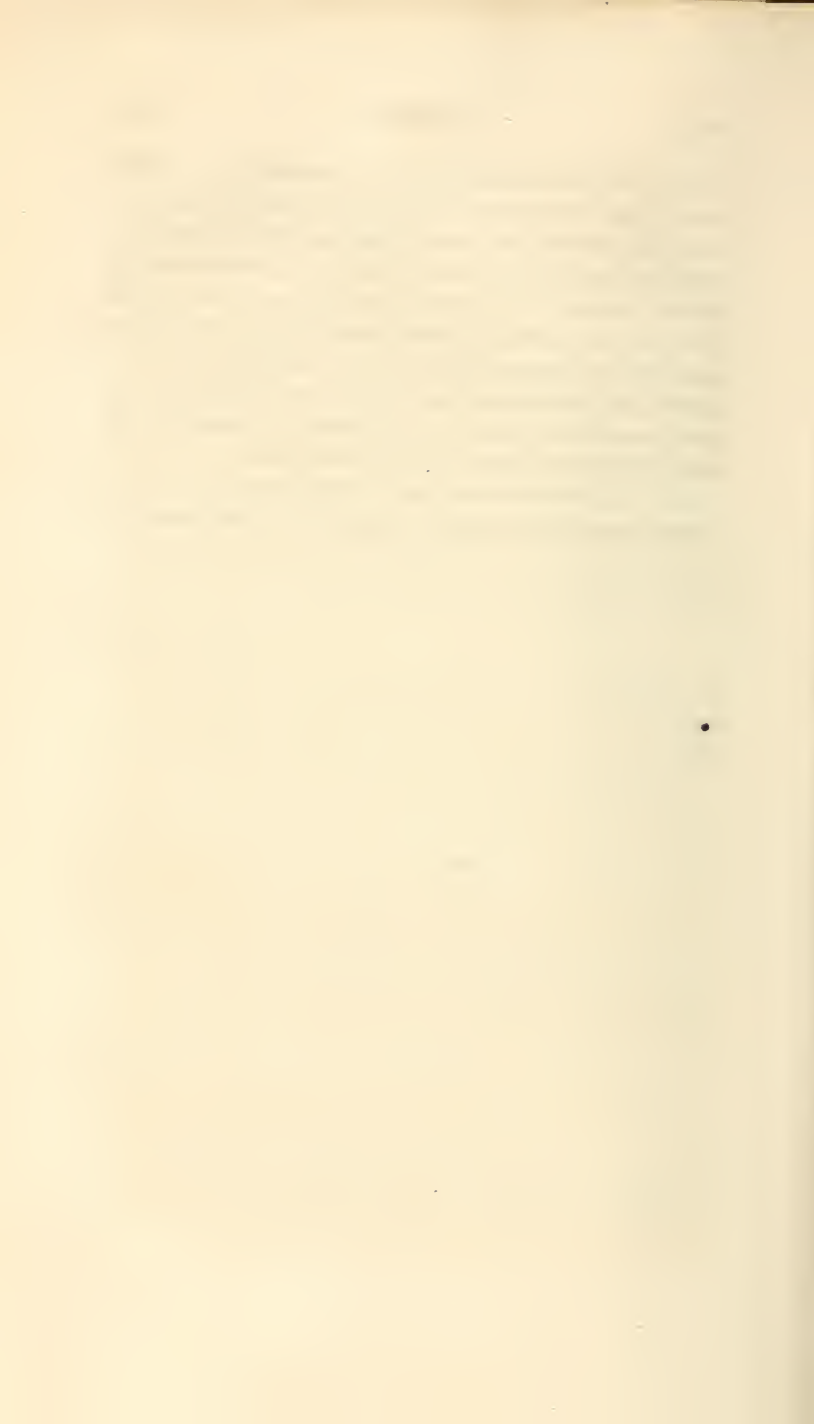
C. οὕτω χρηστέον. οὕτω is immediately explained by ἐπὶ τὸ δίκαιον αἰεῖ. — ἐνταῦθα, *to that kind of life.* ἐνταῦθα came perhaps to be used with a verb of motion, because with the motion its end, rest in the place, is often thought of. — ὡς ὁ λόγος σημαίνει, *as the discourse shows.* Stallb. gives ὡς ὁ σὸς λόγος, with the best of the MSS., to which Ast very justly objects. The same false reading appears 511, B, 460, C, and Socrates could not call the argument, so far as it proved this point, the argument of Callicles, to whom he here speaks.

D. πατάξαι. The interpreters are divided between πατάξαι, with which ἔασόν τινα and σε, from σου, just above, are to be supplied, and πάταξαι *sine te verberari.* Buttmann even denies that the middle can have this sense, and, I incline to think, with reason. It may denote *strike yourself,* or *get yourself struck* (i. e. do something which shall cause the action of striking to come back upon yourself), but not *allow yourself to be struck,* i. e., in this place, “bear such an infliction without thinking it the greatest evil in the world.” Stallb., in defence of the middle so used, cites from *Aristoph. Clouds*, 494, φέρ' ἴδω τί δρᾶς, ἦν τίς σε τύπτῃ; where Strepsiades replies, τύπτομαι: this word Stallb. takes in the sense of ἐὼ ἐμαντὸν τύπτεσθαι. I apprehend that τύπτομαι is in the passive. “What do you do,” says Socrates, “if a person beats you?” “I am beaten,” is the reply; i. e. I do nothing but suffer, I get beaten. We need not be troubled by σύ γε θαρρόων; for σύ is occasionally repeated with γε in the second clause, with a certain increase of

force in the exhortation. Comp. Herodot. 7. 10, "I shall hear of you as being torn to pieces by dogs and birds, ἢ κου ἐν γῆ τῆ Ἀθηναίων ἢ σέ γε ἐν τῆ Λακεδαιμονίων;" Soph. Œd. Tyr. 1101, τίς σε . . . ἔτικτε . . . Πανός . . . προσπελασθεῖς, ἢ σέ γε . . . Λοξίου; The sense is true of ὁ γε, and *tu* in Latin. Nor do I see how θαρρῶν opposes this construction any more than θαρρύντως would. The sense, then, is, *Yes, indeed, and do you calmly let him give you this dishonorable blow.* — Stallb., I find, has given up his defence of πάταξαι, imperative middle, in his second edition.

E. οἷς οὐδέποτε ταῦτά δοκεῖ. Comp. 491, B. He includes himself in the censure, to give it a milder form.





## A P P E N D I X .

---

### No. I.

*Where and when does Plato represent this Dialogue to have taken place ?*

1. *Where ?* In the house of Callicles, say all with whose opinion I am acquainted, except Schleiermacher. He decides in favor of some public place, such as the Lyceum, where other conversations of Socrates were held. His reasons, given in a note on his translation of Gorgias (Vol. III. 473, of his Plato), are principally these. 1. Socrates (447, B) seems to be going into the place where Gorgias is. He meets Callicles without, who says, "Whenever you wish to come to my house, Gorgias will exhibit to you, for he lodges with me." (See the note on that place.) The words, *whenever you wish to come*, must relate to some future time. What does Callicles do, then, if they are at his house, (Schl. leaves to be implied,) but shut the door in his visitors' faces. To tell a stranger just entering your house to call at any time, without asking him in, is to turn him away. 2. Schl. finds it strange, and not consistent with Athenian politeness, that Callicles should have deserted his guests, and be going away from his own house. To these reasons of Schleiermacher's may be added two others. 3. If Socrates and his friend were at the door of Callicles's house to hear Gorgias display his rhetorical powers, and if Chærephon knew Gorgias well, why should they need the information that Gorgias lodged there? 4. Perhaps it may be

regarded as a slight argument, that Socrates says (506, A), *ἔωμεν χαίρειν καὶ ἀπίωμεν*: to which Gorgias replies, "It does not seem to me that we ought yet *ἀπιέναι*." For *ἀπιέναι* must have the same subject as the preceding *ἀπίωμεν*. Here, then, Socrates expects that the other parties to the conversation will go away from the place when the discourse is broken off; and Gorgias repeats what Socrates had said, including himself among those who would leave the place. But this could not be, if they were where Gorgias was staying.

No one within my knowledge has examined what Schleiermacher says on this point, or given reasons for choosing the house of Callicles as the scene of the Dialogue, except Cousin. His reasons, I must think, have little weight.

1. There would have been some allusion, direct or indirect, to the place, if a public one. The same might be said, with equal reason, I think, on the other side.
2. It was mainly in private houses, as Plato affirms in *Hippias Major*, that Gorgias spoke. Plato's expression is *ἰδίᾳ ἐπιδείξεις ποιούμενος*, and *ἰδίᾳ*, contrasted with *ἐν τῷ δήμῳ*, just preceding, means nothing more than *in other places besides the assembly*.
3. Of Callicles leaving his guests, and going out to talk with Socrates, he says, "Nothing is more natural than to go to meet persons who are visiting you, and whom you are to receive, at the entrance of your house." If I mistake not, the porter would have admitted the strangers, and the master of the house have been in a distant part of the building.
4. To Schleiermacher's main remark, he replies, that, as Gorgias was fatigued, Callicles could not ask him to repeat his exhibition, and therefore begged the visitors to call at another time. But need they be turned away? Might they not be invited in, without the necessity of a new exhibition on the part of Gorgias?

2. *When?* The passage 473, E, which is treated of at

large in the note, has been usually supposed to determine the time. But several scholars, as Boeckh (which I learn from C. F. Hermann's work, I. 634) and Foss, have ascribed an earlier date to the Dialogue, and one so early even as the first visit of Gorgias to Athens. The arguments, so far as I know them, with a single exception, are of little importance. They are, — 1. Pericles is spoken of as *νεωστὶ τετελευτηκώς*, 503, C. But *νεωστὶ* may be widely used. Comp. 523, B. “Nuper, id est paucis ante sæculis.” Cic. de Nat. Deor. 2. 50. It was twenty-four years before 405 B. C. And Pericles in this passage is contrasted tacitly with Themistocles, Cimon, and Miltiades, whose deaths were considerably earlier. 2. Archelaus is said to have committed the crimes by which he gained the throne “yesterday and the day before.” But this is very plainly a rhetorical contrast with the *παλαιοῖς πράγμασιν*, just before spoken of. See 470, D. 3. Demus, son of Pylilampes, was a youth when the Wasps was written, seventeen years before 405 B. C. See 481, D. Suppose him thirty-two in 405, Plato, I imagine, if he had been aware, at the time of writing, of his exact age, would not have scrupled to say what he does. 4. The passage, 473, E, where Socrates speaks of his ignorance of the way to put the question when he was a presiding officer, is inconsistent with Apology 32, B, which refers to the famous occasion in 406 B. C. Socrates, therefore, must allude to something else. I can scarcely conceive how any one, used to the style of the Platonic Socrates, can take what he says 473, E, as sober earnest. 5. In 481, D, and 519, A, Alcibiades is spoken of as beloved by Socrates after their intimacy must long have ceased, and as likely to be punished by the Athenians, after his last departure from Athens, and a little before his death. This appears to me the most serious objection to the year 405. But I apprehend that this is by

no means the only instance in which Plato assigns the relations of one time to another, changing the more immaterial circumstances, as the tragic poets did those of the fables, to suit his design.

---

No. II.

*On what is said of Pericles, 516, A, and on the Character given to him in this Dialogue.*

AN eminent historian (Thirlwall, Hist. of Greece, Vol. III., chap. 18, and Appendix, 2) has examined the passage above quoted, and thinks that Plato's charge of peculation at this time arose out of a confusion of dates and circumstances. This may be so, but there are two things which ought to be said on behalf of Plato, before we fully condemn him for injustice towards his great countryman. The first is, that he expresses no opinion as to the justice of the charge. If it is admitted to be unjust, his argument is so much the stronger, for it turns upon the *ingratitude* of a people towards its public servants. Indeed, taken in connection with the charges against Themistocles, Cimon, and Miltiades, it wears the appearance of an unfounded accusation. The other is, that the fact may have been as Plato represents it: the people, in a sudden outburst of displeasure, may have at this time fined him, upon a charge of peculation so frivolous, that Thucydides does not think it worthy of mention. The circumstances were these. Pericles was deposed from his office of general (Plut. Pericl. §. 35, Diodor. 12. 45), — it may be at one of the *epicheirotoniæ*, or in consequence of a special process, an *eisangelia*. A suit was brought against him, — probably a *γραφή*, though Plutarch calls it a *δίκη*. Cleon, Simmias, or Lacratidas

was his accuser, and he was fined in a sum variously estimated at fifteen, fifty (Plut.), and eighty (Diodor.) talents. The nature of the suit is not stated, but it certainly may have been *κλοπή δημοσίων πραγμάτων*, based upon some trifling circumstance, occurring at a time when moneys would be under his control, as commander of the forces. The general Timotheus, with no more reason, perhaps, was accused of treason, and then, at the rendering of his accounts (*euthynæ*), charged with bribery, and fined one hundred talents. To this it may be added, that Aristides, in his vindication of Pericles, nowhere, so far as I have observed, taxes Plato with inaccuracy, but follows his statement, as if he thought it true. And this he does in a work where he accuses Plato of anachronisms and misquotations. (Aristid. 2. 319, 327, de Quatuorv. ed. Dindorf. In the latter place the Sophist says: — “If one should ask Plato whether, supposing he had been one of Pericles’s judges when he was tried for peculation, he would have been one to condemn him, and would have given more weight to the words of Cleon than to those of Pericles, or,” etc.)

Plato, then, in this very serious and not at all ironical passage (see Thirlwall, III. 91), may have given no credit to the charge against Pericles, and, notwithstanding the silence of historians as to the nature of the suit, may be right in calling it one for peculation.

Upon another point, — Plato’s consistency in the character which he gives to Pericles, — I will say but a word. There are three passages which concern us here; Gorg. 515, C – 517; Meno, 99, B – 100, B, compared with 94, B; and Phædrus, 269, A – 270, B. In Meno, *εὐδοξία*, or correct opinion, is ascribed to Pericles, without wisdom, and in Phædrus he has the credit of possessing consummate eloquence, derived from the discipline of Anaxagoras. In



Gorgias, he is denied to be a true orator, but in Phædrus is declared to be πάντων τελειώτατος εἰς τὴν ῥητορικὴν. The seeming inconsistency can be explained by taking into consideration, that Plato judges of the orator in Gorgias by a moral standard, and in Phædrus looks at him as capable of producing a work of art; and perhaps by this consideration also, that while he would grant to Pericles all that knowledge of the mind which the physical instructions of Anaxagoras could furnish, he might still refuse to him the attributes of a truly philosophical artist.

---

No. III.

See 486, A, note.

THE verses yet extant of this dialogue between the brothers have been collected and emended by Valckenaer, Matthiæ, and others. We here add the passage adjacent to the lines cited or alluded to by Plato, according to Hartung's arrangement in his Euripides Restitutus (Hamburg, 1843). Zethus invites his brother Amphion to go a hunting, and, on his refusal, reproaches him with effeminacy of mind, as giving himself up to the musical art and to indolence, while he neglects useful pursuits! To this scene Horace alludes (Epist. 1. 18. 39):—

“Nec tua laudabis studia, aut aliena reprêndes,  
 Nec, cum venari volet ille, poemata panges.  
 Gratia sic fratrum geminorum, Amphionis atque  
 Zethi, dissiluit, donec suspecta severo  
 Conticuit lyra; fraternis cecidisse putatur  
 Moribus Amphion.”

Zethus first speaks:—

Ἄμφιον, ἀμελείς ὧν ἐπιμελείσθαι σε δεῖ·  
 ψυχῆς δὲ . . . ὧδε γενναίαν φύσιν

γυναικομίμῳ διαπρέπεις μορφώματι ·  
 οὐτ' ἐν δίκῃς βουλαῖσιν ὕρθῶς ἂν λόγον  
 προθεῖο πιθανόν, οὐτ' ἂν ἀσπίδος κύτει  
 . . . . ὀμιλήσειας, οὐτ' ἄλλων ὕπερ  
 νεανικὸν βούλευμα βουλεύσαιο. . . .  
 κακῶν κατάρχεις τῆνδε Μοῦσαν εἰσάγων  
 ἀσύμφορόν τιν' ἄτοπον . . . . .  
 ἄργὸν φίλοιον χρημάτων ἀτημελῆ.

πολλοὶ δὲ θνητῶν τοῦτο πάσχουσιν κακόν.  
 γνώμη φρονούντες οὐ θέλουσ' ὑπηρετεῖν  
 ψυχῇ, τὰ πολλὰ πρὸς φίλων νικώμενοι.

ἀνὴρ γὰρ ὅστις εὖ βίον κεκτημένος  
 τὰ μὲν κατ' οἴκους ἀμελία παρεῖς ἔῃ,  
 μολπαῖσι δ' ἡσθεῖς τοῦτ' αἰεὶ θηρεύεται,  
 ἄργος μὲν οἴκοις καὶ πόλει γενήσεται,  
 φίλοισι δ' οὐδεῖς · ἢ φύσις γὰρ οὐχεται  
 ὅταν γλυκεῖας ἡδονῆς ἤστων τις ἦ ·  
 καὶ πῶς σοφὸν τοῦτ' ἐστίν, εἰ τις εὐφυῆ  
 λαβοῦσα τέχνη φῶτ' ἔθηκε χείρονα  
 μήτ' αὐτὸν αὐτῷ δυνάμενον προσάρκεσαι ;

. . . . . μισῶ . . .  
 σοφὸν λόγοισι, ἐς δ' ὕνησιν οὐ σοφόν.

. . . . . ἀλλ' ἐμοῖ πιθοῦ,  
 παῦσαι δ' αἰοιδῶν, πολεμίω δ' εὐμουσίαν  
 ἄσκει, τοιαῦτ' αἰεὶδ' ἀφ' ὧν δόξεις φρονεῖν,  
 σκάπτων, ἀρῶν γῆν, ποιμνίοις ἐπιστατῶν,  
 ἄλλοις τὰ κομψὰ ταῦτ' ἀφείς σοφίσματα  
 ἐξ ὧν κειοῖσιν ἐγκατοικήσεις δόμοις.

## ΑΜΦΙΩΝ.

ἐκ παντὸς ἢν τις πρίγματος δισσῶν λόγων

ἀγῶνα θεῖτ' ἄν, εἰ λέγειν εἶη σοφός

· · · · · ὅς δ' εὐγλωσσία  
 νικᾷ, σοφὸς μὲν, ἀλλὰ τοι τὰ πράγματα  
 κρείσσω νομίζω τῶν λόγων αἰεί ποτε.

· · · · ·  
 λαμπρὸς δ' ἔκιστος κἀπὶ τοῦτ' ἐπείγεται,  
 νέμων τὸ πλείστον ἡμέρας τούτῳ μέρος  
 ἔν' αὐτὸς αὐτοῦ τυγχάνη κράτιστος ὢν.

κ. τ. λ.

THE END.



George S. Vose.

George S. Vose.

Class of '59.

Wm. L. Vose.

- Orator -  
- " -

STANDARD CLASSICAL AND SCHOOL BOOKS,

PUBLISHED AND FOR SALE

BY

JAMES MUNROE AND COMPANY,

134 Washington, opposite School St., Boston.

---

PUBLISHED ANNUALLY.

NO. 2

**Whately's Logic.** Elements of Logic. Comprising the Substance of the Article in the Encyclopædia Metropolitana; with Additions, &c. By Richard Whately, D. D., Archbishop of Dublin. 12mo. pp. 360.

'In an age marked for the fertility of its novel theories and doctrines, in science as well as religion, the subject treated of in this volume would seem to recommend itself to every person who desires to reason forcibly or correctly. This elementary treatise holds a very high rank among the educational works of the day, having been introduced into many of the best managed and popular seminaries of learning, both in England and the United States. It is got up in the usually correct and beautiful style of most Boston books.'—*Merchant's Magazine*.

**Questions for Examination in Whately's Elements of Logic.** Prepared by a Teacher.

**Whately's Rhetoric.** Elements of Rhetoric. Comprising the Substance of the Article in the Encyclopædia Metropolitana; with Additions, &c. By Richard Whately, D. D., Archbishop of Dublin. 12mo. pp. 360.

'Both have been well received, and that which we are now to speak of [the Rhetoric] is adopted as a text-book in our higher seminaries.'—*American Monthly Review*.

**Questions for Examination in Whately's Elements of Rhetoric.** Prepared by a Teacher.

**Whately's Lessons on Reasoning.** Easy Lessons on Reasoning, in Seventeen Lessons, by Richard Whately, D. D., Archbishop of Dublin. 1 vol. 12mo. pp. 164.

In offering to the consideration of teachers and others the stereotype editions of the above works, the publishers would say, that both works have been carefully revised by a practical teacher. The questions were made by one who has long felt the need of a text-book with questions for examination, and it is believed that these will meet the desired object in all respects.



TO PROFESSORS, TEACHERS, AND OTHERS  
INTERESTED IN  
CLASSICAL EDUCATION.

The Publishers of the Classical Works announced in the annexed Catalogue, would ask the attention of Professors, and those interested in Teaching, to the following extract from the London Examiner, edited by Mr. Taylor. In writing of the Boston editions of the Classics, by Felton, Wheeler, Woolsey, and others, he says :

'It must be distinctly understood that the object of these several editions is to furnish students with *readable* editions of the Greek Classics, editions that shall form a happy medium between the text without comment, which is so often unwisely put in the hands of the learner, and those ponderous annotations, which can only serve to perplex him. Hence, the notes are explanatory and illustrative rather than critical, and their conciseness cannot be too much praised. Their texts are those of the highest European scholars ; they are all fully yet briefly illustrated by English notes ; and all are preceded by such introductions as render them complete in themselves, and furnish the student with that amount of historical and other information which enables him to pursue his journey in a region not altogether strange. ALL ARE EXCEEDINGLY WELL PRINTED IN A GOOD CLEAR TYPE, and are volumes as well fitted for the library of a private gentleman as for the school-room or the university.'

*As the most of these works are stereotyped and consequently do not get 'out of print,' and are not 'out of the market,' they can always be had, if applied for directly to the publishers,*

JAMES MUNROE & CO.,

BOSTON.

\*.\* Instructors and others will be furnished with copies of our publications for examination with a view to their introduction.

---

**Introduction to the Study of the Greek Classic Poets.** Designed principally for the Use of Young Persons at School and College. By Henry Nelson Coleridge, Esq., A. M., late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Containing, 1. General Introduction. 2. Homer. 12mo.

'The subject of the Homeric poetry, to which the greater part of the volume is devoted, is admirably discussed. There is ample learning without pedantry or ostentation ; and good sense, good taste, and scholarlike elegance of style. The various theories on the origin of the Homeric poems are stated with clearness and distinctness. The manifold beauties of the Iliad and Odyssey, are developed with critical sagacity, and with a warmth of sensibility which never becomes overstrained or extravagant.'  
—*North American Review.*

☞ It is intended to continue these Introductions through the whole body of Greek Classic Poetry.

## WOOLSEY'S GREEK TRAGEDIES.

**The Alcestis of Euripides**, with Notes, for the Use of Colleges in the United States. By T. D. Woolsey, Professor of Greek in Yale College. 12mo. 3d edition.

**The Antigone of Sophocles**, with Notes, &c. 12mo.

'The form in which Mr. Woolsey has given these works to the public is neat and convenient; and they are printed with Mr. Folsom's well-known accuracy. The text of the *Alcestis*, selected by Mr. Woolsey, is that of William Dindorf, contained in the *Poetæ Scenici Græci*, published at Leipzig and London in 1830. This text has received the approbation of Hermann, from whose judgment in such matters there lies no appeal. A well-written preface contains a clear statement of the subject-matter of the play, with a critique on the several characters brought out in the development of the plot. A brief, but comprehensive view of the poetical genius of Euripides, in which his beauties are pointed out and his faults touched upon with a discriminating hand, gives additional interest to the volume. The body of notes at the end are remarkable for a union of deep learning, acute judgment, and fine taste.

'The preface and commentary to the *Antigone* are even more creditable to Mr. Woolsey's ability than those to the *Alcestis*. The sketch of the poem, in the preface, is written with clearness and brevity. The difficulties in this play, that call for a commentator's explanation, are far more numerous than in the *Alcestis*. In Mr. Woolsey's commentaries on these numberless knotty passages, he puts them together in a more intelligible form, and shows a sharper perception of delicate shades of meaning, than we have ever met with in the explanations of any other edition whatever.

'We conclude this notice by again expressing our satisfaction at the appearance of these works. They are not only honorable to the taste and talent of Mr. Woolsey, but will bring reputation to the classical scholarship of our country. Among all the books of this kind, prepared either at home or in England, for students and private readers, we are not acquainted with any which are equal to these in variety of merit. Trollope's *Pentaglotia* does not bear the slightest comparison with them, in the copiousness, elegance, or value of the commentary. We are glad to learn that Professor Woolsey is at work on two more tragedies, the *Prometheus Bound* and the *Electra*. When these shall have been published, the lovers of classical literature will be provided with a series of the master-pieces of the Attic drama, illustrated by the blended lights of grammatical, philological, and historical learning, under the guidance of a discriminating judgment, and a ready sympathy with all that is beautiful in poetical inspiration and sublime in moral sentiment.'—*North American Review*.

**The Prometheus of Aeschylus**, with Notes, &c. 12mo.

**The Electra of Sophocles**, with Notes, &c. 12mo

'Professor Woolsey has now completed his proposed course of Greek Tragedies. We hope the reception of these admirable works among the teachers and scholars of our country will induce Mr. Woolsey to follow up the career he has so brilliantly entered upon. It is an uncommon thing in any country, for a mind of nice poetical sensibilities to be engaged in critical labors, or to have the necessary patience in the acquisition of exact knowledge, to qualify it for such a task; but so fortunate a conjunction between profound and accurate learning and delicate taste, when it does take place, brings out something which men will not willingly let die.'—*North American Review*.

This Course has been introduced into Harvard, Yale, Dartmouth, Bowdoin, and many other Colleges.

JUST PUBLISHED.

**Wheeler's Herodotus.** Herodotus, from the text of Schweighaeuser; with English Notes. Edited by C. S. Wheeler, A. M., Tutor in Greek in Harvard University. Stereotype edition. In 2 vols., thick 12mo., with a Map.

EXTRACTS FROM THE PREFACE.

'Schweighaeuser's text was, after some deliberation, selected for reprinting, as on the whole the best. But such commendations of Gaisford, Bekker, Boehr, and others, as approved themselves to the judgment of the editor have been introduced; and many of Long's valuable suggestions as to the punctuation adopted. The greatest care has been taken to prevent any typographical errors. The accompanying Life of Herodotus is taken from K. O. Müller's History of Greek Literature; the Map from Boehr's edition.

'In the preparation of the Notes such constructions have been selected for comment, as the editor, from some years experience in the recitation-room, has found to present the greatest difficulty to the student. His plan has been to prepare a USEFUL body of Notes.'

NOTICES OF THE WORK.

'The Clarendon Press could hardly send forth a better specimen of Greek than the Herodotus of Mr. Wheeler.'—*London Examiner*.

'The publishers of these volumes of the father of history deserve great credit for the beauty of execution which appears in them; and the labors of the editor will call forth that tribute of praise which is his due, for the care manifested in presenting to scholars so beautiful and correct an edition of the great work of Herodotus.

'The Notes we think highly valuable, and generally just such as are needed in a text-book for Colleges.'—*American Eclectic*.

A Professor at one of our Universities, writes: 'I have made a special examination of different parts of the work, and I hasten to communicate to you my judgment of its merits. It is eight years or more since I introduced Herodotus, in the German edition of Tauchnitz, into my classes, and I have had some experience of the difficulties students have to contend with in an edition without Notes. The American editor has supplied this want with great credit to himself. Sufficient aid, it seems to me, is rendered to the pupil, while the notes invite him to thorough habits of study. So far as I have examined the work, I have been struck with the accuracy of the press, which merits the highest praise. Both the editor on his part and the publishers on theirs, deserve well of their country in issuing so fine an edition of one of the most charming authors of antiquity.'

**Plato's Gorgias.** The Gorgias of Plato, chiefly according to Stallbaum's Text. With Notes by Theodore D. Woolsey, Prof. of Greek in Yale College. 1 vol. 12mo.

A Professor at Bowdoin College, writes: 'The Gorgias I have read with great satisfaction, and am much gratified with this first effort to present one of Plato's Dialogues to American Students in an attractive form. The beauty of the type and the thorough work of the editor leave nothing to desire. The reputation of Prof. Woolsey is too well established, to render it necessary for me to say more. I will only add, that good taste and judgment, sound scholarship and accurate discrimination, characterize this in connection with his previous labors. In the Introduction and the Notes, students will find all that is necessary to enable them to enter into the intricacies of this fine specimen of the Socratic method.'

*This work has been adopted as a text-book in some of our Universities, and is extensively used in Private Classes.*









UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



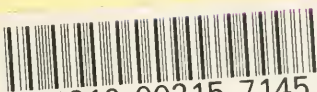
**AA** 001 124 661 8

# DATE DUE

JUL 24 1965	NOV 6 1986
AUG 2 1965	SEP 11 1987
NOV 26 1966	NOV 15 1987
NOV 28 1966 5	JAN 21 1994
DEC 4 1967	MAY 01 1994
DEC 4 1967	
OCT 26 1968	
OCT 25 1968 1	
JAN 31 1969	
JAN 22 1969 7	
NOV 30 1974	
DEC 3 1974 4	
OCT 29 1976	
NOV 12 1976 3	
<del>NOV</del> DEC 7 1979	
DEC 13 1978	
DEC 7 1995	
NOV 25 1985	

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A.



3 1210 00215 7145

